Oregon State Bar CLE Seminars

Powering Your Professional Development

Constitutional Law 2012

Cosponsored by the Constitutional Law Section

Friday, November 30, 2012
8:15 a.m.–3:45 p.m.

Hotel Monaco
Portland, Oregon

5.75 General CLE credits

SECTION PLANNERS

Planning Chair: Matthew J. Kalmanson, *Hart Wagner LLP, Portland*
Erin C. Lagesen, *Appellate Division, Oregon Department of Justice, Salem*
Erin J. Snyder, *Associate Director of Career Services, Lewis & Clark Law School, Portland*
Les Swanson, *Les Swanson Attorney and Counselor at Law, Portland*
Alycia N. Sykora, *Alycia N. Sykora PC, Bend*

OREGON STATE BAR CONSTITUTIONAL LAW SECTION EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

OREGON STATE BAR
16037 SW Upper Boones Ferry Road
P.O. Box 231935
Tigard, OR 97281-1935

TABLE OF CONTENTS

SCHEDULE

7:30 Registration

8:15 Welcome and Introduction

8:30 United States Supreme Court Review and Preview

Dean Erwin Chemerinsky, *University of California, Irvine School of Law, Irvine*

10:00 Break

10:15 Constitutional Interpretation and Legitimacy

Professor Paula L. Abrams, *Lewis & Clark Law School, Portland*
Dean Erwin Chemerinsky, *University of California, Irvine School of Law, Irvine*
Professor Ofer Raban, *University of Oregon School of Law, Eugene*

11:45 Lunch

1:00 The Oregon Constitution and Cases in 2012

- ✦ Debate clause
- ✦ Open courts
- ✦ Right to counsel

The Honorable Jack L. Landau, *Oregon Supreme Court, Salem*
The Honorable David Schuman, *Oregon Court of Appeals, Salem*
Alycia N. Sykora, *Alycia N. Sykora PC, Bend*

2:15 Break

2:30 Litigating the Constitutional Tort Case: Tips from the Bench and Bar

- ✦ What are the legal parameters of a civil rights case?
- ✦ Who should be sued, and in what forum?
- ✦ What are the procedural differences between federal and state court in litigating a Section 1983 claim?
- ✦ Should a government body be named as defendant?
- ✦ How does a potential immunity defense impact Section 1983 litigation?

The Honorable Anna J. Brown, *U.S. District Court, Portland*
James G. Rice, *Office of the City Attorney, Portland*
Elden M. Rosenthal, *Rosenthal Greene & Devlin PC, Portland*

3:45 Adjourn

FACULTY

Professor Paula L. Abrams, *Lewis & Clark Law School, Portland.* Professor Abrams worked in Washington, D.C., for the Executive Office of the President, Council on Wage and Price Stability, and later as an attorney for the Office of Legal and Enforcement Counsel at the Environmental Protection Agency. In addition to private practice, she has served as executive director of both the Oregon Judicial Fitness Commission and the Oregon Commission on the Judicial Branch. Professor Abrams has published numerous articles in the area of constitutional law. She has published a book, *Cross Purposes,* on the landmark Supreme Court case, *Pierce v. Society of Sisters.* In 2009, Professor Abrams was named Jeffrey Bain Faculty Scholar in recognition of her exemplary teaching and scholarship.

The Honorable Anna J. Brown, *U.S. District Court, Portland.* Judge Brown was appointed United States District Judge for the District of Oregon by President William Jefferson Clinton and confirmed by the United States Senate on October 15, 1999. Judge Brown was admitted to the Oregon State Bar in 1980 and was a civil trial lawyer with the Portland office of Bullivant Houser Bailey, where she was one of the first women admitted to partnership, until 1992, when she was appointed (by Governor Barbara Roberts) and later elected to the state court bench in Multnomah County. Judge Brown has presided at numerous complex civil and mass tort jury trials, including *Williams v. Philip Morris,* Oregon's first tobacco/product-liability trial whose punitive damages award was reviewed in multiple state appellate and U.S. Supreme Court proceedings. Judge Brown also has developed significant criminal trial practice experience over her 20 years on the bench and, as a state judge, presided in the Multnomah County Drug Court in its early years. She serves on the Ninth Circuit's Jury Trial Improvement Committee, the board of the United States District Court of Oregon Historical Society, and Lewis and Clark Law School's Alumni Board, and she is a career-long member of Oregon Women Lawyers. Judge Brown shares her extensive trial practice experience in frequent continuing legal education programs with the Oregon State Bar and the Oregon Law Institute, among others.

Dean Erwin Chemerinsky, *University of California, Irvine School of Law, Irvine.* Dean Chemerinsky is the founding dean and distinguished professor of law at the University of California, Irvine School of Law, with a joint appointment in Political Science. Previously, he taught at Duke Law School for four years, during which he won the 2006 Duke University Scholar-Teacher of the Year Award. Before that, he taught for 21 years at the University of Southern California School of Law and served for four years as director of the Center for Communications Law and Policy. Dean Chemerinsky has also taught at UCLA School of Law and DePaul University College of Law. His areas of expertise are constitutional law, federal practice, civil rights and civil liberties, and appellate litigation. He is the author of seven books, most recently *The Conservative Assault on the Constitution* (October 2010, Simon & Schuster), and nearly 200 articles in top law reviews. He frequently argues cases before the nation's highest courts and also serves as a commentator on legal issues for national and local media.

The Honorable Jack L. Landau, *Oregon Supreme Court, Salem.* Judge Landau joined the Supreme Court in January 2011. Before joining the Supreme Court, he served on the Court of Appeals from 1993 to 2010. He previously served the Oregon Department of Justice as Assistant Attorney General and Attorney-in-Charge in the Special Litigation Unit and as Deputy Attorney General and was in private practice in Portland. Judge Landau has been an adjunct professor at Willamette University College of Law since 1993, where he has taught Legislation, and has written numerous articles for law reviews and other publications. Judge Landau holds an LL.M. from the University of Virginia School of Law.

Professor Ofer Raban, *University of Oregon School of Law, Eugene.* Professor Raban is an Associate Professor and Elmer Sahlstrom Senior Faculty Fellow at the University of Oregon School of Law. He teaches Constitutional Law, Criminal Investigation, and Legal Theory. Professor Raban received his J.D. from Harvard Law School and his D.Phil. in legal philosophy from Oxford University. He then worked as a prosecutor in New York before returning to academia. Professor Raban taught law, among other places, at the University of Oxford and the University of Utah.

James G. Rice, *Office of the City Attorney, Portland.* Mr. Rice is a Senior Deputy City Attorney with the City of Portland. He is admitted to practice in Oregon, Ohio (inactive), and before the United States Supreme Court. His career has been split between civil litigation and criminal defense. He currently defends cases that involve Section 1983, torts, and public service infrastructure. Mr. Rice is past president of the Oregon Criminal Defense Lawyers Association and served on the Professional Liability Fund board of directors and Governor Kulongoski's Methamphetamine Task Force.

Elden M. Rosenthal, *Rosenthal Greene & Devlin PC, Portland.* Mr. Rosenthal practices personal injury and civil rights law in the state and federal courts of Oregon and, with associated local counsel, in other states across the country. He is a Fellow of the American College of Trial Lawyers. In addition to serving on bar committees, Mr. Rosenthal is actively involved in teaching and mentoring law students and other lawyers; he is an adjunct faculty member of the Lewis & Clark Law School, where he teaches tort law to law students in the night school. Mr. Rosenthal received the 1991 Oregon State Bar Award of Merit, the 1991 Oregon Trial Lawyers Association first Public Justice Award, the 2007 ACLU of Oregon E.B. McNaughton Award, and the 2008 Oregon Trial Lawyers Association Distinguished Trial Lawyer Award. Mr. Rosenthal was the 2008 commencement speaker for the University of Oregon Law School graduating class.

The Honorable David Schuman, *Oregon Court of Appeals, Salem.* Judge Schuman has been a member of the Oregon Court of Appeals since 2001. Before joining the Court of Appeals, he taught law at the University of Oregon School of Law, where he also served as Associate Dean for Academic Affairs. He previously practiced law in the Oregon Department of Justice as an Assistant Attorney General in the Appellate Division and as Deputy Attorney General. While teaching law, Judge Schuman received the Ersted Award for Distinguished Teaching and published scholarly articles in the *Oregon Law Review, Michigan Law Review, Vermont Law Review, American Criminal Law Review, Temple Law Review,* and many other journals, as well as articles in *The Washington Post, The Oregonian, The Chronicle of Higher Education,* and other periodicals.

Alycia N. Sykora, *Alycia N. Sykora PC, Bend.* Ms. Sykora's practice includes civil litigation and appeals. She also serves as a judge pro tem for the Deschutes County Circuit Court. She is past chair of the Oregon State Bar Constitutional Law Section and past president/current CLE chair of the Deschutes County Bar Association. She taught Introduction to Comparative Politics for several terms at Central Oregon Community College. She is the Central Oregon Coordinator for the American Constitution Society's "Constitution in the Classroom" project, which has grown to reach 2,000 local students per year.

Chapter 1

United States Supreme Court Review and Preview

Dean Erwin Chemerinsky
University of California, Irvine School of Law
Irvine, California

Contents

Supreme Court Review

Oregon State Bar
November 30, 2012

Erwin Chemerinsky
Dean and Distinguished Professor of Law,
University of California, Irvine School of Law

I. Criminal Procedure

A. Fourth Amendment

United States v. Jones, 132 S.Ct. 945 (2012). The warrantless use of a GPS tracking device on a person's car is a search under the Fourth Amendment.

Florence v. Board of Chosen Freeholders of County of Burlingtion, 132 S.Ct. 1510 (2012). The Fourth Amendment is not violated when a jail conducts a suspicionless strip search of every individual arrested for any minor offense, no matter under what circumstances.

B. Ineffective assistance of counsel

Missouri v. Frye, 132 S.Ct. 1399 (2012). The Sixth Amendment right to effective assistance of counsel extends to the consideration of plea offers that lapse or are rejected and that that right applies to "all 'critical' stages of the criminal proceedings."

Lafler v. Cooper, 132 S.Ct. 1376 (2012). Where counsel's ineffective advice led to an offer's rejection, and where the prejudice alleged is having to stand trial, a defendant must show that but for the ineffective advice, there is a reasonable probability that the plea offer would have been presented to the court, that the court would have accepted its terms, and that the conviction or sentence, or both, under the offer's terms would have been less severe than under the actual judgment and sentence imposed.

C. Sixth Amendment – Confrontation Clause

Williams v. Illinois, 132 S. Ct. 2221 (2012). The admission of expert testimony about the results of DNA testing performed by non-testifying analysts did not violate the Confrontation Clause, even when the defendant has no opportunity to confront the actual analysts, because the laboratory report here was deemed to be non-testimonial.

D. Cruel and unusual punishment

Miller v. Alabama, 132 S.Ct. 2455 (2012). It is cruel and unusual punishment in violation of the Eighth Amendment to impose a sentence of life without parole for homicide crimes committed by juveniles.

II. First Amendment

A. Religion clauses

Hosanna-Tabor Evangelical Lutheran Church and School v. EEOC, 132 S.Ct. 694 (2012). The teacher of secular subjects at a religious school, but who also teaches daily religion classes, is a commissioned minister, and regularly leads students in prayer and worship is deemed to be within the religious exception to federal discrimination laws. It would violate both the Establishment Clause and the Free Exercise Clause to create liability for a religious institution for choices it makes as to who will be ministers.

B. Speech clauses

United States v. Alvarez, 132 S.Ct. 2537 (2012). The federal Stolen Valor Act, which prohibits falsely representing one as having received military honors or decorations, violates the First Amendment.

Knox v. SEIU, 132 S. Ct. 2277 (2012). Under the First Amendment, when a union imposes a special assessment or dues increase levied to meet expenses that were not disclosed when the regular assessment was set, it must provide a fresh notice and may not exact any funds from nonmembers without their affirmative consent.

III. Civil rights litigation

A. *Bivens* suits

Minneci v. Pollard, 132 S.Ct. 617 (2012). Prison guards at private prisons cannot be sued in a *Bivens* action when there are state tort law remedies available.

B. Individual officer immunities

Ryburn v. Huff, 131 S.Ct. 987 (2012). Court found qualified immunity was appropriate when police entered home without a warrant because "no decision of this Court has found a Fourth Amendment violation on facts even roughly comparable to those present in this case."

Rehberg v. Paulk, 132 S.Ct. 1497 (2012). Investigator had absolute immunity from malicious prosecution claim for investigator's act of testifying to grand jury.

IV. Preemption

Arizona v. United States, 132 S.Ct. 2492 (2012). Federal immigration law impliedly preempts three provisions of Arizona's S.B. 1070 on their face—those that (i) make it a crime for someone to be in the state without valid immigration papers; (ii) make it a crime to apply for or hold a job in Arizona without being lawfully in the United States; and (iii) authorize the police to arrest without a warrant any individual otherwise lawfully in the country, if the police have probable cause to believe the individual has committed a deportable offense. However, Section 2(B) of the law, which requires the police to check the immigration status of persons whom they arrest and allows the police to stop and arrest anyone suspected of being an undocumented immigrant, may go into effect while its lawfulness is being litigated. It is not now sufficiently clear that the provision will be held preempted, but the provision could eventually be invalidated after trial.

V. Constitutionality of Affordable Care Act

National Federation of Independent Businesses v. Sebelius, 132 S.Ct. 2566 (2012). The minimum coverage provision is within the scope of Congress's tax power. Additionally, the ACA's Medicaid expansion unconstitutionally coerces the states, thereby exceeding the scope of Congress's conditional spending power. But the

proper remedy for this constitutional violation is not to invalidate the ACA's Medicaid expansion; rather, it is to prohibit the federal government from withdrawing all pre-ACA Medicaid funding if a state declines to participate in the expansion.

VI. **The Term Ahead**

Kiobel v. Royal Dutch Petroleum, 621 F.3d 111 (2d Cir. 2010), *rehearing ordered*, 132 S.Ct. 1738 (2012). Whether the Alien Tort Statute can be used to sue for human rights violations that occur outside of the United States.

Fisher v. University of Texas, Austin, 631 F.3d 213 (5th Cir. 2011), *cert. granted*, 132 S.Ct. 1536 (2012. May colleges and universities continue to use race as a factor in admissions decisions to benefit minorities and enhance diversity?

United States Department of Health and Human Services v. Massachusetts, 682 F.3d 1 (1st Cir. 2012), *cert. petition pending.* The federal court of appeals declared unconstitutional section 3 of the federal Defense of Marriage Act, which provides that for purposes of federal law "the word 'marriage' means only a legal union between one man and one woman as husband and wife, and the word 'spouse' refers only to a person of the opposite sex who is a husband or a wife."

Hollingsworth v. Perry, 671 F.3d 1052 (9th Cir. 2012), *cert. petition pending.* The federal court of appeals declared unconstitutional California's Proposition 8, which amended the California Constitution to declare that marriage in the State must be between a man and a woman.

Closing the Courthouse Doors

Erwin Chemerinsky
Dean and Distinguished Professor of Law, University of California, Irvine School of Law

In a stunning number of cases this year, the conservatives on the Supreme Court closed the courthouse doors to injured consumers and employees. Not since the mid-1930s has there been a term in which the Supreme Court has been so aggressively pro-business in its rulings. However, since these decisions involved the Court's restrictively interpreting federal statutes and federal rules, and not the Constitution, Congress could overturn these rulings and restore access to the courts.

The Supreme Court's decisions limiting access to the courts arose in a number of different contexts. For example, in two very important cases the Court prevented consumers and employees from gaining relief through class action suits. In *AT & T Mobility v. Concepcion*, the Court ruled 5-4 that arbitration clauses in consumer contracts preclude injured individuals from participating in class action suits. The case will have an enormous effect because clauses requiring arbitration of disputes are increasingly ubiquitous; contracts prepared by employers, doctors, and businesses routinely include them.

Federal law says that such arbitration clauses are to be followed except where state law provides otherwise. The California Supreme Court had expressly ruled that clauses requiring arbitration could not preclude participation in class actions. The Supreme Court disagreed and said that arbitration must be on individual basis, not classwide, even though there is nothing in the statute that says or implies this.

Class actions are essential in situations like this where millions of people each lose a small amount, in this case $30.22, far too little to justify individual arbitrations. The decision can be interpreted as nothing other than a choice to shield businesses at the expense of consumers. In fact, Justice Scalia, the author of the majority opinion, made this clear when he spoke of the need to restrict class action suits because of how they terrorize businesses into settling even non-meritorious suits.

Last week, in another case involving class actions, *Wal-Mart v. Dukes*, the Court again protected businesses, this time at the expense of employees. Again in a 5-4 decision with the opinion written by Justice Scalia, the Court made it almost impossible for employees alleging discrimination to bring class action suits against employers. Unless there is a written policy encouraging discrimination, the Court said that too many different people are involved in making employment decisions for there to be the commonality needed for a class action. Once more, the result is that businesses are

shielded from accountability and liability because often victims of discrimination will not be able to sue on an individual basis.

Another way that the Court closed the courthouse doors was by finding that federal law precluded individuals injured by generic prescription drugs from being able to sue. The case involved individuals who took a generic drug to alleviate digestive problems and who suffered irreversible, neurological damage. The drug company did not change its warning label even in the face of mounting evidence that almost 30% of the users of the drug would suffer this terrible consequence.

Two years ago, the Supreme Court ruled that manufacturers of non-generic prescription drugs can be sued for failing to include adequate warnings. But last Thursday, in *Pliva v. Mensing*, the Court, 5-4, held that manufacturers of generic drugs cannot be sued on this basis.

It makes no sense to say that for the same drug, non-generic manufacturers can be sued for failure to warn, but that generic drug manufacturers cannot be sued. It is especially perplexing because the underlying rationale is that generic drug labels should be the same as those for non-generic drugs. The case will have a devastating effect on the ability of injured patients to recover since over 75% of all drugs prescribed are generics and that rises to 90% when there is a generic available.

There are many other examples this term of the conservative majority of the Court closing the courthouse doors such as in limiting the ability to bring suits for securities fraud, preventing taxpayers from challenging a state tax credit program as an impermissible establishment of religion when it funneled substantial money to religious schools, and greatly restricting the ability of federal courts to hold hearings when state prisoners claim that they are being imprisoned in violation of the Constitution and laws of the United States.

Many of these cases – such as the restrictions on class action suits and the limits on suits against drug companies – are not constitutional decisions. Because they involve the Court interpreting federal laws and rules, Congress can reopen the courthouse doors. Those who have been injured should have the chance for their day in court.

Chapter 2

Constitutional Interpretation and Globalization

Professor Paula L. Abrams
Lewis & Clark Law School
Portland, Oregon

Contents

Transcript of Discussion Between U.S. Supreme Court Justices Antonin Scalia and Stephen Breyer -- AU Washington College of Law, Jan. 13

AMERICAN UNIVERSITY WASHINGTON COLLEGE OF LAW
U.S. ASSOCIATION OF CONSTITUTIONAL LAW DISCUSSION
SUBJECT: CONSTITUTIONAL RELEVANCE OF FOREIGN COURT DECISIONS

MODERATOR:
NORMAN DORSEN, FOUNDER AND PRESIDENT,
U.S. ASSOCIATION OF CONSTITUTIONAL LAW

PARTICIPANTS:
ANTONIN SCALIA, ASSOCIATE JUSTICE, U.S. SUPREME COURT;
STEPHEN BREYER, ASSOCIATE JUSTICE, U.S. SUPREME COURT

LOCATION:
AMERICAN UNIVERSITY, WASHINGTON COLLEGE OF LAW,
WASHINGTON, D.C.

TIME: 4:10 P.M. EST

DATE: THURSDAY, JANUARY 13, 2005

Transcript by:
Federal News Service
Washington, D.C.

MR. CLAUDIO GROSSMAN (DEAN, AMERICAN UNIVERSITY WASHINGTON COLLEGE OF LAW): (Off mike) -- it's my pleasure and honor to see all of you here participating in this historic event, a conversation on the relevance of foreign law for American constitutional adjudication, with the Honorable United States Supreme Court Justices Antonin Scalia and Stephen Breyer, two towering figures of the U.S. Supreme Court. Their presence alone would be enough to honor any law school and to justify this event. But today's program is especially important because it involves, among other things, the interplay between international law, comparative law, and domestic law. These issues are crucial in today's age of globalization for they relate to sovereignty, the relationship between domestic and international concerns, and ultimately our theories and concepts underlying sovereign international law and democratic government.

Our school's views are presentations of our time, like this one, as a vital component of our mission, which includes creating a domain for facilitating a better understanding of the importance of the rule of law in society. Because of the caliber of today's participants, and the nature of the issues to be discussed, this debate is perhaps the most important event thus far in advancing this goal. At the same time, I'm proud to announce that during the spring semester we will have more than 40 conferences and seminars on cutting edge topics involving our own faculty who have worked on constitutional and international law throughout the world.

Today's event is crucial also because of the importance of its co-sponsor, the U.S. Association of Constitutional Law, which is the organization that represents the Constitutional Law Faculty in this country, and of which our own noted scholar Professor Kenneth Anderson is the treasurer. Programming of academic institutions with associations of scholars, lawyers and other professionals is crucial to strengthening the necessary links between the world of scholarship and practice.

Now, please allow me to introduce Michel Rosenfeld, a founding member and president of the United States Association of Constitutional Law, the Justice Sidney L. Robinson Professor of Human Rights at Benjamin N. Cardozo School of Law in New York, and the editor-in-chief of the International Journal of Constitutional Law.

Michel, please join us here. (Applause.)

MR. MICHEL ROSENFELD: Thank you very much, Dean Grossman, and I want to thank the Washington College of Law of American University for agreeing to co-sponsor this event, and for having done such a magnificent job of organization, and of having publicized this, and the interest among students and faculty has been enormous as we have seen since we arrived in Washington. I want to, on behalf of the United States Association of Constitutional Law to thank, above all, the two Justices, Justices Scalia and Breyer, for agreeing to having this conversation, and I want to tell you a few words about our association.

Our association was created in 1996 to become an affiliate of the International Association of Constitutional Law which is an association of approximately -- that comprises lawyers and constitutional lawyers, judges, legislators, and others interested in constitutional law from about 80 countries, and that has yearly meetings throughout the world, and every four years an International Congress. The last Congress was in Chile, which is the native country of Claudio Grossman, and had more than 500 constitutionalists from 62 countries. The U.S. association was created because there was a felt need to have another organization besides the ALS Constitutional Law

Section to be able to include people who are not law professors in that association. And so, I'm very proud to say that we have, as honorary members, both Justices, Justice Scalia and Justice Breyer are honorary members of our association, and we are very proud and gratified that they've accepted that. And we have, in addition, a large number of judges, federal judges, as well as state supreme court judges, as well as law professors, of course, but also professors in other fields such as political science with an interest in constitutional law, and selected practitioners.

We have had several events, and we have come to fill a need, an increasing need of exchange with other lawyers and constitutionalists from other parts of the world. The interest in comparative constitutional law, and in what is happening in other countries has increased in the United States, and I think it's a testimony to that that we have this conversation today, and that the enormous interest for it that it has demonstrated already.

I want to just say one more thing, which is that we have for a long time, in going to international meetings, I've been going to the meetings of the International Association of which I am the immediate past president for almost two decades, and there has always been a great deal of interest in what the United States, and in particular the United States Supreme Court is doing in its cases. And now, there has been, in the last few years, a little bit of interest in the opposite direction.

I would just give you one anecdote in terms of how influential the Supreme Court of the United States is abroad. First of all, many people in very important countries have told me the individual Justices on the U.S. Supreme Court are much better known in our own country than our own constitutional court or supreme court justices. It's not in every country, by the way, that the two Supreme Court Justices that are sitting with us have their picture in the New York Times front page twice, not once, as it was this morning.

And I will give an anecdote from 1989, the International Association had a meeting in Moscow in which -- and this was in the middle of Perestroika, and the Soviet Union was evolving what it didn't know perhaps was to its end. But, we were assured by the Russian constitutionalists at that meeting that there was a great deal of improvement in the Soviet Union in terms of individual rights, and that they had even adopted the Miranda rule, this was to show us that there was a real change in the Soviet Union.

Fast forward to 2001, I think, when the United States Supreme Court was hosting nine judges of the European Court of Justice, and I was fortunate enough to accompany the European judges on part of their trip, and we went to the oral argument in the Dickerson case, and the judges from the European court said, what is this about? And I said, well,

the question has been raised as to whether the court should overrule Miranda. They looked at me as if this was an international institution. The United States is known throughout the world for its Miranda decision, how can that be possible.

Anyhow, we will hear today the other side of the story.

The last thing I'd like to do is to introduce Norman Dorsen, who was my predecessor, and the founding president of the U.S. Association of Constitutional Law. It has been said that the justices don't need introduction. It's very difficult to find a law professor who can match that -- what one can say the same thing about, but Norman Dorsen certainly is that person. He has been president of the ACLU, active in constitutional litigation, constitutional scholarship, and in more recent years he's been involved in the areas of comparative and international law, and creating a global law school, and in creating this association. He was the instrumental member, with Lou Henkin, for the creation of the U.S. association. And I am very proud that he has been, of course, instrumental in bringing this about, and that he will moderate this panel.

Norman, I turn the microphone to you. Thank you.

MR. DORSEN: Thanks very much Claudio and Michel. Our speakers obviously need no introduction and the only thing I'm going to say about them is they have a remarkably similar background in many respects. They both graduated with high honors from Harvard Law School. They both spend considerable time working in government after law school, Justice Scalia in the Department of Justice, Justice Breyer as Chief Counsel of the Senate Judiciary Committee. And both served for some years in the U.S. Court of Appeals, Justice Scalia in the District of Columbia, Justice Breyer in the First Circuit. Perhaps most important, they were both very distinguished law professors for many years, Justice Scalia at the University of Virginia and Chicago Law Schools, and Justice Breyer at Harvard Law School.

Please give us an introductory round of applause.

(Applause.)

Dean Grossman has already given some reasons why the subject before us is of considerable importance. I will not add to those reasons, even though there are other reasons. I do want to say that it is important to recognize that since the early 19th Century, Supreme Court cases have relied, without much fuss and fanfare, on certain foreign materials. For example, the court in 1855 said that the English Magna Carta was relevant to a case. And more recently, in the 1960s the court relied on the so-called English Judges' Rules.

Very recently a majority of the present justices, and maybe all, have written and joined opinions that rely on foreign materials, including opinions written by Justice O'Connor, Justice Kennedy, and Chief Justice Rehnquist. And one journalist was quoted as saying, there is now a new attentiveness by the Supreme Court to legal developments in the rest of the world, but not so fast. There are now and probably always have been those who oppose this internationalizing trend, unconvinced of the relevance of foreign materials to U.S. circumstances, and in particular to U.S. constitutional law. Strong voices, including most notably Justice Scalia's, have protested to what some suggest an expanding trend in U.S. constitutional law. It is important to recognize that it is not only conservatives who have taken this position. A prominent liberal law professor has recently written that any effort to import international norms into American constitutional law is largely a waste of time.

So much for my introductory remarks. This is a conversation between two leading Supreme Court justices, and I'm sure we agree that we should allow Scalia to be Scalia and Breyer to be Breyer, with very little -- (inaudible). But the justices have agreed that at the outset I should put a few questions on the table and perhaps interpolate one or more questions as we go forward.

So, what I'm going to do is state a few questions so that the justices can choose which, if any, to respond to, and begin their conversation, or, of course, they can ignore completely what I'm saying. (Laughter.) So, here are a series of questions, and then, of course, I'll turn in order of seniority, first to Justice Scalia, to respond in any way he wishes, and then the conversation can begin.

When we talk about the use of foreign court decisions in U.S. constitutional cases, what body of foreign law are we talking about? Are we limiting this to foreign constitutional law? What about cases involving international law, such as the interpretation of treaties, including treaties to which the U.S. is party?

When we talk about the use of foreign court decisions in U.S. law, do we mean them to be authority or persuasive, or rhetorical? If, for example, foreign court decisions are not understood to be precedent in U.S. constitutional cases, are they nevertheless able to strengthen the sense that U.S. assures a common moral and legal framework with the rest of the world? If this is so, is that in order to strengthen the legitimacy of a decision within the U.S., or to strengthen a decision's legitimacy in the rest of the world?

So, I turn to our distinguished guests to, as I say, respond to any or none of those points, and to make whatever comments they wish in conversation.

JUSTICE ANTONIN SCALIA: Well, most of those questions should be addressed to Justice Breyer because -- (laughter) -- because I do not use foreign law in the interpretation of the United States Constitution. Now, I will use it in the interpretation of a treaty. In fact, in a recent case I dissented from the Court, including most of my brethren who like to use foreign law, because this treaty had bee interpreted a certain way by ever foreign court of a country that was a signatory, and that way was reasonable, although not necessarily the interpretation I would have taken as an original matter. But I thought that the object of a treaty being to come up with a text that is the same for all the countries, we should defer to the views of other signatories, much as we defer to the views of agencies -- that is to say if it's within ball park, if it's a reasonable interpretation, though not necessarily the very best.

But apart from that, if you talk about using it constitutional law, you know, you talk about it's nice to know that, you know, that we're on the right track, that we have a same moral and legal framework as the rest of the world. But we don't have the same moral and legal framework as the rest of the world, and never have. If you told the framers of the Constitution that we're after is to, you know, do something that will be just like Europe, they would have been appalled. And if you read the Federalist Papers, it's full of, you know, statements that make very clear they didn't have a whole lot of respect for many of the rules in European countries. Madison, for example, says -- speaks contemptuously of the countries on continental Europe, quote, "who are afraid to let their people bear arms," closed quote.

You mentioned the Miranda Rule. Well, I don't know the law in Russia. You say Russia has adopted the Miranda Rule. Has it adopted the Exclusionary Rule that goes with it? I mean, Miranda's a piece of cake, so long as -- (laughter) -- so long as you don't say that any confession that was non-Mirandized is kept out of court. The Exclusionary Rule is distinctively American. I don't -- I'm not -- I don't think there is any other country in the world that applies the Exclusionary Rule.

Now, should we say, "Oh my, we're out of step," so, you know -- or, take our abortion jurisprudence, we are one of only six countries in the world that allows abortion on demand at any time prior to viability. Should we change that because other countries feel differently? Or, maybe a more pertinent question: Why haven't we changed that, if indeed the court thinks we should use foreign law? Or do we just use foreign law selectively? When it agrees with what, you know, what the justice would like the case to say, you use the foreign law, and when it doesn't agree you don't use it. Thus, you know, we cited it in Lawrence, the case on homosexual sodomy, we cited foreign law --

not all foreign law, just the foreign law of countries that agreed with the disposition of the case. But we said not a whisper about foreign law in the series of abortion cases.

What's going on here? Do you want it to be authoritative? I doubt whether anybody would say, "Yes, we want to be governed by the views of foreigners." Well if you don't want it to be authoritative, then what is the criterion for citing it not? That it agrees with you? I don't know any other criterion to bring forward.

So, that answers none of your questions, but -- (laughter) -- but that's what I wanted to say. (Laughter.)

MR. DORSEN: Thank you. Thank you for your informed response. Justice Breyer.

JUSTICE STEPHEN BREYER: He's against it. (Laughter.) I think I got my law clerk to find some case where you at least came close to citing some foreign law. (Laughter.) I'm not the -- first, I'd like to thank you for being here, for inviting us here. And I think it is important what this Constitutional Law Society is doing.

It's a -- I usually think, and I think Justice Scalia does too, that in the United States, and this is perhaps unique to the United States, or almost, law is not really handed down from on high, even from the Supreme Court. Rather, it emerges. And we're part of it, the clerks are part of it, but only part. And what really survives every time is the result, I tend to think of a conversation. I think that's the right word, conversation among judges, among professors, among law students, among members of the bar, because you need people to put things together, you need people to decide cases, you need people to tell you how it works out in practice. And out of this giant, messy, unbelievably messy conversation emerges law. And that means you have to have the conversation. And then I think we participate it, even at a general level, not just when we're deciding cases.

So, I think it's important that we get out occasionally. And we're not that well know. You may be -- (laughter). Out of the 10 times somebody asks me "Are you on the Supreme Court?" nine of them thought I was Justice Souter. (Laughter.)

JUSTICE SCALIA: And he went along with it.

JUSTICE BREYER: Yeah. (Laughter.) You want to get to the point here -- (laughter). There are so many ways, so many ways, in many of which Justice Scalia and I absolutely agree, so many ways in which foreign law influences law in the United States Supreme Court and the other courts as well. But the controversial one, I agree, and it's only one, and I think it's far from the most important -- I mean, if you want to see what is

important, maybe we'll go into it later, I'll tell you about our docket last year, and you'll get a little flavor for the ways in which foreign law influences us today.

But let me get to the point, constitutional law, and what I think it illustrates is so beautifully, I was taken rather by surprise, frankly, at the controversy that this matter has generated, because I thought it so obvious. You look around to what's cited, what's cited is what the lawyers tend to think is useful. Does foreign law -- I'll give you the background.

I am at a seminar sort of like this, where they had a couple of professors, and they had a member of Congress, and a senator, and a couple of judges, and we're discussing relationships between the branches. And suddenly, the member of Congress, a very nice man, very intelligence man, started to say how terrible it was to use foreign law in decisions. I couldn't think -- what is he talking about? And then after a while it became clear, he was talking about this issue. And I said, "Well, I guess, Congressman, that's aimed at me." (Laughter.) And I said, "Well, let me tell you." What -- first, of course, foreign law doesn't bind us, constitutional law. Of course not. But these are human beings, more and more, called judges, who are human beings despite concern about that matter -- (laughter) -- human beings, called judges, who have problems that often, more and more, are similar to our own. They're dealing with this certain texts, texts that more and more protect basic human rights. Their societies more and more have become democratic, and they're faced not with things that should be obvious -- should we stop torture or whatever -- they're faced with some of the really difficult ones where there's a lot to be said on both sides. Hard to decide.

I said, "If here I have a human being called a judge in a different country dealing with a similar problem, why don't I read what he says if it's similar enough? Maybe I'll learn something." To which the congressman said, "Fine. Read it. Just don't cite it." (Laughter.) I thought, "All right."

Look, let me be a little bit more frank, that in some of these countries there are institutions, courts that are trying to make their way in societies that didn't used to be democratic, and they are trying to protect human rights, they are trying to protect democracy. They're having a document called a constitution, and they want to be independent judges. And for years people all over the world have cited the Supreme Court, why don't we cite them occasionally? They will then go to some of their legislators and others and say, "See, the Supreme Court of the United States cites us." That might give them a leg up, even if we just say it's an interesting example. So, you see, it shows we read their opinions. That's important. Then he says, "Well, write them a letter." (Laughter.) I thought I wasn't making much headway. He had a point. And the

point is the point that Justice Scalia has made. How do we know we can keep this under control? How do we know we cite both side? How do we know we looked for everything? Well, I'd say that kind of a problem arises with any sort of citation. A judge can do what he's supposed to do, or not. And we hope they do what they're supposed to do. Would I try to refer to both sides? Of course I would.

And I'm not being defensive about this, so now let me defensive. I did in fact write an opinion which was a hard one for me because I didn't -- they're actually harder than they appear quite often. We have a very definite "this is what it is, this is what it is," but before you write "this is what it is," there are moments of great uncertainty. And one of them that was really, maybe still is rather uncertain for me was an opinion I wrote in a case involving the Establishment Clause and school vouchers. And, of course, one of the things I had to face from my point of view, because I thought it would cause too much dissension in society, which was relevant to my legal argument.

So, of course I had to face the fact in France they subsidize a religious school and it isn't the end of the earth. And the same thing is true in Britain, other countries. So, should I be aware of that? Yes. Should I have -- feel that conscientiously I might have to deal with that in my opinion? Yes. Is it something where I'm citing only things that favor me? Of course not. I mean, what I see in doing is this is what I call opening your eyes, opening your eyes to things that are going on elsewhere, use it for what it's worth.

So, when I see the Bowman case in the European Human Rights Court, and that Bowman case is a case involving campaign contributions and freedom of expression, and I see that in our campaign finance case it's been cited in the briefs, I say, "Wonderful. By the way, which side cited it?" Though each of them thought it favored them. Who did it favor? I don't know. But did I read it? Yeah, I looked at it. It wasn't that long. (Laughter.) Could I do that all time? I couldn't do it all the time. Should we be aware of this kind of thing? Absolutely. Do I think the real issue here is that? No. I think that they've come up in cases involving death penalty, gay rights, and abortion. And, of course, that's fed the controversy. And then -- and I understand that. But I do think it's a separate subject, and I do think on this separate subject the answer should be of course, you can't read everything. But the lawyers are interested in this, the judges are interested in it, that they'll refer to it, that they'll read it, that they'll use it as food for thought, I think is fine.

MR. DORSEN: Justice Scalia?

JUSTICE SCALIA: I don't know what it means to express confidence that judges will do what they ought to do, after having read the foreign law. My problem is I don't know

what they ought to do. What is it that they ought to do? You have to ask yourselves, Why is it that foreign law would be relevant to what an American judge does when he interprets -- interprets, not writes -- I mean, the Founders used a lot of foreign law. If you read the Federalist Papers, it's full of discussions of the Swiss system, German system. It's full of that. It is very useful in devising a constitution. But why is it useful in interpreting one?

Now, my theory of what I do when I interpret the American Constitution is I try to understand what it meant, what was understood by the society to mean when it was adopted. And I don't think it changes since then.

Now, obviously if you have that philosophy -- which, by the way, used to be orthodoxy until about 60 years ago -- every judge would tell you that's what we do. If you have that philosophy, obviously foreign law is irrelevant with one exception: Old English law, because phrases like "due process," the "right of confrontation" and things of that sort were all taken from English law. So the reality is I use foreign law more than anybody on the Court. But it's all old English law.

All right, if you have that theory, you can understand why foreign law is irrelevant. So he will never convert me. I just have a -- (laughter) --

MR. DORSEN: But suppose old English law tells you that the way this provision ought to be interpreted is in light of contemporary conditions, as the Commerce Clause may have, for example?

JUSTICE SCALIA: You'll find some English law that says that, and I'll use it --

JUSTICE BREYER: Blackstone. (Laughter.)

JUSTICE SCALIA: Absolutely.

JUSTICE BREYER: Blackstone said follow Breyer. (Laughter.)

JUSTICE SCALIA: But, listen, let me -- (laughter) -- let me continue. That's my approach. Justice Breyer doesn't have my approach.

Okay, what is another approach to interpretation of the Constitution? Well, you know maybe 60 years or so ago we adopted, first in the Eighth Amendment area cruel and unusual punishment the notion that the Constitution is not static. It doesn't mean what the people voted for when it was ratified. It doesn't mean that. Rather, it changes from era to era to comport with -- and this is a quote from our cases, "the evolving standards of decency that mark the progress of a maturing society." I detest that phrase, but

because -- (laughter) -- because I'm afraid that societies don't always mature. Sometimes they rot. What makes you think that, you know, human progress is one upwardly inclined plane every day and every way we get better and better? It seems to me that the purpose of the Bill of Rights was to prevent change, not to encourage it and have it written into a Constitution.

Anyway, let's assume you buy into that. Okay? Still in all what you're looking for as a judge using that theory is what? The standards of decency of American society -- not the standards of decency of the world, not the standards of decency of other countries that don't have our background, that don't have our culture, that don't have our moral views. Of what conceivable value as authoritative would foreign law be? Now, you can cite foreign law to show, as Justice Breyer gave an example, to show that if the Court adopts this particular view, the sky will not fall. You know, if we got much more latitudinarian about our approach to the Establishment Clause, things won't be so bad. France, which is probably the strictest in Europe, still has a good deal of religious freedom and no establishment. Okay? It's useful for that.

But if you're looking for the evolving standards of decency of American society, why would you look to France? The only way in which it makes sense is if you have a third approach to the interpretation of the Constitution, and that is I am not looking for the evolving standards of decency of American society; I'm looking for what is the best answer in my mind as an intelligent judge. And for that purpose I look to other intelligent people, and I talk sometimes about conversations with judges and lawyers and law students. Do you think you're representative of American society? Do you not realize you are a small cream at the top, and that your views on innumerable things are not the views of America at large? And doesn't it seem somewhat arrogant for you to say, I can make up what the moral values of America should be on all sorts of issues, such as penology, the death penalty, abortion, whatever? That's the only context in which the use of foreign law makes sense, because what we're doing is not looking to history, as I do, not looking to the mores of contemporary American society, which we did for a while -- we used to see how many states had abolished, for example, in Koker -- how many states had abolished the death penalty for rape. All except one. Well, you could say we devolved. But we have put that behind us. And in our last Eighth Amendment case, eight states -- no, what was it? -- no -- 18 states out of the 38 states that have capital punishment refused to impose it upon the mentally deficient. The other states left it up to the jury as to how mentally deficient he was and whether that justified the crime, given how heinous it was. Nonetheless, we said even though only 18 out of 38, we have now reached a change in our moral perceptions. I suggest that change is based not upon the theory that you're looking for what the moral perceptions of America is, but that

you're looking for moral perceptions of the justices. And I frankly don't want to undertake that responsibility. I don't want to do it with foreign law, and I don't want to do it without foreign law. I sleep very well at night, because I read old English cases. (Laughter.) And there's my answer.

JUSTICE BREYER: I think that's pretty good. I think that's really what's worrying people. And of course I think that underneath that my own views, it's really because I think, and I think many judges think, that your own moral views are not the answer; that people look other places for trying to find out in those few cases where such a thing is determinative how to find answers that aren't -- I mean, I'm tempted to say Bob Browker (ph), who is a good judge up in Massachusetts, used to say, "When I want to know what the common man thinks, I ask myself what I think, and I'm right every time." (Laughter.) That's not it. By the way, I want to keep a concession --

JUSTICE SCALIA: He was kidding.

JUSTICE BREYER: No, no, I would have registered an important concession, because we did have a case in a federalism case in which the Court was -- they said that you cannot have under federal -- I dissented -- federalism principles a federal law that is going to tell state officials what to do directly. Remember that?

JUSTICE SCALIA: Prince (sp).

JUSTICE BREYER: All right. So I said that you know that's odd -- then they'll have to build federal bureaucracies, and in Europe or in Switzerland, the one you mentioned --

JUSTICE SCALIA: You cited Switzerland, right? You cited Switzerland?

JUSTICE BREYER: That's right. And I said they think building the federal bureaucracy is the opposite of the way to do it, that federalism means that the local officials have to be able to carry out federal obligations. Now, I want to just point out that you've said some things that I take as consistent with my being right to do that. (Laughter.)

That isn't the point. The point is really death penalty, and let me get the example that's hardest for me and best for you. And it is the most dubious, but I think it's right, and I'll say why did I do this.

First, there's nothing in Blackstone, Brackton (ph), or even King Arthur that says that cruel and unusual punishment, to determine that, you cannot look except to England or except to the United States. There's nothing in any of those documents that you've been able to find -- and I bet you've been looking -- (laughter) -- that says that. All right? So, there's nothing barring me.

But let's take what's really hard. I wrote a dissent that you thought was totally wrong, and it was in from a denial of cert, and the question was this: Is it a cruel and unusual punishment to keep a person on death row for more than 20 years before executing him? Well, I said we should hear that case, and I wrote an opinion that suggested a dissent, that I thought this was quite likely, it could quite possibly -- the answer to that question would be yes. But cruel and unusual punishment -- now, where do I look? Oh, I should look to myself. If I look to myself, I might be able to get an answer much faster. I don't look to myself. I mean, can I jump out of my own skin? No. No human being can. But let's see what's around. And of course I wrote this thing -- not too convincing -- but I found opinions in the Privy Council in England where they upset Jamaica --

JUSTICE SCALIA: Reversing an earlier one of their own cases.

JUSTICE BREYER: Right, correct.

JUSTICE SCALIA: So they don't even pay attention to their own opinions. (Laughter.)

JUSTICE BREYER: Well, I -- India -- India -- they've written a pretty good opinion. There was one in Canada. The U.N. had discussions on this. And they weren't all one way. And I cited things the other way too, anything I could find. And then I think I may have made what I call a tactical error in citing a case from Zimbabwe -- not the human rights capital of the world. (Laughter.) But it was at an earlier time -- Judge Gubei (ph) was a very good judge. So I had written this. And of course I looked -- I don't think that's controlling. But I'm thinking, Well, on this kind of an issue you're asking a human question, and the Americans are human -- and so is everybody else. And I don't know, it doesn't determine it, but it's an effort to reach out beyond myself to see how other people have done -- though it does not control.

Now, Justice Thomas then -- disagreeing -- wrote another little scrib, and he said, You see? Breyer is so desperate he can't find any American precedent -- (laughter) -- so he has to look to Zimbabwe. Now, again, there is a certain point in that. So I'd have to say I'd rather have the uncertainties and I'd rather have the judge understanding that he's looking but it's not controlling. And I'd rather have him use it with care, hoping that the judges won't lack the control to do so. Then I would like to have an absolute rule that says legally never. And the fact that I cannot find such an absolute rule -- legally never -- even in King Arthur -- gives me some cause for hope.

JUSTICE SCALIA: But let's talk about the precise case here you brought up --

JUSTICE BREYER: I said I brought up one that was hard for me.

JUSTICE SCALIA: You know, taking a long time for the death penalty -- we haven't decided it yet. It was just a denial of cert.

JUSTICE BREYER: Right.

JUSTICE SCALIA: One of the difficulties of using foreign law is that you don't understand what the surrounding jurisprudence is so that you can say, you know, "Russia follows Miranda," but you don't know that Russia doesn't have an Exclusionary rule.

And you say every other country of the world thinks that holding somebody for 12 years under sentence of death is cruel and unusual punishment, but you don't know that these other countries don't have habeas corpus systems which allow repeated applications to state and federal court, so that the reason it takes 12 years is because he continues to file appeals that are continuously rejected.

In England, before they abolished the death penalty -- and by the way, every public opinion poll in England suggests that the people would like to retain it, but maybe the judges and lawyers and law students feel differently about it. So it -- you know, it changes differently. But before they abolished the death penalty -- you know, when a death penalty was pronounced in the English courts they had a little skullcap. And when the jury comes in -- and the judge, m'lord, would read the verdict he would -- if you see him reach for the skullcap and put on the skullcap he is about to pronounce a sentence of death. And that sentence would be carried out within two weeks. So I mean that's the reason 12 years seems extraordinary to them. But it's extraordinary because we've been so sensitive to the problem of an erroneous execution, so we allow repeated habeas corpus applications. I just don't think it's comparable. It's just not fair to compare the two.

But most of all, what does the opinion of a wise Zimbabwe judge or a wise member of the House of Lords law committee, what does that have to do with what Americans believe, unless you really think it's been given to YOU to make this moral judgment, a very difficult moral judgment? And so in making it for yourself and for the whole country, you consult whatever authorities you want. Unless you have that philosophy, I don't see how it's relevant at all.

JUSTICE BREYER: Well, it's relevant in the sense that you have a person who's a judge, who has similar training, who's trying to, let's say, apply a similar document, something like cruel and unusual or -- there are different words, but they come to roughly the same thing -- who has a society that's somewhat structured like ours. And really, it isn't true that England is the moon, nor is India. I mean, there are human beings

there just as there are here and there are differences and similarities. And so one is not trying to figure out the meaning, really, of the words "cruel and unusual punishment," one is trying to deal with their application.

MORE And it isn't some arcane matter of contract law, where a different legal system might have given the same words totally different application. If they weren't dealing with words like "liberty" -- and in areas where we're not dealing with words like "liberty" and "cruel and unusual punishment," by the way, we look all the time to foreign things. Nobody objects. I mean, those are the contract cases, et cetera.

So here you're trying to get a picture how other people have dealt with it. And am I influenced by that? I am at least interested in reading it. And the fact that this has gone on all over the world and people have come to roughly similar conclusions, in my opinion, was the reason for thinking it at least is the kind of issue that maybe we ought to hear in our court, because I thought our people in this country are not that much different than people other places.

Now -- so all this stuff about the different legal traditions and everything -- in that particular instance, I don't think it had that much to do with it.

Now one problem is that all the time I admit I am slightly more interested or I have more confidence in looking to practical facts, looking to see how things will end up being implemented, and ending up with a degree of uncertainty. I mean, I probably am willing to work with a certain degree of uncertainty. And I think law is filled with uncertainty all over the place. And if I thought these things could be deduced from sort of fairly clear, logical legal rules and a history book, if I thought it were possible, I would agree with you that that's a system that is more likely to be able to keep judges from -- within controls.

But you see, it don't think it's possible. I don't think it's possible, and I think it's important to look on the ground to see how other people are reacting.

Well --

JUSTICE SCALIA: Do you have another question?

MR. DORSEN: Yes. (Laughter.)

JUSTICE SCALIA: Yeah, we'll go back --

MR. DORSEN: I want to ask one question to each justice, and I'll put them both on the table and let them fight over who goes first.

JUSTICE SCALIA: Stephen and I do not fight.

MR. DORSEN: (Chuckles.) But only he -- only -- you could only --

JUSTICE SCALIA: We do not fight at all.

MR. DORSEN: Let me put it this way to Justice Scalia. Although you have suggested your view about this, I'm still unclear about what the harm or risk is of considering foreign sources that may bear on problems that are common to both countries.

For example, you mentioned the -- both of you have mentioned the death penalty.

Why shouldn't U.S. constitutional decisions take account of shifting world standards on such things as the death penalty, on the execution of juveniles, on the execution of the mentally ill? Are we that far from the rest of the world in terms of the way life is lived?

That's the question I'd put to you.

The question, Justice Breyer, is a variant of something that Justice Scalia said in his opening comments, and that is, is it fair to criticize you and other members of the court who do refer to foreign sources, even though do not consider them binding, would seem to suggest in general, or seem to refer in general to cases that support the positions that you're taking?

For example, in cases of the death penalty, in cases of abortion, in cases of other controversial issues, I'm not sure I see as many citations to East Asian courts, to South American courts, to Islamic courts. And is it a fair criticism that there's a certain selectivity that is substantively or result-oriented in the way foreign references are considered by you and those who agree with you?

JUSTICE BREYER: Yes, it's a fair criticism because we're not going to refer to as many Asian courts at the moment, though we refer to India as an Asian court, because fewer come to our attention. And that's why it's important that these things not be binding. And if you're going to develop a jurisprudence of when to refer to a non- binding decision of a foreign court, I mean, it's -- I'll agree that isn't going to work. And so if you -- that's the trouble with the legal mind; it wants to make distinctions, and it always wants to make jurisprudences out of everything, and it gets so complicated you can't do.

But it's like legislative history. That's the basis. The criticism is the same.

JUSTICE SCALIA: It sure is. It sure is.

JUSTICE BREYER: The criticism is you'll look over the party, the cocktail party -- remember Judge Leventhal said this about legislative history: Those who use legislative history, well it's like looking at a cocktail party, you look over the cocktail party to identify your friends. (Laughter.) And I say to that, well then you're not doing your job. And why would a -- that's what I said. I would refer to the cases against me that I come across as much as for me. And the fact that somebody's come out the other way in a foreign court doesn't make it any the less interesting. Maybe it's more interesting. But this is not a major thing. It's not some kind of determinative thing in dozens of cases of constitutional law; it's simply from time to time relevant. And if it becomes more than that, I don't know how it's going to work.

With the legislative history I'd say, and I'd say with this, you're a conscientious judge or you're not. And if you are going to apply it unfairly, why wouldn't you apply all kinds of things unfairly? There are plenty of opportunities to do that if you want to do it, but then if that's what you're going to do, go into some other profession, because I don't see what the reward would be in a profession like ours, the law, which prizes people being straightforward, I think, being honest and doing the job properly. You're certainly not in this for -- (chuckles) -- for the pay. (Laughter.) You're in it for the job.

MR. DORSEN: Justice Scalia?

JUSTICE SCALIA: That can't be the only explanation for not using other foreign sources, that we don't know what the other countries say. In my dissent in Lawrence, which was the homosexual sodomy case, I observed that the court cited only European law; said: Why, every European country has said you cannot prohibit homosexual sodomy.

Of course, they said it not by some democratic ballot but by decree of the European Court of Human Rights, who was, you know, using the same theory that we lawyers and judges and law students -- we know what's moral and what isn't. It had not been done democratically. Nonetheless, it was true that throughout all of Europe, it was unlawful to prohibit homosexual sodomy. The court did not cite the rest of the world. It was easy to find out what the rest of the world thought about it. I cited in my dissent the rest of the world was equally divided.

JUSTICE BREYER: But the reason that they were citing it in Lawrence was because in Bowers versus Hardwick, the court had made the claim that homosexual sodomy is almost universally forbidden. And I think -- you read this more closely than I, and it's more fresh in your memory because you wrote in the case, but I thought that the

reference to Lawrence was simply an effort today, well, the court in Bowers and Hardwick had not really been as right as it thought. So I --

JUSTICE SCALIA: Well, I understand, but for whatever reason, if we said universally, yes, it's not universally, but don't just talk about Europe, let's look at the rest of the world.

JUSTICE BREYER: Why wouldn't a --

JUSTICE SCALIA: I mean, it lends itself to manipulation. It lends itself. It invites manipulation. You know, I want to do this thing; I have to think of some reason for it. What reason -- you know, I want to come out this way. Now, I have to write something that -- you know, that sounds like a lawyer, okay?

I have to cite something. (Laughter.) I can't -- I can't cite a prior American opinion because I'm overruling two centuries of practice, okay? (Laughter.) I can't -- I can't cite the laws of the American people because, in fact, only 18 of the 38 states that have capital punishment say that you cannot leave it to the jury whether the person is mentally deficient and whether that should count. So my goodness, what am I going to use?

JUSTICE BREYER: Let me -- can I --

JUSTICE SCALIA: I have a decision by an intelligent man in Zimbabwe -- (laughter) -- or -- (laughs) -- or anywhere else and you put it in there and you give the citation. By God, it looks lawyerly! (Laughter.) And it lends itself to manipulation. It just does.

JUSTICE BREYER: Can I go into a different topic? Because I -- it's slightly -- it's still international application. But I'm curious what my colleague thinks of this because I actually do believe, which I've said several times, that this is really a very dramatic issue and so forth, but it isn't really the important issue to me. What's more important to me is the use of foreign law in dozens and dozens of much less glamorous cases.

I mean, I'd like you to think about our docket last year, and this is really addressed directly to the audience or to law schools. I mean, in -- on our docket -- of course, we had the three terrorism cases, and they had implications for foreign law, but they were very special. Put them to the side. We had a case involving the Warsaw Convention where you actually wrote, I thought, a -- I shouldn't say anything about my colleague's opinions, plus or minus, because --

JUSTICE SCALIA: You often join my opinions, Stephen. (Laughter.)

JUSTICE BREYER: Yeah, I know. Of course I do. But I mean, that was -- I was going to say a plus. I was going to say --

JUSTICE SCALIA: But only the good ones, right? (Laughs, laughter.)

JUSTICE BREYER: Yeah, right. They're all good.

JUSTICE SCALIA: (Laughs.) JUSTICE BREYER: But the -- the point is that there's the Warsaw Convention, an application there where you have to really look to other courts, as you said.

There was a case, really interesting, involving the application of the antitrust laws, the American antitrust laws, where a plaintiff in Ecuador wants to sue a Swiss company -- sorry, a Dutch company for price fixing and increased vitamin prices in a conspiracy that had involved some Americans, was mostly overseas, and can he come into an American court to recover for higher prices that was caused by the cartel in Europe? Very, very interesting and difficult how to harmonize.

A case in which a company in Los Angeles wants to get information from another company in California, and they say they want it because they want to present this information, which probably is boxes and boxes full, to the European cartel authority that, by the way, tells us we don't want it. All right?

JUSTICE SCALIA: That's right. (Laughs.)

JUSTICE BREYER: And can they go into court in discovery and get it?

A case in which the Americans, truckers, do not want Mexican truckers to come across the border, despite NAFTA. And there are questions of environmental impact statements and how do they apply, given NAFTA.

The case of -- what was her name? -- Mrs. -- you know, the one in Los Angeles who had been -- the Viennese woman who had five Klimt paintings.

MS. Altman.

JUSTICE BREYER: Altman, Mrs. Altman, right. Mrs. Altman, who was trying to recover the Klimt paintings.

JUSTICE SCALIA: Wonderful case.

JUSTICE BREYER: And there's a very tricky question of the Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act.

The case of Sosa, the Alien Tort Statute, and how, or to what extent does that apply today -- initially against pirates. Well, who is today's pirate, and how does it fit into international law?

Now, look at those cases --

JUSTICE SCALIA: One more. Add the case on -- a diversity case; whether you could get into federal court on diversity jurisdiction when the person on the other side is a corporation in the British Virgin Islands --

JUSTICE BREYER: Oh, yes. Right. Right.

JUSTICE SCALIA: Whether that corporation is a citizen of the United Kingdom. It depended on U.K. law. I don't mind looking at that, absolutely.

JUSTICE BREYER: Right. (Laughter.) Now, look, we have briefs in these cases. I mean in the antitrust cases, the government of Germany, the European Union files a brief, the cartel authority, the anti-cartel authority. And these are not briefs saying "our position is," these were briefs that really went into this issue and that were very helpful.

So what I'm saying is that this world that we live in is a world where I think it's out of date for people to teach about foreign law in a course called "foreign law." I think it's in date to teach in contract law or in tort law, because those are the cases we're getting. And that reflects the truth about the world, which is that of course business is international; of course law is more and more international; and of course, human rights, too, are more and more international. But that last subject is only a part of our agenda. So what are you learning about that? And how do we deal with that? Because the same problems arise there as what we've been -- I can't be universal. Don't be ridiculous. Sometimes I think I know nothing. Now, that's false modesty. But the -- (laughter) -- but the fact is you cannot universally know everything, and indeed, the lawyers have to tell you, and they have to find out where to look. What is a prescription? Where do you look? Is that statute of limitations? I hardly know. Or do you look at a drug store or do you look at a law library? I mean, all these things have to be taught, we have to adjust them, they have to come into our law.

All right? So I'm looking for answers there; I'm not taking a particular point of view.

MR. DORSEN: I'd like to ask one last question that you are, of course, free to evade or avoid or respond to --

JUSTICE SCALIA: I didn't answer your previous one. I forgot entirely what it was. (Laughter.)

MR. DORSEN: I put that behind us --

JUSTICE SCALIA: All right. (Laughter.)

MR. DORSEN: -- in the spirit of friendship.

The question I have is -- and it -- the question I have in my own mind is whether this question is a naive question. And that is, rather than looking at foreign courts to say Greece decided our way, the United Kingdom decided our way, X country decided a different way, another country has a different view, rather than thinking about these courts and cases in terms of the results to think about them in terms of the persuasiveness of the opinions, just as a New York court might look at a Montana decision and be influenced not by the result of the Montana court or the Wyoming court or the Illinois court but by the cogency of the arguments, by the depth of the reasoning, by the logic. And if our courts look at another country's courts and they're able to find opinions that are persuasive on the merits, why couldn't that be a way of informing our judges in a positive way?

JUSTICE SCALIA: Well, you're begging the question. I mean, your question assumes that it is up to the judge to find THE correct answer. And I deny that. I think it is up to the judge to say what the Constitution provided, even if what it provided is not the best answer, even if you think it should be amended. If that's what it says, that's what it says.

But even if you disagree with me, and if you think, well, no, that shouldn't be the test; the Constitution should keep up to date -- but it should keep up to date with the views of the American people. And on these constitutional questions, you're not going to come up with a right or wrong answer; most of them involve moral sentiments. You can have arguments on one side and on the other, but what you have to ask yourself is what does American society think? And the best way, the only way to determine that is certainly not to ask a very thin segment of American society -- judges, lawyers and law students -- what they think but rather to look at the legislation that exists in states, democratically adopted by the American people.

That's why it -- I'm sure that intelligent men and women abroad can make very intelligent arguments, but that's not the issue, because it should not be up to me to make those moral determinations.

MR. DORSEN: Do you want to comment on that?

JUSTICE BREYER: Well, it's not only that. I mean, look at Mrs. Bowman. Mrs. Bowman was a -- I may not remember this exactly rightly, but Mrs. Bowman, I think, was a

champion of right to life. She's in Britain, and she wanted to, I think, contribute a small amount of money -- maybe it was five pounds, maybe it was 50 pounds -- to have some literature printed up a few days before the election that would have said if you are right to life, don't vote for these people. And the British law said people cannot go out and write publicity except within a very narrow campaign limit for the candidate, which this has exceeded because she wasn't giving the money to a candidate or whatever, within, say, 60 days of the election or 40 days or 10 days or whatever the time limit was.

And now the European Court of Justice -- sorry, human rights court gets Mrs. Bowman's claim that that limit on her campaign expenditure that few days before the election violated the freedom of expression that's guaranteed in the European Convention of Human Rights. Does that sound familiar, that issue? And what the lower court had said or somebody in Britain had said -- or maybe they were -- they would face this argument: my goodness, you mean the -- do you mean that Mr. Murdoch and his newspapers can say all he wants about this, but Mrs. Bowman can't say a word? Because that was written into their opinion. Does that sound familiar, those kinds of questions?

Now those are not great moral questions, or I'm just looking to their sentiment, but would I be reasonable to say I'm curious how they dealt with it? I'm not bound by it. I mean, they didn't actually have that much written about it, but I'm curious. I'm curious. Now do you want to say I shouldn't make any reference to it at all?

JUSTICE SCALIA: I -- lookit, I'm not preventing you from reading these cases.

JUSTICE BREYER: Well, that's exactly -- (laughter) --

JUSTICE SCALIA: I mean, just indulge your curiosity! (Laughter.) Just --

JUSTICE BREYER: Right -- (laughs) --

JUSTICE SCALIA: Just don't put it in your opinions! (Laughter, laughs.)

JUSTICE BREYER: (Laughs.) That's where we were. (Laughs.)

MR. DORSEN: What I'd like now to do is turn to the -- a question period. The justices have kindly agreed to answer questions.

JUSTICE SCALIA: To take -- TAKE -- questions. (Laughter, applause.)

MR. DORSEN: I stand corrected, but I know you won't be able to restrain yourself. (Laughter.)

The -- a professor at this law school, Ken Anderson, will call on people who have questions. And speaking seriously, as Justice Scalia did say quite properly, the justices have agreed to listen, to hear the questions, but not necessarily put them in their opinions.

JUSTICE BREYER: Or answer them. (Laughter, laughs.)

KENNETH ANDERSON (professor, American University Washington College of Law): Thank you. The way that we will do this is I'll ask those who are asking questions one at a time to come to either one of the two mikes, depending on which side of the room that you're on. And we will start actually with Professor Rosenfeld, if you'd like to use the mike right here. I will also introduce a couple of questions which have come from the rooms where the video monitors are as well, and I have selected a couple of questions out of those.

Q Thank you very much.

I would like to, if I may, ask actually one question of -- is this a -- can I be heard with this? Okay.

MR. ANDERSON: I think, Michel, you may have to be next to that microphone in order for it to go through the C-SPAN feed.

Q Okay. I'd like to ask one question to each justice, which of course they're free not to answer, or to ignore completely.

And let me put it this way. Listening to Justice Scalia, I have a sense that except for the question of the sentiment of the American people, his position has very little to do one way or another with foreign materials. Basically, as an originalist, Justice Scalia wants to know what the Constitution meant in -- when it was adopted, and anything other than that is really not -- should not be relevant.

Therefore, I assume if we had a -- historians found reliable and convincing -- in a convincing way that the framers had the intention of incorporating or being inspired greatly by French law or Dutch law of the 17th or 18th century, Justice Scalia would certainly look to that foreign source, as an originalist.

The same thing in terms of the moral issues, in the broad sense, except those that deal with consulting the sentiment of the American people.

It seems to me that there are liberals who have certain moral views, and there are others who have different moral views, and Justice Scalia rejects, as far as I can tell,

the, let's say, liberal view on X, Y or Z; that's not proper constitutional -- as not a proper constitutional matter. Whether it's American or foreign, it doesn't matter.

So my question to Justice Scalia is this. You've said that 60 years ago originalism was basically not abandoned, but at least is less important in decisions today. And I think every justice has to deal with the issue of precedent. And in the Supreme Court, precedent is not binding, in the sense that your court can overrule its own precedents. So the question is -- let me ask the following hypothetical. (Laughter.) Suppose your court had never had a -- I mean, a two- -- okay, just real quickly --

MR. ANDERSON: Yeah, please.

Q -- never had any jurisprudence on abortion, and all of the abortion jurisprudence, including your own opinions, were by Canadian judges. Would there be any interest or would there be any point in reading that, in looking at it, as well reasoned, not well reasoned, helpful or not helpful in developing doctrine?

And if I may very quickly ask Justice Breyer a question, the question to Justice Breyer: You've mentioned the example of the French allowing the state to subsidize religious schools, and the -- and I know you are very familiar with the situation in France. But another justice or another judge may not be as familiar with the French situation as you are. It's in a totally different context. In other words, in France, there is much less religiosity than in the United States. The French people seem to be much less religious. French institutions are often very anti-religious. And therefore, one would argue that there is not a same risk of perception of the government fostering religion in France than there would be in the United States.

The general question is, isn't there a problem in using the foreign materials that there is no way that a human being who is a judge in one country can have sufficient background information about another country to incorporate or to cite the jurisprudence of that other country? Thank you.

JUSTICE SCALIA: Okay. You remember my question? (Laughter.)

Q (Off mike.) (Laughter.)

JUSTICE SCALIA: I wouldn't look to Canadian law. On the question of abortion, as an originalist, I would look at the text of the Constitution, which says nothing about the subject either way. You know, both sides would like me to resolve it constitutionally. I look at the text; it says nothing about it. And I look at 200 years of history; nobody ever thought it said anything about it. That's the end of the question for me. What good would

reading Canadian opinions do, unless it was my job to be the moral arbiter, which I don't regard it as?

I regard the Constitution as having set a floor to American society. That floor says nothing about abortion. It's not the job of the Constitution to change things by judicial decree; change is brought about by democracy. Abortion has been prohibited. You want to change that? American society think that's a terrible result? Fine. Persuade each other about that, pass a law and prohibit -- eliminate the laws against abortion.

I have no problem with change. It's just that I do not regard the Constitution as being the instrument of change by letting judges read Canadian cases and say, "Yeah, it would be a good idea not to have any restrictions on abortion." That's not the way we do things in a democracy. Persuade your fellow citizens and repeal the laws. Why should the Supreme Court decide that question?

JUSTICE BREYER: As to -- I think about what my job is every day. My job each day is I read and I write. I'm at the word processor. I told my son when he was in school, if you do your homework well, you'll get a job where you can do homework the rest of your life. (Laughter.)

What am I reading? Contrary to, perhaps, someone's impression, I am not out there reading the arcane edicts of Covair (ph). I am reading briefs. Briefs all the time explain law to me that I don't know. One of the hardest laws I've ever had to have explained was the property law in Louisiana, which was relevant to the interpretation of an ERISA provision. And it never got right until I read a brief by the California Property Bar Section or something, and they explained it beautifully.

So you never know where you'll get your explanation. And obviously, we're going to have to have more and more explanation of foreign law too, because it's going to be in there in those discovery cases, and it is in there in the antitrust cases, and it is in there with the EPA and NAFTA and the interaction, and we're going to have to know it.

And the people who are going to explain that to us are going to be lawyers and they're going to have to give us a clue as to what is important and what isn't. So we're going to have to know it. And this -- quite honestly I've said 50 times -- is but the sort of glamorous icing on the cake. If there are important and interesting matters, they'll be pointed out to us. All right?

Now, my second point about my job is this: Of course no judge thinks he's there to advance a political point of view, and no judge thinks that he or she is there to advance an ideological point of view. And if I catch myself saying, "I'm doing this because I think

it's morally good," then I think to myself, that's not my job. That doesn't mean I'm there to foment evil -- (laughter) -- but it does mean -- (laughs) -- what I'm there for is in fact to follow the law.

I believe that all of us -- Justice Scalia, Justice O'Connor, Justice Thomas, the Chief, everyone -- has in a sense quite a similar framework that fits most legal cases. All of us look to texts, all of us are interested in history, all of us are interested in tradition, all of us are interested in precedent, all of us, in fact, want to understand the value or purpose that underlie the law, and all of us are interested in how our decision -- how it will turn out in terms of the consequences viewed through the prism of that value or purpose. But there are differences, I think, in the weights that different judges tend over time to give those elements in different cases.

So that's why I think it's important not to overstate the differences. There are differences, but as law students or professors or judges or practitioners, the similarities are far more important, and I've seen that in my life, in whatever -- are far more important than the differences.

MR. ANDERSON: Let me take a couple of hands of anybody who would like to --

Q I have a question.

MR. ANDERSON: Go ahead, please. If you'd come to the microphone and speak into, please, both microphones in order that it can be heard both in this room and also in the television feed.

And Jamin Raskin, next.

Q Mine will be very brief. I have -- had an answer before I came and I think I still have it. The Bicentennial Commission, you remember, did millions of these constitutions and sent them all over the world.

JUSTICE SCALIA: Could you speak a little more slowly. It's hard to hear because of the microphones.

Q Okay, my question is: Article VI of the Constitution of the United States says that the Constitution and the laws made under it shall be the supreme law of the land and that judges and courts in every state will follow the Constitution.

When you took your oath, when I took my oath, and when President Bush takes his oath next week, the oath is not to defend the United States, it's to defend the Constitution and protect the Constitution.

What is the answer to the -- to my question, because the Constitution doesn't say and the oath doesn't say that we protect and defend the Constitution as interpreted by a judge in Zimbabwe or Jamaica or India. I'm very curious as to how that's justified. Thank you.

JUSTICE BREYER: Well, of course, no one thinks that you do. I guess that's my -- to me. But, I mean, I've tried to explain over the last hour or so that of course I think I'm interpreting the Constitution of the United States. But just as, for example, if in fact in some foreign country it had turned out that when they -- I mean, that's why I gave the federal. If, in fact, it showed that a particular legal decision, a particular interpretation of a similar word, had led to total suppression of all speech, should I not take that into account in interpreting the word "freedom of speech" or applying it in the United States?

Do you think things outside the United States cannot be relevant to an understanding of how to apply the American Constitution? That's what's at issue. What is at issue is the extent to which you might learn from other places facts that would help you apply the Constitution of the United States. And in today's world, as I've said, where experiences are becoming more and more similar, I think that there is often -- not a lot, not always -- but in a finite number of instances there is something to learn about how to interpret this document, this document -- which I don't happen to have in my pocket, but I thought I might, which would be quite dramatic. (Laughs; laughter.) That's all right. But that's the document, I'm interpreting that document. And to think that one might learn from other countries in how best to apply this American Constitution is something I think -- I've been reading about the Founding Fathers, and I think Franklin and Hamilton and Jefferson and Madison and maybe even George Washington all would have thought that we, on occasion at least, can learn something about our country and our law and our document from what happens elsewhere.

MR. ANDERSON: And I'm going to hold it at these three questions.

I'm sorry, go ahead.

JUSTICE SCALIA: Yeah, can I respond to that, please?

MR. ANDERSON: Please.

JUSTICE SCALIA: I doubt it. (Laughter.) You know, it's a Constitution that contains phrases of great generality such as due process of law.

Now if you're following an originalist approach, you ask, what did the framers believe constituted due process of law? And if you find something there and I don't like it, it's too

bad; I am chained. I -- because of my theory of the Constitution, that's what due process was and that's what it is today, unless you amend it. Whereas if you just say due process of law is an invitation for intelligent judges and lawyers and law students to imagine what they consider to be due process and consult foreign judges, then, indeed, you do not know what you're saying when you swear to uphold and defend the Constitution of the United States. It morphs. I mean, under our current Constitution, changes.

MR. ANDERSON: Professor Raskin?

Q Justice Scalia, I wonder how serious we are about not subjecting U.S. citizens to the constitutional reasoning of foreign courts, and I think this is going to become a big issue with Internet defamation lawsuits, which are all the rage right now and have very troubling implications for the First Amendment. Some Americans are being parodied by U.S. newspapers or magazines, then they rush abroad to a foreign court, which rules that they've been libeled, something that could never take place under our First Amendment jurisprudence of The New York Times versus Sullivan, Hustler versus Falwell. Now there's nothing you can do to stop foreign courts from claiming jurisdiction over Americans just because their written material is online, but should American courts cooperate with these illiberal policies by enforcing foreign judgments against Americans for speech that would definitely be protected here in the U.S.?

JUSTICE SCALIA: That's a very interesting question. (Laughter.) What's the answer? (Laugher.)

Q The answer is yes. I'll send you one of my law students as a clerk. (Laughter.)

JUSTICE SCALIA: It really is a great problem. I have -- we haven't been confronted with a case involving it yet, but when the case comes up it will -- will indeed -- it'll be --

JUSTICE BREYER: We'll give it our most serious consideration. (Laughter.)

JUSTICE SCALIA: Listen, the one thing you know for sure is that we'll get it right. (Laughter.)

MR. ANDERSON: Professor Schwartz?

Q I'm a little embarrassed because my comments really are not in the form of a question because I think that the heart of the issue is really the function of the judge. Justice Scalia I think is absolutely right. He said it many times. The question is, what is the role of the judge? And there is a very sharp disagreement here.

I would suggest, however, that contrary to Justice Scalia's view, the original intent theory is the novel one. The Weems case, which has notions of evolving standards, goes back to 1908. It was pretty much reaffirmed in the '30s. And the original intent notion really developed in the '70s. The fact is, I don't think you'll find much about original intent until you go back to Dred Scott, which is a decision based on original intent, as is, to a large extent, the Bradwell case, which says that Illinois can exclude women from the bar.

I think, unfortunately, that response -- by the way, Alexander Hamilton said we should pay attention to the judgments of other nations. And when Madison was preparing for the Constitutional Convention, he read everything he could get his hands on about other governments. That doesn't mean that when we read this stuff, we have to buy it, but I think it means that we should try to learn. But that all depends on the function of the judge.

JUSTICE SCALIA: Let me answer that question. (Laughter.) Alexander Hamilton, sir, was writing the Constitution, not interpreting one.

JUSTICE BREYER: That's right. That's right.

JUSTICE SCALIA: And in writing one, of course you consult foreign sources, see how it's worked, see what they've done, use their examples and so forth. But that has nothing to do with interpreting it.

As far as evolving standards of decency, that does not come from 1908. It comes from a case in the '50s involving --

JUSTICE BREYER: Trop.

JUSTICE SCALIA: Yes. Trop versus Dulles. And if you think -- if you -- all you have to do is to read the commentaries of Joseph Story to understand what the original interpretation of the Constitution was. It is unchanging. It is a rock to which the polity is anchored. I mean, the notion that -- and as for Dred Scott, Dred Scott was the first originalist case? You know what Dred Scott was? Dred Scott was the first case to use the horrid term "substantive due process," which has been the -- you know, the source of all of the inventiveness of the Supreme Court in developing an evolving standard of decency. So that's the answer to that question. (Laughter.)

JUSTICE BREYER: But I would like to add something, because I don't agree with you, Herman, that it's really a difference over the role of the judge. I think that it would be surprising if you could really get a psychoanalyst, that you would discover maybe we

agree much more on the role of the judge than people think, and maybe there are a lot of other people who don't agree with me in this room.

But --

JUSTICE SCALIA: We're talking about a narrow category of cases, Stephen, and I agree with --

JUSTICE BREYER: Yeah. Now -- that's right. No, but it isn't just that.

JUSTICE SCALIA: Yeah.

JUSTICE BREYER: I think there is a difference, and it's -- see what you think. I mean, this is -- all want to -- see this difference. I think in a lot of areas of the law, the following shows up. It's not about the role of the judge. The judge is to apply the law. But there is a concern that if -- and this is just an example of that -- that if there are too few rules and too few clear approaches as to what goes and what doesn't go, what you will discover is judges -- and remember, a judge is a person who's been entrusted in a democratic society with power, although that judge is not elected.

So if in fact you give judges too many open-ended procedures, rules and practices, what you will discover is that a man, a woman who suddenly has this power, for better or for worse, maybe unconsciously, maybe not even wanting to, will substitute her judgment, his judgment, for the judgment of the legislature. And that's wrong in a democracy.

And everyone recognizes that's a problem, but there is a divergence as to how much we can do about it. And some say that the price of trying to cabin that with very strict procedures, legal rules and processes is not worth the candle. You can control, but the law will become too divorced from life.

And there are those who say that isn't the greater danger, the greater danger is the danger of the substitution of the unelected judge as a decision-maker for the elected parliamentarian congress -- member of Congress. And I think there is no way, actually, to resolve that. I think that both groups of people are appealing to consequences in support of a way of approaching the Constitution that they believe, on balance, will achieve objectives that everyone wants. No one wants to divorce the law from life, and nobody wants undemocratic judges substituting their view for that of the legislature. And that's why this is a very good discussion. It's a discussion because it promotes discussion. And I think only by -- as I've said, by promoting that and getting people to

debate this kind of question will you get the system to move towards possibly better answers.

MR. ANDERSON: Professor Niles.

Q I apologize in advance for asking two questions.

MR. DORSEN: Please, please limit yourself to one.

Q I will. But you don't get this chance every day.

MR. DORSEN: Well, I want to make sure --

MR. : -- to get a chance to ask one. (Laughter.)

Q I know. Very quick. Justice Breyer, to you first. The question that Justice Scalia asked about -- which I thought was a very good question, which I don't -- I'm not really sure if I heard an answer to, which is great, go ahead, read all these things as much as you want, but why do you have to put them in your opinions. I'd be interested to hear a response to that, because I think all of your arguments are very strong in terms of the usefulness of reading this material, but they don't necessarily translate -- but -- maybe there was an answer.

But slightly longer, to Justice Scalia, why does English law, British law, get special treatment in your analysis of the way we should treat foreign law? And I ask that because I guess there are a couple of reasons why it would; our history and connection as former British colonies as a country might justify it. But we fought a war for seven years to extricate ourself from that government for various reasons, some of them very substantive, that would suggest not accepting sort of British laws as the image of what we should do. I guess that maybe a second reason would be well, we have more of a social and cultural history connection with England, which we certainly do, but we also have a social and cultural history to about every other country in the world, given the nature of our immigration status.

So, for example, at a question like how we should treat state governments in terms of lawsuits against them, seeking some sort of civil liability on the part of the governmental entity, why should we look to the way the British have thought about sovereign immunity as a tool for understanding the way we should think about it, given the differences and the disconnection that we have over 200 years and a whole seven-year war between ourselves and the British?

So --

JUSTICE SCALIA: I wouldn't -- I don't use British law for everything. I use British law for those elements of the Constitution that were taken from Britain. The phrase "the right to be confronted with witnesses against him" -- what did confrontation consist of in England? It had a meaning to the American colonists, all of whom were intimately familiar with my friend Blackstone. And what they understood when they ratified this Constitution was that they were affirming the rights of Englishmen. So to know what the Constitution meant at the time, you have to know what English law was at the time. And that isn't so for every provision of the Constitution.

The one you mentioned -- what does sovereignty consist of? -- that is probably one on which I would consult English law, because it was understood when the Constitution was framed that the states remained, at that time in 1789, separate sovereigns. Well, what were the prerogatives of a sovereign, as understood by the framers of the Constitution? The same as was understood by their English forebears.

So that's why I would use English law -- not at all because I think we are still very much aligned legally, socially, philosophically with England. That's not the reason.

JUSTICE BREYER: I don't normally put these things in. Sometimes I do if I think they have some significance in my thinking and it will be useful to people. I think an opinion should be as transparent as possible. And for reasons of transparency, if I thought it was helpful I might put it in. And also I probably think that -- but these are not major things in the opinion. But occasionally it can help (to ?) show some of the other countries, as I said. But I think transparency is important in an opinion.

MR. ANDERSON: Last question that we're going to take is actually from outside this room. There are many people who are actually in other rooms in the building, and I've taken one question out of the ones that have been passed up here. So this will be the last question. And it is that Justice Scalia has raised the concern, and has really put centrally, the concern that citing foreign law is an invitation to judicial elites to impose their own moral and social views.

MORE And yet neither Justice Scalia nor Justice Breyer has directly addressed a deeper concern about these materials; namely, that's it's not about elite imposition as such, but instead that these legal materials have no democratic provenance, they have no democratic connection to this legal system, to this constitutional system, and thus lack democratic accountability as legal materials.

Let me put that out as a question, I guess.

(Pause.) (Laughter.)

JUSTICE SCALIA: They're your materials; you defend them. (Laughter.)

JUSTICE BREYER: I mean, it's an interesting point. You're always referring to materials, even if it's Blackstone or whoever. The material doesn't have to have a democratic base. You reason all the time. You read law professors. They're not elected. (Laughter.) I mean, to try to understand, to try to understand, it's not necessary that the origin of the material be democratic. That's normal, and of course these, where they're relevant, it's an effort to understand.

But there is a deeper meaning to that question which is very interesting to me, very interesting. When people think about the foreign court institutions, it's sometimes very hard for -- say for Europeans, to understand why Americans sometimes react negatively, so negatively to the thought that some foreign judges would be able to tell Americans what to do. They find that hard to understand, because they're judges, after all.

I've even been saying -- I haven't said about telling us what to do, but I have pointed out that they're judges. But you can understand it; there is something deep in this reaction, and not entirely bad. And it comes back to our being a democracy, as the questioner said.

One of the most interesting phrases that I read -- to me -- in Madison is, if I can remember it -- and as I bring up at this moment, I usually forget the quotation -- but he said the American Constitution is a document of power granted by liberty, not a document of liberty granted by power. And what he's driving at is even if we end up at the same place as many European countries, the whole theory of our country is that power originates in the people and whatever power government has is delegated by those people; while in many foreign countries, even if they end up at the same place, it has been liberty that has initially been granted by a central power, whether it started out as a king or even a democratic government.

That changes the cast of mind, and it helps to explain why it's so deep in America to say, "But who are those people? We had no say. We had no say in them, in their position." And so every time I hear a criticism of my own position, which is that we should pay attention to what they say, I stop myself from complaining -- too much -- by thinking at bottom there is something good reflected here. At bottom, there is reflected a very strong American belief that all power has to flow from the people and we have to maintain a check. That's a good thing.

But, of course, I don't think it stops me from looking at the foreign opinions -- (laughter) -- and even citing them. (Applause.)

MR. DORSEN: Justice Scalia.

JUSTICE SCALIA: I think it's fine to conclude on something that we undoubtedly agree upon. (Laughter.)

MR. DORSEN: Well, that implies that you're not interested -- perhaps you are -- making a final statement of any kind?

JUSTICE BREYER: No, I made it.

JUSTICE SCALIA: No.

(Laughter.)

MR. DORSEN: Well, the final word is going to be with Dean Grossman. But before he comes up, I think we all should thank our two justices. (Applause.)

DEAN GROSSMAN: I would like to thank Justices Scalia and Breyer for this exciting conversation which has given us unique insight into their views and intellectual power, and their engaging sense of humor. I want to extend on behalf of our community a permanent invitation to come here into our living room and share your views as you are driving down Massachusetts Avenue to the Court.

I hope that those who came here in search of safe answers and certainty are sorely disappointed, and instead you have gotten more confused than before. Because this conversation, in the best tradition of high, intellectual debate, hopefully has increased the appetite to learn more and develop your own views. The key thing is in the questions, not in the answers. But we will do that with much more knowledge than before as we have seen this historic conversation.

I’m sure also that we’re not going to create any problems for the judges if we give a small present to each of them for their participation here.

JUSTICE SCALIA: (*Inaudible* laughter)

DEAN GROSSMAN: It’s under ( )

JUSTICE SCALIA: Worthless and useless; worthless and useless. (laughter)

DEAN GROSSMAN: We have wrapped it up so you cannot see how useless it is, but it’s less than two dollars and thirty-five cents (laughter). And also, I would like to recognize Professor Norman Dorsen, our intellectual partner that arranged with us this exciting conversation, and our partners from the American Society of Constitutional

Law. So, let me give all of you this small token of our appreciation, and let me remind you to keep it wrapped until (*inaudible* laughter). And being judges of the Supreme Court. Norman do you want to (*inaudible* laughter).

And with this, I would like to invite all the members of this community and the invited guests and the judges to the main dining room for a small reception. Thank you again.

Lawrence v. Texas, 539 U.S. 558, 123 S.Ct. 2472, 156 L.Ed.2d 508 (2003)

Responding to a reported weapons disturbance in a private residence, Houston police entered petitioner Lawrence's apartment and saw him and another adult man, petitioner Garner, engaging in a private, consensual sexual Act. Petitioners were arrested and convicted of deviate sexual intercourse in violation of a Texas statute forbidding two persons of the same sex to engage in certain intimate sexual conduct. *Held*: The Texas statute making it a crime for two persons of the same sex to engage in certain intimate sexual conduct violates the Due Process Clause. *Lawrence* at 559, *2473.

Justice Kennedy, opinion of the Court:

Excerpt 1:

Beginning in colonial times there were prohibitions of sodomy derived from the English criminal laws passed in the first instance by the Reformation Parliament of 1533. The English prohibition was understood to include relations between men and women as well as relations between men and men. See, *e.g., King v. Wiseman*, 92 Eng. Rep. 774, 775 (K.B.1718) (interpreting "mankind" in Act of 1533 as including women and girls). *Lawrence* at 568, *2478.

Excerpt 2:

Of even more importance, almost five years before *Bowers* was decided the European Court of Human Rights considered a case with parallels to *Bowers* and to today's case. An adult male resident in Northern Ireland alleged he was a practicing homosexual who desired to engage in consensual homosexual conduct. The laws of Northern Ireland forbade him that right. He alleged that he had been questioned, his home had been searched, and he feared criminal prosecution. The court held that the laws proscribing the conduct were invalid under the European Convention on Human Rights. *Dudgeon v. United Kingdom,* 45 Eur. Ct. H.R. (1981) & ¶ 52. Authoritative in all countries that are members of the Council of Europe (21 nations then, 45 nations now), the decision is at odds with the premise in *Bowers* that the claim put forward was insubstantial in our Western civilization. *Lawrence* at 573, *2481.

Excerpt 3:

To the extent *Bowers* relied on values we share with a wider civilization, it should be noted that the reasoning and holding in *Bowers* have been rejected elsewhere. The European Court of Human Rights has followed not *Bowers* but its own decision in *Dudgeon v. United Kingdom.* See *P.G. & J.H. v. United Kingdom,* App. No. 00044787/98, & ¶ 56 (Eur.Ct.H. R., Sept. 25, 2001); *Modinos v. Cyprus,* 259 Eur. Ct. H.R. (1993); *Norris v. Ireland,* 142 Eur. Ct. H.R. (1988). Other nations, too, have taken action consistent with an affirmation of the protected right of homosexual adults to

engage in intimate, consensual conduct. See Brief for Mary Robinson et al. as *Amici Curiae* 11–12. The right the petitioners seek in this case has been accepted as an integral part of human freedom in many other countries. There has been no showing that in this country the governmental interest in circumscribing personal choice is somehow more legitimate or urgent. *Lawrence* at 576 – 77, *2483.

Justice Scalia, dissent excerpt:

Constitutional entitlements do not spring into existence because some States choose to lessen or eliminate criminal sanctions on certain behavior. Much less do they spring into existence, as the Court seems to believe, because *foreign nations* decriminalize conduct. The *Bowers* majority opinion *never* relied on "values we share with a wider civilization," *ante,* at 2483, but rather rejected the claimed right to sodomy on the ground that such a right was not " 'deeply rooted in *this Nation's* history and tradition,' " 478 U.S., at 193–194, 106 S.Ct. 2841 (emphasis added). *Bowers*' rational-basis holding is likewise devoid of any reliance on the views of a "wider civilization," see *id.,* at 196, 106 S.Ct. 2841. The Court's discussion of these foreign views (ignoring, of course, the many countries that have retained criminal prohibitions on sodomy) is therefore meaningless dicta. Dangerous dicta, however, since "this Court ... should not impose foreign moods, fads, or fashions on Americans." *Foster v. Florida,* 537 U.S. 990, n., 123 S.Ct. 470, 154 L.Ed.2d 359 (2002) (THOMAS, J., concurring in denial of certiorari). *Lawrence* at 598, *2494 – 95.

Roper v. Simmons, 543 U.S. 551, 125 S.Ct. 1183, 161 L.Ed.2d 1 (2005)

At age 17, respondent Simmons planned and committed a capital murder. After he had turned 18, he was sentenced to death. . . . This Court then held, in *Atkins v. Virginia,* 536 U.S. 304, 122 S.Ct. 2242, 153 L.Ed.2d 335, that the Eighth Amendment, applicable to the States through the Fourteenth Amendment, prohibits the execution of a mentally retarded person. Simmons filed a new petition for state postconviction relief. . . . *Held:* The Eighth and Fourteenth Amendments forbid imposition of the death penalty on offenders who were under the age of 18 when their crimes were committed. *Roper* at 551, *1184.

Justice Kennedy, opinion of the Court:

Excerpt 1:

In *Thompson v. Oklahoma,* 487 U.S. 815, 108 S.Ct. 2687, 101 L.Ed.2d 702 (1988) . . . . The plurality also observed that "[t]he conclusion that it would offend civilized standards of decency to execute a person who was less than 16 years old at the time of his or her offense is consistent with the views that have been expressed by respected professional organizations, by other nations that share our Anglo–American heritage, and by the leading members of the Western European community." *Id.,* at 830, 108 S.Ct. 2687. *Roper* at 561, *1190.

Excerpt 2:

Our determination that the death penalty is disproportionate punishment for offenders under 18 finds confirmation in the stark reality that the United States is the only country in the world that continues to give official sanction to the juvenile death penalty. This reality does not become controlling, for the task of interpreting the Eighth Amendment remains our responsibility. Yet at least from the time of the Court's decision in *Trop,* the Court has referred to the laws of other countries and to international authorities as instructive for its interpretation of the Eighth Amendment's prohibition of "cruel and unusual punishments." 356 U.S., at 102–103, 78 S.Ct. 590 (plurality opinion) ("The civilized nations of the world are in virtual unanimity that statelessness is not to be imposed as punishment for crime"); see also *Atkins, supra,* at 317, n. 21, 122 S.Ct. 2242 (recognizing that "within the world community, the imposition of the death penalty for crimes committed by mentally retarded offenders is overwhelmingly disapproved"); *Thompson, supra,* at 830–831, and n. 31, 108 S.Ct. 2687 (plurality opinion) (noting the abolition of the juvenile death penalty "by other nations that share our Anglo–American heritage, and by the leading members of the Western European community," and observing that "[w]e have previously recognized the relevance of the views of the international community in determining whether a punishment is cruel and unusual"); *Enmund, supra,* at 796–797, n. 22, 102 S.Ct. 3368 (observing that "the doctrine of felony murder has been abolished in England and India, severely restricted in Canada and a number of other Commonwealth countries, and is unknown in continental Europe"); *Coker, supra,* at 596, n. 10, 97 S.Ct. 2861 (plurality opinion) ("It is ... not irrelevant here that out of 60 major nations in the world surveyed in 1965, only 3 retained the death penalty for rape where death did not ensue").

As respondent and a number of *amici* emphasize, Article 37 of the United Nations Convention on the Rights of the Child, which every country in the world has ratified save for the United States and Somalia, contains an express prohibition on capital punishment for crimes committed by juveniles under 18. United Nations Convention on the Rights of the Child, Art. 37, Nov. 20, 1989, 1577 U.N.T.S. 3, 28 I.L.M. 1448, 1468–1470 (entered into force Sept. 2, 1990); Brief for Respondent 48; Brief for European Union et al. as *Amici Curiae* 12–13; Brief for President James Earl Carter, Jr., et al. as *Amici Curiae* 9; Brief for Former U.S. Diplomats Morton Abramowitz et al. as *Amici Curiae* 7; Brief for Human Rights Committee of the Bar of England and Wales et al. as *Amici Curiae* 13–14. No ratifying country has entered a reservation to the provision prohibiting the execution of juvenile offenders. Parallel prohibitions are contained in other significant international covenants. See ICCPR, Art. 6(5), 999 U.N.T.S., at 175 (prohibiting capital punishment for anyone under 18 at the time of offense) (signed and ratified by the United States subject to a reservation regarding Article 6(5), as noted, *supra,* at 1194); American Convention on Human Rights: Pact of San Jose, Costa Rica, Art. 4(5), Nov. 22, 1969, 1144 U.N.T.S. 146 (entered into force July 19, 1978) (same); African Charter on the Rights and Welfare of the Child, Art. 5(3), OAU Doc. CAB/LEG/ 24.9/49 (1990) (entered into force Nov. 29, 1999) (same).

Respondent and his *amici* have submitted, and petitioner does not contest, that only seven countries other than the United States have executed juvenile offenders since 1990: Iran, Pakistan, Saudi Arabia, Yemen, Nigeria, the Democratic Republic of Congo, and China. Since then each of these countries has either abolished capital punishment for juveniles or made public disavowal of the practice. Brief for Respondent 49–50. In sum, it is fair to say that the United States now stands alone in a world that has turned its face against the juvenile death penalty.

Though the international covenants prohibiting the juvenile death penalty are of more recent date, it is instructive to note that the United Kingdom abolished the juvenile death penalty before these covenants came into being. The United Kingdom's experience bears particular relevance here in light of the historic ties between our countries and in light of the Eighth Amendment's own origins. The Amendment was modeled on a parallel provision in the English Declaration of Rights of 1689, which provided: "[E]xcessive Bail ought not to be required nor excessive Fines imposed; nor cruel and unusual Punishments inflicted." 1 W. & M., ch. 2, § 10, in 3 Eng. Stat. at Large 441 (1770); see also *Trop*, *supra*, at 100, 78 S.Ct. 590 (plurality opinion). As of now, the United Kingdom has abolished the death penalty in its entirety; but, decades before it took this step, it recognized the disproportionate nature of the juvenile death penalty; and it abolished that penalty as a separate matter. In 1930 an official committee recommended that the minimum age for execution be raised to 21. House of Commons Report from the Select Committee on Capital Punishment (1930), 193, p. 44. Parliament then enacted the Children and Young Person's Act of 1933, 23 Geo. 5, ch. 12, which prevented execution of those aged 18 at the date of the sentence. And in 1948, Parliament enacted the Criminal Justice Act, 11 & 12 Geo. 6, ch. 58, prohibiting the execution of any person under 18 at the time of the offense. In the 56 years that have passed since the United Kingdom abolished the juvenile death penalty, the weight of authority against it there, and in the international community, has become well established.

It is proper that we acknowledge the overwhelming weight of international opinion against the juvenile death penalty, resting in large part on the understanding that the instability and emotional imbalance of young people may often be a factor in the crime. See Brief for Human Rights Committee of the Bar of England and Wales et al. as *Amici Curiae* 10–11. The opinion of the world community, while not controlling our outcome, does provide respected and significant confirmation for our own conclusions.

Over time, from one generation to the next, the Constitution has come to earn the high respect and even, as Madison dared to hope, the veneration of the American people. See The Federalist No. 49, p. 314 (C. Rossiter ed.1961). The document sets forth, and rests upon, innovative principles original to the American experience, such as federalism; a proven balance in political mechanisms through separation of powers; specific guarantees for the accused in criminal cases; and broad provisions to secure individual freedom and preserve human dignity. These doctrines and guarantees are central to the American experience and remain essential to our present-day self-definition and national identity. Not the least of the reasons we honor the Constitution, then, is because we know it to be

our own. It does not lessen our fidelity to the Constitution or our pride in its origins to acknowledge that the express affirmation of certain fundamental rights by other nations and peoples simply underscores the centrality of those same rights within our own heritage of freedom. *Roper* at 575 – 78, *1189 – 1200.

Justice Scalia, dissent:

Excerpt 1:

The Court thus proclaims itself sole arbiter of our Nation's moral standards—and in the course of discharging that awesome responsibility purports to take guidance from the views of foreign courts and legislatures. Because I do not believe that the meaning of our Eighth Amendment, any more than the meaning of other provisions of our Constitution, should be determined by the subjective views of five Members of this Court and like-minded foreigners, I dissent. *Roper* at 608, *1217.

Excerpt 2:

Though the views of our own citizens are essentially irrelevant to the Court's decision today, the views of other countries and the so-called international community take center stage.

The Court begins by noting that "Article 37 of the United Nations Convention on the Rights of the Child, [1577 U.N.T.S. 3, 28 I.L.M. 1448, 1468–1470, entered into force Sept. 2, 1990,] which every country in the world has ratified *save for the United States* and Somalia, contains an express prohibition on capital punishment for crimes committed by juveniles under 18." *Ante,* at 1199 (emphasis added). The Court also discusses the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights (ICCPR), December 19, 1966, 999 U.N.T.S. 175, *ante,* at 1194, 1199, which the Senate ratified only subject to a reservation that reads:

> "The United States reserves the right, subject to its Constitutional constraints, to impose capital punishment on any person (other than a pregnant woman) duly convicted under existing or future laws permitting the imposition of capital punishment, including such punishment for crimes committed by persons below eighteen years of age." Senate Committee on Foreign Relations, International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights, S. Exec. Rep. No. 102–23, p. 11 (1992).

Unless the Court has added to its arsenal the power to join and ratify treaties on behalf of the United States, I cannot see how this evidence favors, rather than refutes, its position. That the Senate and the President—those actors our Constitution empowers to enter into treaties, see Art. II, § 2—have declined to join and ratify treaties prohibiting execution of under–18 offenders can only suggest that *our country* has either not reached a national consensus on the question, or has reached a consensus contrary to what the Court announces. That the reservation to the ICCPR was made in 1992 does not suggest

otherwise, since the reservation still remains in place today. It is also worth noting that, in addition to barring the execution of under–18 offenders, the United Nations Convention on the Rights of the Child prohibits punishing them with life in prison without the possibility of release. If we are truly going to get in line with the international community, then the Court's reassurance that the death penalty is really not needed, since "the punishment of life imprisonment without the possibility of parole is itself a severe sanction," *ante,* at 1196, gives little comfort.

It is interesting that whereas the Court is not content to accept what the States of our Federal Union *say*, but insists on inquiring into what they *do* (specifically, whether they in fact *apply* the juvenile death penalty that their laws allow), the Court is quite willing to believe that every foreign nation—of whatever tyrannical political makeup and with however subservient or incompetent a court system—in fact *adheres* to a rule of no death penalty for offenders under 18. Nor does the Court inquire into how many of the countries that have the death penalty, but have forsworn (on paper at least) imposing that penalty on offenders under 18, have what no State of this country can constitutionally have: a *mandatory* death penalty for certain crimes, with no possibility of mitigation by the sentencing authority, for youth or any other reason. I suspect it is most of them. See, *e.g.,* R. Simon & D. Blaskovich, A Comparative Analysis of Capital Punishment: Statutes, Policies, Frequencies, and Public Attitudes the World Over 25, 26, 29 (2002). To forbid the death penalty for juveniles under such a system may be a good idea, but it says nothing about our system, in which the sentencing authority, typically a jury, always can, and almost always does, withhold the death penalty from an under–18 offender except, after considering all the circumstances, in the rare cases where it is warranted. The foreign authorities, in other words, do not even speak to the issue before us here.

More fundamentally, however, the basic premise of the Court's argument—that American law should conform to the laws of the rest of the world—ought to be rejected out of hand. In fact the Court itself does not believe it. In many significant respects the laws of most other countries differ from our law—including not only such explicit provisions of our Constitution as the right to jury trial and grand jury indictment, but even many interpretations of the Constitution prescribed by this Court itself. The Court-pronounced exclusionary rule, for example, is distinctively American. When we adopted that rule in *Mapp v. Ohio*, 367 U.S. 643, 655, 81 S.Ct. 1684, 6 L.Ed.2d 1081 (1961), it was "unique to American jurisprudence." *Bivens v. Six Unknown Fed. Narcotics Agents*, 403 U.S. 388, 415, 91 S.Ct. 1999, 29 L.Ed.2d 619 (1971) (Burger, C. J., dissenting). Since then a categorical exclusionary rule has been "universally rejected" by other countries, including those with rules prohibiting illegal searches and police misconduct, despite the fact that none of these countries "appears to have any alternative form of discipline for police that is effective in preventing search violations." Bradley, *Mapp* Goes Abroad, 52 Case W. Res. L.Rev. 375, 399–400 (2001). England, for example, rarely excludes evidence found during an illegal search or seizure and has only recently begun excluding evidence from illegally obtained confessions. See C. Slobogin, Criminal Procedure: Regulation of Police Investigation 550 (3d ed.2002). Canada rarely excludes evidence and will only do so if admission will "bring the administration of justice into disrepute."

Id., at 550–551 (internal quotation marks omitted). The European Court of Human Rights has held that introduction of illegally seized evidence does not violate the "fair trial" requirement in Article 6, § 1, of the European Convention on Human Rights. See Slobogin, *supra,* at 551; Bradley, *supra,* at 377–378.

The Court has been oblivious to the views of other countries when deciding how to interpret our Constitution's requirement that "Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion...." Amdt. 1. Most other countries—including those committed to religious neutrality—do not insist on the degree of separation between church and state that this Court requires. For example, whereas "we have recognized special Establishment Clause dangers where the government makes direct money payments to sectarian institutions," *Rosenberger v. Rector and Visitors of Univ. of Va.,* 515 U.S. 819, 842, 115 S.Ct. 2510, 132 L.Ed.2d 700 (1995) (citing cases), countries such as the Netherlands, Germany, and Australia allow direct government funding of religious schools on the ground that "the state can only be truly neutral between secular and religious perspectives if it does not dominate the provision of so key a service as education, and makes it possible for people to exercise their right of religious expression within the context of public funding." S. Monsma & J. Soper, The Challenge of Pluralism: Church and State in Five Democracies 207 (1997); see also *id.,* at 67, 103, 176. England permits the teaching of religion in state schools. *Id.,* at 142. Even in France, which is considered "America's only rival in strictness of church-state separation," "[t]he practice of contracting for educational services provided by Catholic schools is very widespread." C. Glenn, The Ambiguous Embrace: Government and Faith–Based Schools and Social Agencies 110 (2000).

And let us not forget the Court's abortion jurisprudence, which makes us one of only six countries that allow abortion on demand until the point of viability. See Larsen, Importing Constitutional Norms from a "Wider Civilization": *Lawrence* and the Rehnquist Court's Use of Foreign and International Law in Domestic Constitutional Interpretation, 65 Ohio St. L.J. 1283, 1320 (2004); Center for Reproductive Rights, The World's Abortion Laws (June 2004), http://www.reproductiverights.org/pub_fac_abortion_ laws.html. Though the Government and *amici* in cases following *Roe v. Wade,* 410 U.S. 113, 93 S.Ct. 705, 35 L.Ed.2d 147 (1973), urged the Court to follow the international community's lead, these arguments fell on deaf ears. See McCrudden, A Part of the Main? The Physician–Assisted Suicide Cases and Comparative Law Methodology in the United States Supreme Court, in Law at the End of Life: The Supreme Court and Assisted Suicide 125, 129–130 (C. Schneider ed.2000).

The Court's special reliance on the laws of the United Kingdom is perhaps the most indefensible part of its opinion. It is of course true that we share a common history with the United Kingdom, and that we often consult English sources when asked to discern the meaning of a constitutional text written against the backdrop of 18th-century English law and legal thought. If we applied that approach today, our task would be an easy one. As we explained in *Harmelin v. Michigan,* 501 U.S. 957, 973–974, 111 S.Ct. 2680, 115 L.Ed.2d 836 (1991), the "Cruell and Unusuall Punishments" provision of the English Declaration of Rights was originally meant to describe those punishments " 'out of [the

Judges'] Power' "—that is, those punishments that were not authorized by common law or statute, but that were nonetheless administered by the Crown or the Crown's judges. Under that reasoning, the death penalty for under–18 offenders would easily survive this challenge. The Court has, however—I think wrongly—long rejected a purely originalist approach to our Eighth Amendment, and that is certainly not the approach the Court takes today. Instead, the Court undertakes the majestic task of determining (and thereby prescribing) *our* Nation's *current* standards of decency. It is beyond comprehension why we should look, for that purpose, to a country that has developed, in the centuries since the Revolutionary War—and with increasing speed since the United Kingdom's recent submission to the jurisprudence of European courts dominated by continental jurists—a legal, political, and social culture quite different from our own. If we took the Court's directive seriously, we would also consider relaxing our double jeopardy prohibition, since the British Law Commission recently published a report that would significantly extend the rights of the prosecution to appeal cases where an acquittal was the result of a judge's ruling that was legally incorrect. See Law Commission, Double Jeopardy and Prosecution Appeals, LAW COM No. 267, Cm 5048, p. 6, ¶ 1.19 (Mar.2001); J. Spencer, The English System in European Criminal Procedures 142, 204, and n. 239 (M. Delmas–Marty & J. Spencer eds.2002). We would also curtail our right to jury trial in criminal cases since, despite the jury system's deep roots in our shared common law, England now permits all but the most serious offenders to be tried by magistrates without a jury. See D. Feldman, England and Wales, in Criminal Procedure: A Worldwide Study 91, 114–115 (C. Bradley ed.1999).

The Court should either profess its willingness to reconsider all these matters in light of the views of foreigners, or else it should cease putting forth foreigners' views as part of the *reasoned basis* of its decisions. To invoke alien law when it agrees with one's own thinking, and ignore it otherwise, is not reasoned decisionmaking, but sophistry.[9]

The Court responds that "[i]t does not lessen our fidelity to the Constitution or our pride in its origins to acknowledge that the express affirmation of certain fundamental rights by other nations and peoples simply underscores the centrality of those same rights within our own heritage of freedom." *Ante*, at 1200. To begin with, I do not believe that approval by "other nations and peoples" should buttress our commitment to American principles any more than (what should logically follow) disapproval by "other nations and peoples" should weaken that commitment. More importantly, however, the Court's statement flatly misdescribes what is going on here. Foreign sources are cited today, *not* to underscore our "fidelity" to the Constitution, our "pride in its origins," and "our own [American] heritage." To the contrary, they are cited *to set aside* the centuries-old American practice—a practice still engaged in by a large majority of the relevant States—of letting a jury of 12 citizens decide whether, in the particular case, youth should be the basis for withholding the death penalty. What these foreign sources "affirm," rather than repudiate, is the Justices' own notion of how the world ought to be, and their diktat that it shall be so henceforth in America. The Court's parting attempt to downplay the significance of its extensive discussion of foreign law is unconvincing. "Acknowledgment" of foreign approval has no place in the legal opinion of this Court

unless it is part of the basis for the Court's judgment—which is surely what it parades as today. *Roper* at 622 – 28, *1225 – 29.

***Grutter v. Bollinger*, 539 U.S. 306, 123 S.Ct. 2325, 156 L.Ed.2d 304 (2003)**

The University of Michigan Law School (Law School) . . . follows an official admissions policy that seeks to achieve student body diversity through compliance with *Regents of Univ. of Cal. v. Bakke,* 438 U.S. 265, 98 S.Ct. 2733, 57 L.Ed.2d 750. . . . The policy does not define diversity solely in terms of racial and ethnic status . . . . When the Law School denied admission to petitioner Grutter, . . . she filed this suit, alleging that respondents had discriminated against her on the basis of race in violation of the Fourteenth Amendment, Title VI of the Civil Rights Act of 1964, and 42 U.S.C. § 1981; that she was rejected because the Law School uses race as a "predominant" factor, giving applicants belonging to certain minority groups a significantly greater chance of admission than students with similar credentials from disfavored racial groups; and that respondents had no compelling interest to justify that use of race. . . . *Held:* The Law School's narrowly tailored use of race in admissions decisions to further a compelling interest in obtaining the educational benefits that flow from a diverse student body is not prohibited by the Equal Protection Clause, Title VI, or § 1981. *Grutter* at 306, *2327 – 28.

Justice Ginsburg, concurrence excerpt:

The Court's observation that race-conscious programs "must have a logical end point," *ante,* at 2346, accords with the international understanding of the office of affirmative action. The International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination, ratified by the United States in 1994, see State Dept., Treaties in Force 422-423 (June 1996), endorses "special and concrete measures to ensure the adequate development and protection of certain racial groups or individuals belonging to them, for the purpose of guaranteeing them the full and equal enjoyment of human rights and fundamental freedoms." Annex to G.A. Res. 2106, 20 U.N. GAOR, 20th Sess., Res. Supp. (No. 14), p. 47, U.N. Doc. A/6014, Art. 2(2) (1965). But such measures, the Convention instructs, "shall in no case entail as a consequence the maintenance of unequal or separate rights for different racial groups after the objectives for which they were taken have been achieved." *Ibid.;* see also Art. 1(4) (similarly providing for temporally limited affirmative action); Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Discrimination against Women, Annex to G.A. Res. 34/180, 34 U.N. GAOR, 34th Sess., Res. Supp. (No. 46), p. 194, U.N. Doc. A/34/46, Art. 4(1) (1979) (authorizing "temporary special measures aimed at accelerating *de facto* equality" that "shall be discontinued when the objectives of equality of opportunity and treatment have been achieved"). *Grutter* at 344, *2347.

R. v. Keegstra, 3 S.C.R. 697 (1990)

The accused, an Alberta high school teacher, was charged under s. 319(2) of the *Criminal Code* with wilfully promoting hatred against an identifiable group by communicating anti‑semitic statements to his students. Prior to his trial, the accused applied to the Court of Queen's Bench for an order quashing the charge. The court dismissed the application on the ground that s. 319(2) of the *Code* did not violate freedom of expression as guaranteed by s. 2(*b*) of the *Canadian Charter of Rights and Freedoms*. The court, for want of proper notice to the Crown, did not entertain the accused's argument that s. 319(3)(*a*) of the *Code* violated the presumption of innocence protected by s. 11(*d*) of the *Charter*. Section 319(3)(*a*) affords a defence of "truth" to the wilful promotion of hatred but only where the accused proves the truth of the communicated statements on a balance of probabilities. The accused was thereafter tried and convicted. On appeal the accused's *Charter* arguments were accepted, the Court of Appeal holding that ss. 319(2) and 319(3)(*a*) infringed ss. 2(*b*) and 11(*d*) of the *Charter* respectively, and that the infringements were not justifiable under s. 1 of the *Charter*. *Held* (La Forest, Sopinka and McLachlin JJ. dissenting): The appeal should be allowed. Sections 319(2) and 319(3)(*a*) of the *Code* are constitutional. *R.* at 2.

Dickson C.J., judgment:

Excerpt 1

B. *The Use of American Constitutional Jurisprudence*

Having discussed the unique and unifying role of s. 1, I think it appropriate to address a tangential matter, yet one nonetheless crucial to the disposition of this appeal: the relationship between Canadian and American approaches to the constitutional protection of free expression, most notably in the realm of hate propaganda. Those who attack the constitutionality of s. 319(2) draw heavily on the tenor of First Amendment jurisprudence in weighing the competing freedoms and interests in this appeal, a reliance which is understandable given the prevalent opinion that the criminalization of hate propaganda violates the Bill of Rights (see, e.g., L. H. Tribe, *American Constitutional Law* (2nd ed. 1988), at p. 861, n. 2; K. Greenawalt, "Insults and Epithets: Are They Protected Speech?" (1990), 42 *Rutgers L. Rev.* 287, at p. 304). In response to the emphasis placed upon this jurisprudence, I find it helpful to summarize the American position and to determine the extent to which it should influence the s. 1 analysis in the circumstances of this appeal.

A myriad of sources -- both judicial and academic -- offer reviews of First Amendment jurisprudence as it pertains to hate propaganda….

The question that concerns us in this appeal is not, of course, what the law is or should be in the United States. But it is important to be explicit as to the reasons why or why not American experience may be useful in the s. 1 analysis of s. 319(2) of the *Criminal Code*. In the United States, a collection of fundamental rights has been constitutionally protected for over two hundred years. The resulting practical and theoretical experience is immense, and

should not be overlooked by Canadian courts. On the other hand, we must examine American constitutional law with a critical eye, and in this respect La Forest J. has noted in *R. v. Rahey*, [1987] 1 S.C.R. 588, at p. 639:

> While it is natural and even desirable for Canadian courts to refer to American constitutional jurisprudence in seeking to elucidate the meaning of *Charter* guarantees that have counterparts in the United States Constitution, they should be wary of drawing too ready a parallel between constitutions born to different countries in different ages and in very different circumstances ....

Canada and the United States are not alike in every way, nor have the documents entrenching human rights in our two countries arisen in the same context. It is only common sense to recognize that, just as similarities will justify borrowing from the American experience, differences may require that Canada's constitutional vision depart from that endorsed in the United States.

Having examined the American cases relevant to First Amendment jurisprudence and legislation criminalizing hate propaganda, I would be adverse to following too closely the line of argument that would overrule *Beauharnais* on the ground that incursions placed upon free expression are only justified where there is a clear and present danger of imminent breach of peace. Equally, I am unwilling to embrace various categorizations and guiding rules generated by American law without careful consideration of their appropriateness to Canadian constitutional theory. Though I have found the American experience tremendously helpful in coming to my own conclusions regarding this appeal, and by no means reject the whole of the First Amendment doctrine, in a number of respects I am thus dubious as to the applicability of this doctrine in the context of a challenge to hate propaganda legislation.

First, it is not entirely clear that *Beauharnais* must conflict with existing First Amendment doctrine. Credible arguments have been made that later Supreme Court cases do not necessarily erode its legitimacy (see, e.g., K. Lasson, "Racial Defamation as Free Speech: Abusing the First Amendment" (1985), 17 *Colum. Hum. Rts. L. Rev.* 11). Indeed, there exists a growing body of academic writing in the United States which evinces a stronger focus upon the way in which hate propaganda can undermine the very values which free speech is said to protect. This body of writing is receptive to the idea that, were the issue addressed from this new perspective, First Amendment doctrine might be able to accommodate statutes prohibiting hate propaganda (see, e.g., R. Delgado, "Words That Wound: A Tort Action for Racial Insults, Epithets, and Name-Calling" (1982), 17 *Harv. C.R.-C.L. L. Rev.* 133; I. Horowitz, "Skokie, the ACLU and the Endurance of Democratic Theory" (1979), 43 *Law & Contemp. Probs.* 328; Lasson, op. cit., at pp. 20-30; M. Matsuda, "Public Response to Racist Speech: Considering the Victim's Story" (1989), 87 *Mich. L. Rev.* 2320, at p. 2348; "*Doe v. University of Michigan*: First Amendment -- Racist and Sexist Expression on Campus -- Court Strikes Down University Limits on Hate Speech" (1990), 103 *Harv. L. Rev.* 1397).

Second, the aspect of First Amendment doctrine most incompatible with s. 319(2), at least as that doctrine is described by those who would strike down the legislation, is its strong aversion to content-based regulation of expression. I am somewhat skeptical, however, as to whether this view of free speech in the United States is entirely accurate. Rather, in rejecting the extreme position that would provide an absolute guarantee of free speech in the Bill of Rights, the Supreme Court has developed a number of tests and theories by which protected speech can be identified and the legitimacy of government regulation assessed. Often required is a content-based categorization of the expression under examination. As an example, obscenity is not protected because of its content (see, e.g., *Roth v. United States*, 354 U.S. 476 (1957)) and laws proscribing child pornography have been scrutinized under a less than strict First Amendment standard even where they extend to expression beyond the realm of the obscene (see *New York v. Ferber*, 458 U.S. 747 (1982)). Similarly, the vigourous protection of free speech relaxes significantly when commercial expression is scrutinized (see, e.g., *Posadas de Puerto Rico Associates v. Tourism Co. of Puerto Rico*, 478 U.S. 328 (1986)), and it is permissible to restrict government employees in their exercise of the right to engage in political activity (*Cornelius v. NAACP Legal Defense and Educational Fund, Inc.*, 473 U.S. 788 (1985)).

In short, a decision to place expressive activity in a category which either merits reduced protection or falls entirely outside of the First Amendment's ambit at least impliedly involves assessing the content of the activity in light of free speech values. As Professor F. Schauer has said, it is always necessary to examine the First Amendment value of the expression limited by state regulation ("The Aim and the Target in Free Speech Methodology" (1989), 83 *Nw. U.L. Rev*. 562, at p. 568). To recognize that content is often examined under the First Amendment is not to deny that content neutrality plays a real and important role in the American jurisprudence. Nonetheless, that the proscription against looking at the content of expression is not absolute, and that balancing is occasionally employed in First Amendment cases (see Professor T. A. Aleinikoff, "Constitutional Law in the Age of Balancing" (1987), 96 *Yale L.J*. 943, at pp. 966-68), reveals that even in the United States it is sometimes thought justifiable to restrict a particular message because of its meaning.

Third, applying the *Charter* to the legislation challenged in this appeal reveals important differences between Canadian and American constitutional perspectives. I have already discussed in some detail the special role of s. 1 in determining the protective scope of *Charter* rights and freedoms. Section 1 has no equivalent in the United States, a fact previously alluded to by this Court in selectively utilizing American constitutional jurisprudence (see, e.g., *Re B.C. Motor Vehicle Act*, [1985] 2 S.C.R. 486, *per* Lamer J., at p. 498). Of course, American experience should never be rejected simply because the *Charter* contains a balancing provision, for it is well known that American courts have fashioned compromises between conflicting interests despite what appears to be the absolute guarantee of constitutional rights. Where s. 1 operates to accentuate a uniquely Canadian vision of a free and democratic society, however, we must not hesitate to depart from the path taken in the United States. Far from requiring a less solicitous protection of *Charter* rights and freedoms, such independence of vision protects these rights and freedoms in a different way. As will be seen below, in my view the international commitment to eradicate hate propaganda and, most

importantly, the special role given equality and multiculturalism in the Canadian Constitution necessitate a departure from the view, reasonably prevalent in America at present, that the suppression of hate propaganda is incompatible with the guarantee of free expression. (In support of this view, see the comments of Professors K. Mahoney and J. Cameron in "Language as Violence v. Freedom of Expression: Canadian and American Perspectives on Group Defamation" (1988-89), 37 *Buffalo L. Rev.* 337, beginning at pp. 344 and 353 respectively).

In sum, there is much to be learned from First Amendment jurisprudence with regard to freedom of expression and hate propaganda. It would be rash, however, to see First Amendment doctrine as demanding the striking down of s. 319(2). Not only are the precedents somewhat mixed, but the relaxation of the prohibition against content-based regulation of expression in certain areas indicates that American courts are not loath to permit the suppression of ideas in some circumstances. Most importantly, the nature of the s. 1 test as applied in the context of a challenge to s. 319(2) may well demand a perspective particular to Canadian constitutional jurisprudence when weighing competing interests. If values fundamental to the Canadian conception of a free and democratic society suggest an approach that denies hate propaganda the highest degree of constitutional protection, it is this approach which must be employed. *R.* at 46 – 51.

Excerpt 2:

(ii) International Human Rights Instruments

There is a great deal of support, both in the submissions made by those seeking to uphold s. 319(2) in this appeal and in the numerous studies of racial and religious hatred in Canada, for the conclusion that the harm caused by hate propaganda represents a pressing and substantial concern in a free and democratic society. I would also refer to international human rights principles, however, for guidance with respect to assessing the legislative objective….

In discussing the stance taken toward hate propaganda in international law, it is also worth mentioning the *European Convention for the Protection of Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms*, 213 U.N.T.S. 221 (1950), to which twenty-one states are parties. The Convention contains a qualified guarantee of free expression in Article 10, which reads as follows:

Article 10

> (1) Everyone has the right to freedom of expression. This right shall include freedom to hold opinions and to receive and impart information and ideas without interference by public authority and regardless of frontiers. . . .
>
> (2) The exercise of these freedoms, since it carries with it duties and responsibilities, may be subject to such formalities, conditions, restrictions or penalties as are prescribed by law and are necessary in a democratic society, in the interests of national security, territorial integrity or public safety, for the prevention of disorder or

> crime, for the protection of health or morals, for the protection of the reputation or rights of others, for preventing the disclosure of information received in confidence, or for maintaining the authority and impartiality of the judiciary.

Article 10(2), the language of which bears significant resemblance to that of s. 1 of the *Charter*, has been interpreted by the European Commission of Human Rights so as to permit the prohibition of racist communications as a valid derogation from the protection of free expression (see *Felderer v. Sweden* (1986), 8 E.H.R.R. 91; *X. v. Federal Republic of Germany*, Eur. Comm. H. R., Application No. 9235/81, July 16, 1982, D.R. 29, p. 194; and *Lowes v. United Kingdom*, Eur. Comm. H. R., Application No. 13214/87, December 9, 1988, unreported). In the leading pronouncement of the Commission, however, Article 17 of the Convention was invoked in order to justify hate propaganda laws (*Glimmerveen v. Netherlands*, Eur. Comm. H. R., Applications Nos. 8348/78 and 8406/78, October 11, 1979, D.R. 18, p. 187). Article 17 prevents the interpretation of any Convention right so as to imply a "right to engage in any activity or perform any act aimed at the destruction of any of the rights and freedoms set forth herein or at their limitation to a greater extent than is provided for in the Convention". The decision in *Glimmerveen* also utilized Article 14, which provides that the enjoyment of Convention rights and freedoms shall be secured without discrimination on any ground such as, *inter alia*, race or colour….

Decisions under the *European Convention for the Protection of Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms* are also of aid in illustrating the tenor of the international community's approach to hate propaganda and free expression. This is not to deny that finding the correct balance between prohibiting hate propaganda and ensuring freedom of expression has been a source of debate internationally (see, e.g., N. Lerner, *The U.N. Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination* (1980), at pp. 43-54). But despite debate Canada, along with other members of the international community, has indicated a commitment to prohibiting hate propaganda, and in my opinion this Court must have regard to that commitment in investigating the nature of the government objective behind s. 319(2) of the *Criminal Code*.

La Forest J., dissent excerpt:

C. Hate Propaganda and Freedom of Speech -- An Overview

Before entering upon the analysis of whether s. 319(2) of the *Criminal Code* is inconsistent with the *Charter* and must be struck down, it may be useful to consider the conflicting values underlying the question of the prohibition of hate literature and how the issue has been treated in other jurisdictions.

Hate literature presents a great challenge to our conceptions about the value of free expression. Its offensive content often constitutes a direct attack on many of the other principles which are cherished by our society. Tolerance, the dignity and equality of all individuals; these and other values are all adversely affected by the propagation of hateful

sentiment. The problem is not peculiarly Canadian; it is universal. Wherever racially or culturally distinct groups of people live together, one finds people, usually a small minority of the population, who take it upon themselves to denigrate members of a group other than theirs. Canada is no stranger to this conduct. Our history is replete with examples of discriminatory communications. In their time, Canadians of Asian and East Indian descent, black, and native people have been the objects of communications tending to foster hate. In the case at bar it is the Jewish people who have been singled out as objects of calumny.

The evil of hate propaganda is beyond doubt. It inflicts pain and indignity upon individuals who are members of the group in question. Insofar as it may persuade others to the same point of view, it may threaten social stability. And it is intrinsically offensive to people -- the majority in most democratic countries -- who believe in the equality of all people regardless of race or creed.

For these reasons, governments have legislated against the dissemination of propaganda directed against racial groups, and in some cases this legislation has been tested in the courts. Perhaps the experience most relevant to Canada is that of the United States, since its Constitution, like ours, places a high value on free expression, raising starkly the conflict between freedom of speech and the countervailing values of individual dignity and social harmony. Like s. 2(*b*), the First Amendment guarantee is conveyed in broad, unrestricted language, stating that "Congress shall make no law . . . abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press". The relevance of aspects of the American experience to this case is underlined by the factums and submissions, which borrowed heavily from ideas which may be traced to the United States.

The protections of the First Amendment to the U.S. Constitution, and in particular free speech, have always assumed a particular importance within the U.S. constitutional scheme, being regarded as the cornerstone of all other democratic freedoms. As expressed by Jackson J., in *West Virginia State Board of Education v. Barnette*, 319 U.S. 624 (1943), "[i]f there is any fixed star in our constitutional constellation, it is that no official, high or petty, can prescribe what shall be orthodox in politics, nationalism, religion, or other matters of opinion or force citizens to confess by word or act their faith therein" (p. 642). The U.S. Supreme Court, particularly in recent years, has pronounced itself strongly on the need to protect speech even at the expense of other worthy competing values.

Nevertheless, tolerance for unpopular speech, especially speech which was perceived as a threat to vital security interests, was not initially a hallmark of the U.S. Supreme Court. When the socialist labour leader Eugene Debs made a speech critical of United States involvement in the First World War, the court was content to uphold his conviction for "wilfully caus[ing] or attempt[ing] to cause . . . insubordination, disloyalty, mutiny, or refusal of duty, in the military or naval forces . . . or . . . wilfully obstruct[ing] . . . the recruiting or enlistment service": *Debs v. United States*, 249 U.S. 211 (1919). A companion case set out the classic test for the justifiability of an abridgement of free speech:

> The question in every case is whether the words used are used in such circumstances and are of such a nature as to create a clear and present danger that they will bring about the substantive evils that Congress has a right to prevent.

(Schenck v. United States, 249 U.S. 47 (1919), at p. 52.)

The test was stiffened in the famous dissents of Holmes J. in *Abrams v. United States, supra*, at p. 628 ("present danger of immediate evil or an intent to bring it about") and Brandeis J. (Holmes J. concurring) in *Whitney v. California*, 274 U.S. 357 (1927), at pp. 377-78:

> To courageous, self-reliant men, with confidence in the power of free and fearless reasoning applied through the processes of popular government, no danger flowing from speech can be deemed clear and present, unless the incidence of the evil apprehended is so imminent that it may befall before there is opportunity for full discussion. If there be time to expose through discussion the falsehood and fallacies, to avert the evil by the processes of education, the remedy to be applied is more speech, not enforced silence. . . .
>
> Moreover, even imminent danger cannot justify resort to prohibition of these functions essential to effective democracy, unless the evil apprehended is relatively serious . . . . There must be the probability of serious injury to the State.

This stricter formulation of the "clear and present danger" test came to be accepted as the standard for a justified infringement of the free speech guarantee, but it too was subject to varying interpretation. In the crisis atmosphere of the cold war, the court upheld convictions of communists for conspiring to advocate the overthrow of the United States government in *Dennis v. United States*, 341 U.S. 494 (1951). Purporting to apply the above test, the court endorsed the following formulation (at p. 510):

> In each case [courts] must ask whether the gravity of the "evil", discounted by its improbability, justifies such invasion of free speech as is necessary to avoid the danger.

This is how matters stood when hate propaganda first came to the attention of the court.

In *Beauharnais v. Illinois*, 343 U.S. 250 (1952), a closely divided court upheld the constitutionality of a statute bearing some resemblance to s. 319(2) of the Canadian *Criminal Code*, prohibiting exhibition in any public place of any publication portraying "depravity, criminality, unchastity, or lack of virtue of a class of citizens, of any race, color, creed or religion [which exposes such citizens] to contempt, derision or obloquy or which is productive of breach of the peace or riots". Frankfurter J., writing the court's opinion, held that the statute prohibited libelous utterances directed against groups, and that these utterances were outside of the ambit of the First Amendment. Quoting from the court's decision in *Chaplinsky v. New Hampshire*, 315 U.S. 568 (1942), he stated (at pp. 255-57):

> Today, every American jurisdiction . . . punish[es] libels directed at individuals. "There are certain well-defined and narrowly limited classes of speech, the prevention and punishment of which have never been thought to raise any Constitutional problem. These include the lewd and obscene, the profane, the libelous, and the insulting or "fighting" words -- those which by their very utterance inflict injury or tend to incite an immediate breach of the peace. It has been well observed that such utterances are no essential part of any exposition of ideas, and are of such slight social value as a step to truth that any benefit that may be derived from them is clearly outweighed by the social interest in order and morality . . . "

But the full flowering of First Amendment doctrine came after the *Beauharnais* case. Later cases have weakened its authority to the extent that many regard it as overruled. In the first place, the U.S. Supreme Court has recognized that libel laws do indeed "raise constitutional problems". *New York Times Co. v. Sullivan*, 376 U.S. 254 (1964), held that a public official, in order to bring an action for libel, had to show that the defamatory statement was directed at the official personally, and that the maker of the statement had actual knowledge that it was false. Secondly, the "clear and present danger" test went through yet another metamorphosis. *Brandenburg v. Ohio*, 395 U.S. 444 (1969), struck down a statute forbidding a person to "advocat[e] the duty, necessity, or propriety of crime, sabotage, violence, or unlawful methods of terrorism as a means of accomplishing industrial or political reform", in a prosecution of a Klansman who showed a film that was derogatory of Negroes and Jews and implied that "revengeance" should be taken against them. The test that emerges from *Brandenburg* is much stricter than the earlier formulations -- advocacy of the use of force or violation of the law cannot be proscribed "except where such advocacy is directed to inciting or producing imminent lawless action and is likely to incite or produce such action" (p. 447).

The U.S. Supreme Court subsequently refused to grant *certiorari* in two more recent cases which call *Beauharnais* into question. In *Collin v. Smith*, 578 F.2d 1197 (7th Cir. 1978), a federal court struck down an ordinance forbidding the dissemination of any material (including public displays of symbolic significance) promoting and inciting racial or religious hatred, in a case where neo-Nazis proposed a march, complete with swastikas, through the predominantly Jewish village of Skokie, Illinois. And in *American Booksellers Ass'n, Inc. v. Hudnut*, 771 F.2d 323 (7th Cir. 1985), an ordinance forbidding the display of "graphic sexually explicit subordination of women" was held to be unconstitutional. The effect of these cases has been to undermine the authority of *Beauharnais*, *supra*. As Tribe, op. cit., at p. 861, n. 2, puts it:

> The continuing validity of the Beauharnais holding is very much an open question. See, e.g., Smith v. Collin, 439 U.S. 916, 919 (1978) (Blackmun, J., dissenting from denial of certiorari) (noting that Beauharnais "has not been overruled or formally limited"). In recent years, courts have given Beauharnais a very limited reading. In Collin v. Smith... the Seventh Circuit stated that "(i)t may be questioned after such cases as Cohen v. California, (403 U.S. 15 (1971)), Gooding v. Wilson, (405 U.S. 518 (1972)), and Brandenburg v. Ohio, (395 U.S. 444 (1969) (per curiam)), whether the tendency to induce violence approach sanctioned implicitly in Beauharnais would

> pass constitutional muster today."... In American Booksellers Ass'n, Inc. v. Hudnut... the Seventh Circuit stated that subsequent cases "had so washed away the foundations of Beauharnais that it could not be considered authoritative."

It is worth describing a few doctrines associated with free speech that form part of the reasoning in the U.S. cases, and which are cited in the factums. One is a hierarchy of possible abridgements on free speech. Legislation against the content of speech has been distinguished from legislation restricting speech in other ways, with the former attracting stricter judicial scrutiny. For example, while "time, place and manner" regulation of speech has traditionally been given some latitude, an ordinance preventing picketing other than labour picketing near schools has been struck down because it draws a distinction based on content of the speech: *Police Department of the City of Chicago v. Mosley*, 408 U.S. 92 (1972). Viewpoint-based abridgments of speech, in which the Government selects between viewpoints, will very rarely be justifiable. Section 319(2) of the *Criminal Code* is probably best described as content-based rather than viewpoint-based, because the Government itself does not choose between viewpoints directly. For example, a statement declaring the superiority of a particular race is not preferred over a declaration suggesting the reverse hierarchy. Rather, all discussion of the superiority of a particular race over another is potentially suspect. This content-based provision is similar in this regard to the statute forbidding demonstrations critical of foreign governments within 500 feet of embassies that was struck down as an impermissible content-based restriction on speech in *Boos v. Barry*, 108 S. Ct. 1157 (1988). Although not as offensive as viewpoint-based restrictions, content-based restrictions on speech have attracted "most exacting scrutiny" from the U.S. Supreme Court, being upheld only if "necessary to serve a compelling state interest and . . . narrowly drawn to achieve that end": *Perry Education Ass'n v. Perry Local Educators' Ass'n*, 460 U.S. 37 (1983), at p. 45.

The distinction between content-based and form-based restrictions on freedom of speech has been incorporated, although in a different form, into the analysis under s. 2(*b*) of the *Charter*: *Irwin Toy*, *supra*.

Two other concepts employed in the United States in cases dealing with the prohibition of dissemination of racist literature figured in argument before us. These are the concepts of overbreadth and vagueness. Overbreadth is defined by Tribe, op. cit., at p. 1056, as follows:

> Statutes which open-endedly delegate to administering officials the power to decide how and when sanctions are applied or licenses issued are overbroad because they grant such officials the power to discriminate -- to achieve indirectly through selective enforcement a censorship of communicative content that is clearly unconstitutional when achieved directly.

If legitimate activity protected by the First Amendment would come within the terms of the statute, the statute may be void on its face. Even where the actions of the litigant are not themselves worthy of protection, the litigant may rely on the constitutional defect of overbreadth. Alternatively, an argument of overbreadth may sometimes be met by a

construction of the statute that clearly confines it within constitutional bounds, if one is available (i.e., reading down). If one is not, however, the statute is void on its face.

Vagueness is distinct from overbreadth, and carries different consequences in American constitutional law. To quote Tribe again at pp. 1033-34:

> Vagueness is a constitutional vice conceptually distinct from overbreadth in that an overbroad law need lack neither clarity nor precision, and a vague law need not reach activity protected by the first amendment. As a matter of due process, a law is void on its face if it is so vague that persons "of common intelligence must necessarily guess at its meaning and differ as to its application." Such vagueness occurs when a legislature states its proscriptions in terms so indefinite that the line between innocent and condemned conduct becomes a matter of guesswork . . . .
>
> But vagueness is not calculable with precision . . . [T]he Supreme Court will not ordinarily invalidate a statute because some marginal offenses may remain within the scope of a statute's language. The conclusion that a statute is too vague and therefore void as a matter of due process is thus unlikely to be triggered without two findings: that the individual challenging the statute is indeed one of the entrapped innocent, and that it would have been practical for the legislature to draft more precisely. [Citations omitted.]

Thus, vagueness of a statute is a defence only in more restrictive circumstances: where the statute is vague as applied to the conduct of the litigant, or where it is vague in all possible applications. An example of the latter was an ordinance making it illegal for "three or more persons to assemble . . . on any of the sidewalks . . . and there conduct themselves in a manner annoying to persons passing by", struck down in *Coates v. City of Cincinnati*, 402 U.S. 611 (1971).

The rationale for invalidating statutes that are overbroad (even in a case where the litigant's conduct is clearly not protected by the First Amendment) or vague is that they have a chilling effect on legitimate speech. Protection of free speech is regarded as such a strong value that legislation aimed at legitimate ends and in practice used only to achieve those legitimate ends may be struck down, if it also tends to inhibit protected speech.

In the United States, a provision similar to s. 319(2) of the *Criminal Code* was struck down in *Collin v. Smith, supra*, on the ground that is was fatally overbroad. In addition, the Seventh Circuit Court of Appeals hinted that the provision might also be void for vagueness. The ordinance in *Collin* prohibited:

> . . . [t]he dissemination of any materials within the Village of Skokie which promotes and incites hatred against persons by reason of their race, national origin, or religion, and is intended to do so.

The court found that the activity in question in the case -- a proposed neo-Nazi demonstration in Skokie, Illinois -- was a form of expression entitled to protection under the First Amendment. The ordinance, it found, was overbroad in that it "could conceivably be applied to criminalize dissemination of *The Merchant of Venice* or a vigorous discussion of the merits of reverse racial discrimination in Skokie" (p. 1207).

Legislation against the dissemination of racial propaganda has also been tested under various international instruments, providing a counter-example to the U.S. experience. The *European Convention for the Protection of Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms* contains the following articles:

Article 10

> (1) Everyone has the right to freedom of expression. This right shall include freedom to hold opinions and to receive and impart information and ideas without interference by public authority and regardless of frontiers . . . .
>
> (2) The exercise of these freedoms, since it carries with it duties and responsibilities, may be subject to such formalities, conditions, restrictions or penalties as are prescribed by law and are necessary in a democratic society, in the interests of national security, territorial integrity or public safety, for the prevention of disorder or crime, for the protection of health or morals, for the protection of the reputation or rights of others, for preventing the disclosure of information received in confidence, or for maintaining the authority and impartiality of the judiciary.

The European Commission on Human Rights has had little difficulty in holding that prosecutions for dissemination of racist ideas and literature are permitted under the article: see, e.g., *Glimmerveen v. Netherlands*, Eur. Comm. H. R., Applications Nos. 8348/78 and 8406/78, October 11, 1979, D.R. 18, p. 187. In view of the breadth of the limitations clause, which specifically mentions the protection of "health or morals" and "the reputation or rights of others", this is unsurprising. In other contexts, protection for free expression under this article has at times been decidedly lukewarm, as befits an international instrument which is designed to limit as little as possible the sovereignty of the nations that signed it. For example, the European Court of Human Rights also upheld prosecution of a bookseller in Northern Ireland for distributing *The Little Red Schoolbook*, an educational book on sexuality aimed at 12- to 18-year-olds, on the grounds that the prosecution was "for the protection of health or morals": Eur. Court H. R., *Handyside* case, judgment of 7 December 1976, Series A No. 24….

These international instruments embody quite a different conception of freedom of expression than the case law under the U.S. First Amendment. The international decisions reflect the much more explicit priorities of the relevant documents regarding the relationship between freedom of expression and the objective of eradicating speech which advocates racial and cultural hatred. The approach seems to be to read down freedom of expression to the extent necessary to accommodate the legislation prohibiting the speech in question.

Both the American and international approach recognize that freedom of expression is not absolute, and must yield in some circumstances to other values. The divergence lies in the way the limits are determined. On the international approach, the objective of suppressing hatred appears to be sufficient to override freedom of expression. In the United States, it is necessary to go much further and show clear and present danger before free speech can be overridden.

The *Charter* follows the American approach in method, affirming freedom of expression as a broadly defined and fundamental right, and contemplating balancing the values protected by and inherent in freedom of expression against the benefit conferred by the legislation limiting that freedom under s. 1 of the *Charter*. This is in keeping with the strong liberal tradition favouring free speech in this country -- a tradition which had led to conferring quasi-constitutional status on free expression in this country prior to any bill of rights or *Charter*. At the same time, the tests are not necessarily the same as in the United States….

Constitution of the Republic of South Africa 1996

As adopted on 8 May 1996 and amended on 11 October 1996 by the Constitutional Assembly

Chapter 2 Bill of Rights

S. 39 Interpretation of Bill of Rights

(1) When interpreting the Bill of Rights, a court, tribunal or forum –

(a) must promote the values that underlie an open and democratic society based on human dignity, equality and freedom;

(b) must consider international law; and

(c) may consider foreign law.

Available at:
http://www.justice.gov.za/legislation/acts/1996-108.pdf, p. 17.

Chapter 3

The Oregon Constitution and Cases in 2012

Alycia N. Sykora
Alycia N. Sykora PC
Bend, Oregon

Immediately after Oregon was organized as a territory it began to aspire to statehood. The Oregon constitutional convention met in the courthouse at Salem on August 17, 1857 and concluded with the adoption of the state constitution on September 18, 1857. Charles H. Carey, *The Oregon Constitution* 5, 27, 57, & 401 (1926).

Contents

Contents (continued)

THE OREGON CONSTITUTION AND CASES IN 2012

"When a father inquired about the best method of educating his son in ethical conduct, a Pythagorean replied: 'Make him a citizen of a state with good laws.'" Georg Hegel, *Philosophy of Right* 483 (reprinted in CLASSICS IN POLITICAL PHILOSOPHY 3d ed, Jene M. Porter, ed.) (2000).

I. DISTRIBUTION OF POWER WITHIN THE STATE

"The powers of the Government shall be divided into three seperate [sic] departments, the Legislative, the Executive, including the administrative, and the Judicial; and no person charged with official duties under one of these departments, shall exercise any of the functions of another, except as in this Constitution expressly provided." -- Article III, section 1, Or Const

In "its early years, the [Oregon Supreme] court most often invoked the Oregon Constitution in the course of interpreting constitutional provisions involving the operation of various branches of government." Thomas Balmer, *The First Decades of the Oregon Supreme Court*, 46 WILL L REV 517, 531 (2010).

"Under our constitutional system of government, the legislative, executive and judicial departments are required to function exclusively within their respective spheres." *State v Rudder*, 137 Or App 43, 48, *rev'd on other grounds*, 324 Or 380 (1996) (quoting *U'Ren v Bagley*, 118 Or 77, 81 (1926)).

A. Separation of Powers

Oregon Constitution: A "separation of powers claim" under Article III, section 1, of the Oregon Constitution "may turn on one of two issues." First, has one department of government "unduly burdened" the actions of another department? Second, has one department "performed functions that the constitution commits to another department"? *State v Speedis*, 350 Or 424 (2011).

"[Courts] must be cautious to hold that there has been an encroachment by one branch in the function of another only when there has been 'a plain and palpable abridgment of the powers of one department by another.'" *State v Rudder*, 137 Or App 43, 49, *rev'd on other grounds*, 324 Or 380 (1996) (quoting *U'Ren v Bagley*, 118 Or 77, 81 (1926)).

United States Constitution: "Separation-of-powers principles are intended, in part, to protect each branch of government from incursion by the others. Yet the dynamic between and among the branches is not the only object of the Constitution's concern. The structural principles secured by the separation of powers protect the individual as well." *Bond v United States*, 131 S Ct 2355, 2365 (2011) (on the Tenth Amendment); *see also Stern v Marshall*, 131 S Ct 2594, 2609 (2011) (on Article III powers).

B. Judicial Power and Justiciability

> "**The judicial power of the state shall be vested in one supreme court and in other such courts as may from time to time be created * * *.**" – Article VII (Amended), section 1, Or Const

> "**All judicial power, authority, and jurisdiction not vested by this Constitution, or by laws consistent therewith, exclusively in some other Court shall belong to the Circuit Courts, and they shall have appellate jurisdiction, and supervisory control over the County Courts, and all other inferior Courts Officers, and tribunals."** -- Article VII (Original), section 9, Or Const

Oregonian Publishing Company, LLC v The Honorable Nan G. Waller and State of Oregon, 2012 WL 5286194 (10/24/12) (Brewer, Armstrong, Duncan) (Multnomah) Judge Waller denied The Oregonian's request for access to a "shelter care order" that the judge had made in a juvenile dependency case. Rather than filing a mandamus petition ("a well-established mechanism for seeking review"), The Oregonian instead sued Judge Waller, asserting claims under the Public Records Law and the Declaratory Judgments Act. The Oregonian sought declaratory and injunctive relief declaring the "shelter care order" open for public inspection, ordering defendant Waller to release the shelter care order to The Oregonian, and awarding attorney fees against her. The trial court in this case (Judge Frank Bearden), agreed with The Oregonian, granting declaratory relief, denying injunctive relief, and ordering Judge Waller to pay $69,960 in attorney fees and costs to The Oregonian.

Judge Waller appealed, arguing that the Multnomah County Circuit Court lacked jurisdiction and authority under the Public Records Law and the Declaratory Judgment[s] Act. The Oregonian also appealed, arguing that the trial court should have granted The Oregonian attorney fees against the State of Oregon.

The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded with instructions to dismiss the action. The Oregonian's appeal was dismissed as moot. The State of Oregon's cross-appeal was dismissed as moot.

The court explained: "Nothing that we are aware of in the Oregon Public Records Law authorizes a requestor to sue a judge who has made an adverse public records ruling on a request confided to her authority, merely because the requestor is dissatisfied with the adjudication." The Oregonian contended that a statute (ORS 419A.255) is unconstitutional under Article I, section 10, to the extent that it expressly prohibits public disclosure of the juvenile court order in this case or, alternatively, accords the juvenile court discretion not to publicly disclose the order. The Court of Appeals determined that even though The Oregonian framed its first claim under the Public Records Law, it is really a claim for declaratory relief challenging Judge Waller's adjudication, therefore the Public Records Law "could not furnish a basis for disclosure of the order unless [The Oregonian] is entitled under Article I, section 10, to a declaratory judgment requiring defendant Waller" to consent to the disclosure, despite her prior ruling denying disclosure. Then the Court of Appeals concluded that The Oregonian's claims are not cognizable in a circuit court action for declaratory judgment. Judge Waller's decision, in which she concluded that the Juvenile Code prohibits public inspection of the "shelter care order" and she denied the request for her consent to disclose part of it, was not reviewable "in a declaratory judgment claim by a different circuit court judge in a separate

lawsuit." The Court of Appeals quoted Article VII (Original), section 9, of the Oregon Constitution as the source of circuit court jurisdiction, and concluded:

> "[C]ircuit court judges have the power to review the decisions of lower tribunals, but they have no authority to review the decisions of other circuit court judges – let alone the decisions of circuit court judges on whom a particular decisional authority has been exclusively conferred – in the absence of some overriding statutory or constitutional authority."

"Declaratory judgment is not a substitute for a new trial or an appeal, and it will not lend itself for use as a collateral attack on a prior judicial decision by a court of competent jurisdiction." (Citing *LaMarche v State of Oregon*, 81 Or App 216, *rev den*, 302 Or 299 (1986)). "In bringing this action, plaintiff eschewed a well-established mechanism for seeking review of defendant Waller's decision by a higher court, not by another circuit court judge. Plaintiff was entitled to seek mandamus review of defendant's decision by the Oregon Supreme Court, as it has done in the past in other cases."

1. Subject Matter Jurisdiction

"The courts, jurisdiction, and judicial system of Oregon, except so far as expressly changed by this amendment, shall remain as at present constituted until otherwise provided by law. But the supreme court may, in its own discretion, take original jurisdiction in mandamus, quo warranto and habeas corpus proceedings." – Article VII (Amended), section 2, Or Const

Under the Oregon Constitution, circuit courts have subject matter jurisdiction over all actions unless some statute or other source of law divests them of jurisdiction. *Longstreet v Liberty Northwest Ins Corp*, 238 Or App 396 (2010) (citing *State v Terry*, 333 Or 163, 186 (2001), *cert denied*, 536 US 910 (2002)).

State v Blok, 352 Or 394 (9/20/12) (Balmer) In this original mandamus proceeding, relator petitioned for an alternative writ seeking to compel the trial court to modify the restrictive conditions in his pretrial release agreement. The Court issued the writ, the trial court declined to change its order, and the parties argued the case before the Court. Relator changed his position at oral argument from his written briefing, and conceded the issue he'd sought mandamus for. The Court dismissed the alternative writ: "This Court's exercise of its mandamus power is discretionary. *See* Or Const, Art VII (Amended), §2 ('the supreme court may, in its own discretion, take original jurisdiction in mandamus'); *State ex rel Marbet v Keisling*, 314 Or 235, 238, 838 P2d 585 (1992) (applying principle)." Here, where relator conceded that the trial court's restrictive condition is permissible in some circumstances and where he orally argued a position "that is not the legal question that was presented in the petition or briefed in this court," the Court exercised its discretion to dismiss the writ.

(a). Standing

(i). Oregon Constitution

A controversy is not justiciable if the party bringing the claim has only an abstract interest in the correct application of the law. "A party must demonstrate that a decision in the case will have a practical effect on its rights."

Utsey v Coos County, 176 Or App 524, 542 (2001), *rev dismissed*, 335 Or 217 (2003).

"Ordinarily, 'standing' means the right to obtain an adjudication. It is thus logically considered prior to consideration of the merits of a claim. To say that a plaintiff has 'no standing' is to say that the plaintiff has no right to have a tribunal decide a claim under the law defining the requested relief, regardless whether another plaintiff has any such right." *Eckles v State of Oregon*, 306 Or 380, 383 (1988). "[W]hether a person is entitled to seek judicial relief depends upon the type of relief sought and commonly is governed by a specific statutory standard." *Id*. at 384.

"'Standing' is a legal term that identifies whether a party to a legal proceeding possesses a status or qualification necessary for the assertion, enforcement, or adjudication of legal rights or duties. *See Eckles v. State of Oregon,* 306 Or 380, 383, 760 P2d 846 (1988) (discussing principle). A party who seeks judicial review of a governmental action must establish that that party has standing to invoke judicial review. The source of law that determines that question is the statute that confers standing in the particular proceeding that the party has initiated, 'because standing is not a matter of common law but is, instead, conferred by the legislature.' *Local No. 290 v Dept. of Environ Quality,* 323 Or 559, 566, 919 P.2d 1168 (1996)." *Kellas v Dep't of Corrections*, 341 Or 471 (2006).

(ii). U.S. Constitution

"A suit brought by a plaintiff without Article III standing is not a 'case or controversy,' and an Article III federal court therefore lacks subject matter jurisdiction over the suit." *Cetacean Community v Bush*, 386 F3d 1169, 1174 (9th Cir 2004) (citing *Steel Co. v Citizens for a Better Environment*, 523 US 83, 101 (1998)).

Unlike the concepts of ripeness and mootness, which inquire about "when" litigation has occurred (too soon or too late), standing asks "who." Standing is an answer to the question: "What's it to you?" *Kellas v Dept of Corrections*, 341 Or 471, 477 n 3 (2006) (quoting Antonin Scalia, *The Doctrine of Standing as an Essential Element of the Separation of Powers*, 17 SUFFOLK U L REV 881, 882 (1983)).

(b). Ripeness

(i). Oregon Constitution. "The judicial department may not exercise any of the functions of one of the other departments [legislative and executive], unless the constitution expressly authorizes it to do so." *Yancy v Shatzer*, 337 Or 345, 352 (2004). The judicial power under Article VII, section 1, is limited to resolving existing judiciable controversies. It does not extend to advisory opinions. *Kerr v Bradbury*, 340 Or 241, 244 (2006).

To be ripe, a controversy must involve present facts as opposed to a dispute which is based on hypothetical future events. *McIntire v Forbes*, 322 Or 426, 434 (1996) (quoting *Brown v Oregon State Bar*, 293 Or 446, 449 (1982)).

(ii). U.S. Constitution. Ripeness in federal courts requires "a substantial controversy, between parties having adverse legal interests, of sufficient immediacy and reality to warrant the issuance of a declaratory

judgment." *Maryland Casualty Co. v Pacific Coal & Oil Co*., 312 US 270, 273 (1941).

(c). Mootness

(i). U.S. Constitution. Article III of the federal constitution "restricts federal courts to the resolution of cases and controversies." *Davis v Federal Elections Comm'n*, 554 US 724, 732 (2008). A claim is moot "when the issues presented are no longer live or the parties lack a legally cognizable interest in the outcome." *US Parole Comm'n v Geraghty*, 445 US 388, 396 (1980).

In federal courts, there is an "established exception to mootness for disputes that are 'capable of repetition, yet evading review.'" *United States v Juvenile Male*, 131 S Ct 2860, 2865 (2011). "This exception, however, applies only where '(1) the challenged action is in its duration too short to be fully litigated prior to cessation or expiration, and (2) there is a reasonable expectation that the same complaining party will be subject to the same action again.'" *Ibid*. (citations omitted).

(ii) Oregon Constitution. A case is not justiciable if it becomes moot during judicial proceedings. *Yancy v Shatzer*, 337 Or 345, 349 (2004). A case is moot when the court's decision will no longer have a practical effect on the rights or obligations of a party. *Brumnett v PSRB*, 315 Or 402, 405 (1993).

In contrast with the mootness exception in federal courts, in Oregon, mootness is a constitutional matter, not just prudential, therefore: "The judicial power under [Article VI (Amended), section 1 of] the Oregon Constitution does not extend to moot cases that are 'capable of repetition, yet evading review.'" *Yancy v Shatzer*, 337 Or 345, 363 (2004) (overruling *Perry v Oregon Liquor Comm'n*, 180 Or 495, 498-99 (1947)). (But see the concurrence: The "majority's decision that Oregon courts are barred by the Oregon Constitution from deciding [cases that became moot 'simply by the passage of time'] significantly diminishes the 'judicial power' of Oregon courts and ensures that important issues * * * will remain undecided." *Yancy*, 337 Or at 372 (Balmer, J., specially concurring)).

In other words, mootness "is a species of justiciability, and a court of law exercising the judicial power of the state has authority to decide only justiciable controversies." *First Commerce v Nimbus Ctr Assoc*, 329 Or 199, 206 (1999).

Where attorney fees or declaratory judgment is sought, the matter might not be moot. For example: "It is at least arguable that the constitutionality of [an administrative search policy] * * * is a moot question, given that it no longer exists. The voluntary cessation of an action or policy challenged in a declaratory judgment proceeding, however, does not necessarily moot the action." *Weber v Oakridge School District 76*, 184 Or App 415, 441 n 5 (2002) (citing *Tanner v OHSU*, 157 Or App 502 (1988)).

State v Hauskins, 251 Or App 34 (7/05/12) (Schuman, Wollheim, Nakamoto) (Tillamook) While he was on probation for felony meth possession, defendant's urine tested positive for drugs and then he admitted to his probation officer that he "used." He had also failed to seek drug treatment despite the court's order requiring him to do so. The court held defendant in contempt under ORS 33.065 and 33.105(2) for violating

his probation. He moved for a judgment of acquittal after his urinalysis was not offered into evidence and his confession was uncorroborated under ORS 136.425 (a confession alone is insufficient to warrant conviction without other proof). The trial court denied the motion and imposed a sanction of 180 days in jail.

The Court of Appeals reversed. The state first argued that this appeal is moot because defendant had already served his time and was released. The court at length assessed its recent conflicting case law on whether a defendant's completion of a punitive contempt sanction rendered an appeal moot. The court expressly concluded here, that "although punitive contempt is not a 'crime,' * * * a judgment imposing a punitive sanction of confinement for contempt * * * is sufficiently analogous to a criminal conviction that it carries a collateral consequence of a stigma that is analogous to a criminal conviction and, for that reason, an appeal of a judgment of punitive contempt is not rendered moot by completion of the confinement." The court was "particularly persuaded" because the sanction for punitive contempt is six months in jail and all criminal procedures (except a jury trial right) apply to contempt proceedings. In short: "the sanction having been served does not render the appeal moot." And as to the substance of the appeal, defendant's probation status and failure to undergo drug treatment "does not provide independent proof that defendant had actually used drugs in violation of his probation." Under the statute requiring corroboration of a confession (ORS 136.425), the evidence is insufficient to support a conviction.

2. Inherent Authority

> "Courts have inherent power to do certain things that are necessary for them to be able to do in order to perform their judicial functions, when the legislature has not otherwise given them authority to do those things. *Ortwein v Schwab*, 262 Or 375, 385 (1972), *aff'd*, 410 US 656 (1973). * * * However, by its nature, inherent power is a limited source of judicial power. *See Ortwein*, 262 Or at 385." *Cox v M.A.L.*, 239 Or App 350 (2010).
>
> On sentencing: "Oregon subscribes to the common-law rule that, once a valid sentence is executed – that is, once a defendant begins serving it – the trial court loses jurisdiction over the case, and thus power to modify the sentence. *State ex rel O'Leary v Jacobs*, 295 Or 632, 636 (1983). The common law rule includes an exception: If the sentence is invalid because it is contrary to law in some respect, the court is deemed to have failed to pronounce any sentence, and thus it has not yet exhausted its jurisdiction and can substitute a valid sentence for the one that is void. *State v Nelson*, 246 Or 321, 324, *cert denied* 389 US 964 (1967). That appears to be the only exception recognized in the common law." *State v Johnson*, 242 Or App 279 (2011).

State v Spainhower, 251 Or App 25 (7/05/12) (Brewer and Haselton) (Umatilla) A jury convicted defendant of harassment. Defendant told the trial court that the verdict was an injustice. The trial court told him to be quiet but he "continued to vehemently object to the verdict." The trial court held defendant in summary contempt (ORS 33.096) and set a hearing on contempt sanctions. But then the trial court granted defendant a new trial on the harassment charge. Nine months later that harassment trial occurred. He was acquitted. The prosecutor asked the court to sanction defendant based on his in-court behavior nine months earlier. The trial court sanctioned defendant to two years of bench probation and 30 days in jail, suspended as long as defendant completed probation, and $973 in fines, also suspended.

The Court of Appeals reversed. It traced the history of courts' authority in contempt cases: "The power of a court to punish for direct contempt in a summary manner is

inherent in all courts, and arises from the necessity of preserving order in judicial proceedings." (Citing *Rust v Pratt*, 157 Or 505 (1937) and *City of Klamath Falls v Bailey*, 43 Or App 331, 334 (1979)). "Although the direct contempt power is inherent," "ORS 33.096 codifies a court's inherent authority to impose a sanction for a contempt committed in the immediate view and presence of the court." "The inherent common-law authority codified in ORS 33.096 does not offend federal constitutional due process requirements."

In contrast with summary contempt – which must occur in the immediate view and presence of the court – a defendant charged with "indirect contempt" must be afforded certain procedures, including the right to a hearing, see ORS 33.055 and 33.065. In this case, the court concluded that the word "summarily" in the contempt statute refers to procedures and timing. Under the statute (ORS 33.096) and due process, "direct contempt sanctions must be imposed at the first reasonable opportunity, usually at or before the end of trial. Given that constraint, the court's imposition of sanctions here came too late." Generally, "a sanction imposed months or years later would not logically serve" that statutory "purpose of preserving order in the court or protecting the authority and dignity of the court."

Rather than end the matter at the statutory level, the Court of Appeals then turned to due process to arrive at the same conclusion. The "inherent power to summarily punish a direct contempt is subject to constitutional limits." The court recited several US Supreme Court cases on the subject "as useful context in considering the temporal due process limits that the United States Supreme Court has applied to a court's authority to summarily punish a direct contempt." The limiting temporal principle is: "The court must impose any sanction at the first reasonable opportunity, usually at or before the end of trial." In some cases that will be impractical, such as when "immediate security issues" require a later sanction, or when an attorney is being sanctioned. The record here discloses no reason why an almost 10-month delay was required, other than convenience, which is insufficient. The delay exceeded the trial court's statutory authority under ORS 33.096.

3. *Stare decisis*

Note: *Stare decisis* may be a self-imposed limit on judicial authority to decide what the law is. On state constitutional interpretation, see Jack L. Landau, *Some Thoughts About State Constitutional Interpretation*, 115 PENN STATE L REV 837, 838 (2011), proposing that "in the case of state constitutional interpretation, the pull of stare decisis may not be as strong as it is in other contexts."

"In the area of constitutional interpretation, our cases emphasize that decisions 'should be stable and reliable,' because the Oregon Constitution is 'the fundamental document of this state.'" *Farmers Insurance Co. v Mowry*, 350 Or 686 (2011) (quoting *Strahanan v Fred Meyer, Inc.*, 331 Or 38 (2000)). "*Strahanan* makes the point that this court is the ultimate interpreter of state constitutional provisions – subject only to constitutional amendment by the people – and if we have erred in interpreting a constitutional provision, there is no one else to correct the error. *Farmers Insurance Co. v Mowry*, 350 Or 686 (2011). The Court will "begin with the assumption that issues considered in our prior cases are correctly decided, and 'the party seeking to change a precedent must assume responsibility for affirmatively persuading us that we should abandon that precedent.'" *Id.* (citing *State v Ciancanelli*, 339 Or 282, 290 (2005)).

Cf. State v Moore, 247 Or App 39 (12/14/11), ***review allowed*** 352 Or 25 (5/03/12) (Haselton, Armstrong, Duncan) (Tillamook) (See also "Consent," *post*). The Court of Appeals declined the state's invitation to revisit its recent full-court analysis in *State v*

Machuca, 231 Or App 232 (2009), *rev'd on other grounds*, 347 Or 644 (2010), where it held that a defendant's consent to blood or urine testing is not voluntary under Article I, section 9, if the consent is given just after being injured, arrested, and receiving statutory implied consent warnings (threat of economic harm and loss of driving privileges). The court here explained why, under *stare decisis* principles, it would not just overturn its recent decision: "To revisit and repudiate *Machuca I*, especially given the intervening changes in the court's composition, could engender a perception that we have done so merely 'because the personal policy preferences of the members of the court * * * differ from those of our predecessors who decided the earlier case.'" (Quoting *Farmers Insurance Co. v Mowry*, 350 Or 686, 698 (2011) and citing Alexander Bickel, THE LEAST DANGEROUS BRANCH (1962)). And the state did not present evidence that there had been a change in the law or that the decision was plainly wrong. The court affirmed the trial court's suppression of defendant's blood and urine after he was involved in a fatal traffic wreck.

4. Policy Questions

(i). Oregon Constitution.

"The phrase 'policy question' would be preferable to 'political question' to describe decisions beyond judicial determination." *Lipscomb v State of Oregon*, 305 Or 472, 477 n 4 (1988) (observing that when distinguishing between the Governor's "ministerial" and "discretionary duties, the court has equated "political" with "discretionary" decisions." *Id*. at 477 (citing *Putnam v Norblad*, 134 Or 433 (1930)). "Governors, legislators, and other public officials are responsible in the first instance for determining their constitutional duties." *Id*. at 478-79. "In the constitutional relationships between the legislative and executive branches, a longstanding understanding and practice shared by both branches doubtless deserves respectful consideration, though it is not conclusive." *Id*. at 479 ("a court would be cautious to upset" "a well-established shared understanding of the political constitution").

(ii). U.S. Constitution

Zivotofsky v Clinton, 132 S Ct 1421 (3/26/12) (Roberts for majority, Breyer dissenting) In 2002, Congress enacted the Foreign Relations Authorization Act that allows Americans born in Jerusalem to list "Israel" as their birthplace on their passports. The State Department refused to follow that law, stating that it would not take a position on the political status of Jerusalem. Zivotofsky is an American who was born in Jerusalem in 2002 to two American parents. His mother filed an application for a passport (and a consular report) for him with "Jerusalem, Israel" to be listed as his place of birth. The State Department told his mother that only "Jerusalem" (not "Israel") would be listed. The parents filed a complaint seeking a declaratory judgment and an injunction ordering the Secretary of State to list the child's birthplace as "Jerusalem, Israel." The district court dismissed the case on grounds that the child lacked standing and the case presented a "nonjusticiable political question." The D.C. Circuit panel reversed, stating that he did have standing, and remanded for additional factfinding. The district court again concluded that this was a nonjusticiable political question. The D.C. Circuit panel affirmed.

Held: The political question doctrine does not bar review of this case. The child "does not ask the courts to determine whether Jerusalem is the capital of Israel. He instead seeks to determine whether he may vindicate his statutory right * * * to choose to have Israel recorded on his passport as his place of birth." The only question is "whether the statute impermissibly intrudes upon Presidential powers under the Constitution. If so, the law must be invalidated and Zivotofsky's case should be dismissed for failure to state a claim. If, on the other hand, the statute does not trench on the President's powers, then the Secretary must be ordered to issue Zivotofsky a passport that complies with"

the statute. The "only real question for the courts is whether the statute is constitutional. At least since *Marbury v Madison*, 1 Cranch 137 (1803), we have recognized that when an Act of Congress is alleged to conflict with the Constituiton, '[i]t is emphatically the province and duty of the judicial department to say what the law is.' *Id*. at 177. That duty will sometimes involve the '[r]esolution of litigation challenging the constitutional authority of one of the three branches,' but courts cannot avoid their responsibility merely 'because the issues have political implications.' *INS v Chadha*, 462 US 919, 943 (1983)." This case presents "a familiar judicial exercise." The "question is whether Congress or the Executive is 'aggrandizing its power at the expense of another branch.'" Remanded.

C. Legislative Power and Immunity

1. Power

"**The legislative power of the state, except for the initiative and referendum powers reserved to the people, is vested in a Legislative Assembly, consisting of a Senate and a House of Representatives.**" -- Article IV, section 1(1), Or

"**[N]or shall any law be passed, the taking effect of which shall be made to depend upon any authority, except as provided in this Constitution.**" – Article I, section 21, Or

"The constraints of Article I, section 21, apply only to the delegation of the legislative authority to enact laws – that is, 'the constitutional function of the legislature to declare whether there is to be a law; and, if so, what are its terms.' *Marr v Fisher* et al, 182 Or 383, 388 (1947). Accordingly, although consistently with Article I, section 21, 'the legislature cannot delegate it power to make a law, it is well settled that it may make a law to become operative on the happening of a certain contingency or future event.' *Id*." *Hazell v Brown*, 238 Or App 487, 496 (2010), *aff'd,* 2012 WL 5285357 (2012).

2. Immunity: The Debate Clause

"**Senators and Representatives in all cases, except for treason, felony, or breaches of the peace, shall be privileged from arrest during the session of the Legislative Assembly, and in going to and returning from the same; and shall not be subject to any civil process during the session of the Legislative Assembly, nor the fifteen days next before the commencement thereof: Nor shall a member for words uttered in debate in either house, be questioned in any other place."** -- Article IV, section 9, Or Const

State v Babson, 249 Or App 278 (4/11/12) (Schuman, Wollheim, Nakamoto) (Marion) (*petitions for review filed)* (See also "Expression and Assembly," *post*). On the state

capitol steps, defendants conducted a day-and-night vigil to protest the deployment of the Oregon National Guard to Iraq and Afghanistan. A legislative rule prohibits using the capitol steps between 11pm and 7am. Defendants were charged with second-degree criminal trespass, as a violation rather than a crime. They subpoenaed the co-chairs of the Legislative Administrative Committee (LAC) to question the legislators' motives on enforcing the overnight ban as against them. The trial court quashed those subpoenas. They were convicted and fined $500 each. They appealed contending that the overnight ban violated various constitutional rights (speech, assembly) and that the debate clause did not require the trial court to quash their subpoenas.

The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded on the debate clause issue to allow defendants to question the two legislators as to "the motive driving the enforcement" of the overnight ban, whether it "was a desire to protect public safety * * * or to stifle defendants' expression." The Court of Appeals determined that the trial court's error in quashing defendants' subpoenas must be remedied on remand before the court can determine whether the arrest violated Article I, section 8, and section 26 (speech and assembly), which are addressed, *post*.

The debate clause in Article IV, section 9, "has never been construed by an Oregon court." To do so, the court's goal is to discern the drafters' and adopters' intent, per *State v Hirsch/Friend*, 338 Or 622, 631 (2005). The clause is interpreted by considering the words as understood by the drafters "and yet, at the same time," the court is to "apply faithfully the principles embodied in the Oregon Constitution to modern circumstances as those circumstances arise," per *State v Rogers*, 330 Or 282, 297 (2000).

"It is beyond dispute that, no matter how expansively one wants to construe the text of the Debate Clause, its literal language does not prevent defendants from compelling the legislators to answer questions about whether they instructed the LAC administrator or the state police to arrest defendants because of their expression" because such instruction could not have occurred "in debate in either house." The court nevertheless moved from text to historical circumstances: the debate clauses originated in the common law of England, were first reduced to statutes in 1689 in the English Bill of Rights, appeared in "the constitutions of the colonies, the Articles of Confederation, and, of course, the United States Constitution at Article I, section 6."

The Court of Appeals traced the history of the Debate Clause. Three identified principles underlie it: (1) to protect the legislative branch from the crown, and in America, from the other branches; (2) to enable legislators to speak freely without fear of retribution from the public or other branches; and (3) to protect legislators from being distracted by the necessity of defending themselves in court. In sum, the "rule applies not only to speech uttered in debate, but to written reports, legislation-related discussion in committees, resolutions, votes, and 'everything said or done by a member, as a representative, in the exercise of the functions of that office, so long as those words are uttered 'in session.'" (Citations omitted). "The clause does not apply to written or spoken words uttered while the legislature is not in session, nor to words that are uttered beyond the exercise of the legislative function." Thus "defendants were entitled to question the legislators, but only about any instructions or other communications that they might have given to or had with the LAC administrator or others regarding *enforcement* (as opposed to *enactment*) of the overnight rule." The speech defendants here sought to inquire about occurred well after the process of enacting the overnight rule. Once that rule was enacted, the legislative function ended, and with it the immunity conferred by the Debate Clause ended as well. The acts, if they occurred, were not essential to legislating. Therefore the trial court erred in quashing the subpoenas. The error was prejudicial.

3. Initiative and Referendum

See Article IV, section 1, of the Oregon Constitution

American Energy, Inc. v City of Sisters, 250 Or App 243 (5/31/12) (Ortega, Brewer, Sercombe) The city council adopted an ordinance imposing a tax on fuel dealers. A city resident later filed a referendum and referred the ordinance to voters under Article IV, section 1, of the Oregon Constitution. Before the voters could vote on that referendum, the Oregon Legislative Assembly enacted an act that placed a moratorium on local fuel taxes. After that (during the statewide moratorium), the voters approved the ordinance. So, the city council adopted the ordinance before the moratorium, but the voters approved it during the moratorium.

Plaintiff sought to enjoin the city from implementing the ordinance. Plaintiff argued that the ordinance was void because it was enacted during a state moratorium on setting local fuel taxes. Both parties moved for summary judgment. The trial court granted summary judgment for defendant and denied plaintiff's motion for summary judgment.

The Court of Appeals affirmed the trial court's conclusion that a city ordinance was enacted when the city council adopted it – not when the people approved it, and the ordinance was not enacted during the moratorium. The Court of Appeals provided "a short overview of the citizen referendum process lying at the center of this dispute," which is in Article IV, section 1, subsections (2), (3), and (5):

> "(2)(a) The people reserve to themselves the initiative power, which is to propose laws and amendments to the Constitution and enact or reject them at an election independently of the Legislative Assembly.
>
> * * * * *
>
> (3)(a) The people reserve to themselves the referendum power, which is to approve or reject at an election any Act, or part thereof, of the Legislative Assembly that does not become effective earlier than 90 days after the end of the session at which the Act is passed.
>
> * * * * *
>
> "(5) The initiative and referendum powers reserved to the people by subsections (2) and (3) of this section are further reserved to the qualified voters of each municipality and district as to all local, special and municipal legislation of every character in or for their municipality or district * * * ."

The Court of Appeals stated: "There are two types of referenda: the citizen referendum and the legislative referendum. The citizen referendum allows the people, after they gather the required number of signatures, to approve or reject legislation that was previously passed by a legislative body. The legislative referendum is the process by which the legislature is required to refer certain matters to the voters for their approval." As to this case, the text of subsections (2) and (3) (quoted above), provide "a clear distinction between an initiative and referendum – that an initiative empowers the people to 'enact or reject' a proposed law and a referendum provides the ability to 'approve or reject' an act, or a part of an act of the Legislative Assembly." Cases involving similar issues show that "an ordinance is enacted when approved by the governing body and not when subsequently approved by a citizen referendum." The ordinance at issue was enacted when the city adopted it.

II. FREE EXPRESSION

> "**No law shall be passed restraining the free expression of opinion, or restricting the right to speak, write, or print freely on any subject whatever; but every person shall be responsible for the abuse of this right.**" – Article I, section 8, Or Const

A. Origins & Interpretation

Origins. "Oregon's pioneers brought with them a diversity of highly moral as well as irreverent views, we perceive that most members of the Constitutional Convention of 1857 were rugged and robust individuals dedicated to founding a free society unfettered by the governmental imposition of some people's views of morality on the free expression of others." *State v Henry*, 302 Or 510, 523 (1987).

Article I, section 8, of the Oregon Constitution is identical to Article I, section 9, of the Indiana Constitution of 1851. Palmer, *The Sources of the Oregon Constitution*, 5 Or L Rev 200, 201 (1926). The "Bill of Rights of the Oregon Constitution is drawn immediately from that of Indiana, see Carey, ed., THE OREGON CONSTITUTION (1926) p 28 [but] the prototype of all state freedom of speech provisions on the Oregon model appears to be that of the Pennsylvania Constitution of 1790. *** Earlier state constitutions, dating from the Revolutionary period, contained more general guarantees of free speech comparable to that of the First Amendment." *State v Jackson*, 224 Or 337, 348-49 (1960).

Interpretations. Article I, section 8, forecloses the enactment of any law written in terms directed to the substance of any "opinion" or any "subject" of communication, unless the scope of the restraining is wholly confined within some historical exception that was well established when the first American guarantees of freedom of expression were adopted and that the guarantees then or in 1859 demonstrably were not intended to reach. Examples are perjury, solicitation or verbal assistance in crime, some forms of theft, forgery and fraud and their contemporary variants. Only if a law passes that test is it open to a narrowing construction to avoid "overbreadth" or to scrutiny of its application to particular facts. *State v Robertson*, 293 Or 402, 412 (1982).

The Court of Appeals has concluded: "the analytical method set out in *Robertson* controls our evaluation of the parties' Article I, section 8, contentions. Although the Supreme Court has suggested that, because it is part of the original constitution, a different, more originalist, interpretive approach applies to Article I, section 8, the fact remains that the court has yet to overrule *Robertson.* Moreover, as in *Stranahan,* the parties in this case have not argued that anything but the *Robertson* analysis applies. Lacking any assistance from the parties, we decline to undertake on our own an analysis of Article I, section 8, that departs from the method set out in *Robertson." Leppanen v Lane Transit District,* 181 Or App 136, 142 (2002) ("In prohibiting the solicitation of initiative petition signatures, [an ordinance] certainly prohibits a form of speech," based on content, and violates Article I, section 8).

B. Expression and Assembly

> "**No law shall be passed restraining any of the inhabitants of the State from assembling together in a peaceable manner to consult for their common good; nor from instructing their Representatives; nor from applying to the Legislature for redress of grieviances [sic].**" -- Article I, section 26, Or Const

State v Babson, 249 Or App 278 (4/11/12) (Schuman, Wollheim, Nakamoto) (Marion) (See also "Immunity: The Debate Clause," *ante*). A legislative committee established a rule prohibiting use of the state Capitol steps between 11:00 pm and 7:00 am (the "overnight rule"). Defendants were arrested while holding an overnight vigil on the Capitol steps and were charged with criminal trespass as a violation. The trial court quashed defendants' subpoena directed to two legislators.

The Court of Appeals held that the rule was properly promulgated and that it facially does not violate any provision of the Oregon Constitution. The Court of Appeals remanded to determine if the rule, as applied to defendants, violates defendants' rights to free expression and assembly. Defendants, on remand, are permitted to question two legislators to determine their motive in enforcing the rule against defendants. The Court of Appeals' reasoning on free expression and assembly is as follows:

State v Robertson, 293 Or 402 (1982), *State v Plowman*, 314 Or 157 (1992), cert den, 508 US 974 (1993), and other cases "divide the universe of enactments that are subject to a challenge" under Article I, section 8," into three categories. The first is "enactments directed toward expression per se," such as in *State v Henry*, 302 Or 510 (1987). The second is enactments "directed toward some regulable results and 'expressly prohibit' expression used to achieve those results," as in *Plowman*. The third is "enactments that regulate or prohibit conduct 'without referring to expression at all,' but may when enforced "interfere with a person's expression," under *Plowman*. Each category is reviewed under different rules. "Thus, the first step in reviewing an enactment under Article I, section 8, is to determine the enactment's category."

Here, defendants' insistence that the overnight rule falls into the second category "demonstrates a fundamental misunderstanding of clear and settled Article I, section 8, jurisprudence. Statutes fall into the first category only if they expressly forbid speech. * * * They fall into the second category only if they specify a harm and 'expressly' provide that speech or some other form of intentionally communicative activity is one way to cause that harm. * * * The overnight rule does not expressly or obviously regulate speech or communication; rather it addresses conduct that, in some situations (such as the one at issue here – an overnight protest) may involve expression, but in other situations (for example, a late night capitol steps skateboarder or passed-out drunk) do not. Such enactments, the Supreme Court emphatically and recently held, cannot be subjected to a facial challenge – that is, a challenge asserting that the enactors of the rule violated the constitution *when they enacted it*, regardless of how the enactment is enforced. *State v Illig-Renn*, 341 Or 228, 233-34 (2006)." (Citations omitted). "Rather, such enactments are susceptible to challenge only as applied to the facts of a particular case."

A "person cannot immunize herself or himself from the application of speech-neutral laws by accompanying otherwise illegal conduct with expressive activity. Speech accompanying punishable conduct does not transform conduct into expression under

Article I, section 8." (Citations omitted). "Rather, to determine whether the enforcement of a speech-neutral statute violates an individual's rights under Article I, section 8, we apply the analysis that we described and explained in *City of Eugene v Lincoln*, 183 Or App 36, 43 (2002)." The issue here "is whether the state's enforcement of the overnight rule against defendants was directed toward defendants' expression or toward some speech-neutral objective."

The Court of Appeals remanded to the trial court because the trial court "erroneously excluded evidence" that "could have led to a different outcome." Specifically, defendants are entitled to question the co-chairs of the legislative committee "to determine whether they instructed" anyone "to enforce the overnight rule against defendants based on disapproval of the content of defendants' expression." Defendants do not seek to question the co-chairs regarding the enactment of the rule but just regarding enforcement of the rule. The trial court had quashed defendants' subpoenas to the co-chairs on grounds that they are immune from process under Article IV, section 9, of the Oregon Constitution (the Debate Clause). The Court of Appeals here construed the Debate Clause (see, Debate Clause, *post*), and concluded that "the clause does not apply to written or spoken words uttered while the legislature is not in session, nor to words that are uttered beyond the exercise of the legislative function." Therefore, "defendants were entitled to question the legislators, but only about any instructions or other communications that they might have given to or had with the LAC administrator or others regarding *enforcement* (as opposed to *enactment*) of the overnight rule." The error in quashing the subpoenas must be addressed before the court can determine if Article I, section 8, or section 26, was violated by defendants' arrest.

As for assembly under Article I, section 26, the Court of Appeals agreed that defendants "were engaging in activity protected by Article I, section 26, when they were arrested," per *Lahmann v Grand Aerie of Fraternal Order of Eagles*, 202 Or App 123 (2005), *rev denied*, 341 Or 80 (2006). But that fact alone "does not mean that the arrest violated their rights of assembly, instruction of legislators, or application to government for redress of grievances – what we for convenience refer to as assembly rights." Similar analyses apply to speech and assembly rights under the Oregon Constitution. The "overnight rule is assembly-neutral." Article I, section 26, "encompasses three protected activities: peaceful assembly for political purposes, instruction of representatives, and application to government for redress of grievances." The overnight rule does not expressly mention or imply any of those activities. Defendants' "challenge under Article I, section 26, can succeed only if defendants can establish that no evidence supports the trial court's finding that the rule was enforced for public safety reasons and not for reasons having to do with assembly rights." The court's error in quashing the subpoenas must be remedied first.

C. Politicking, Campaigning, and Lobbying

1. Campaign Contributions, Expenditures, and Reporting

(a). Oregon Constitution

"[B]oth campaign contributions and expenditures are forms of expression for the purposes of Article I, section 8." *Vannatta v Keisling*, 324 Or 514, 524 (1997). Legislatively "imposed limitations on individual political campaign contributions and expenditures" violate Article I, section 8." *Meyer v Bradbury*, 341 Or 288, 299 (2006); *Hazell v Brown*, __ Or __ (2012), 2012 WL 5285357.

(b). First Amendment

A "decision to contribute money to a campaign is a matter of First Amendment concern – not because money *is* speech (it is not); but because it *enables* speech. * * * . . *Buckley v Valeo*, 424 US 1, 24-25 (1976) (per curiam). Both political association and political communication are at stake." *Nixon v Shrink Missouri Government PAC*, 528 US 377, 400 (1976) (Breyer, J., concurring) (emphasis in original). "The *Buckley* Court * * * sustained limits on direct contributions in order to ensure against the reality or appearance of corruption. That case did not extend this rationale to independent expenditures, and the Court does not do so here [in *Citizens United*]." *Citizens United v. Federal Election Commission*, 558 US 50, 130 S Ct 876, 908 (2010) ("independent expenditures, including those made by corporations, do not give rise to corruption or the appearance of corruption").

In *Buckley*, the US Supreme Court "told us, in effect, that money is speech. This, in my view, misconceives the First Amendment." J. Skelly Wright, "*Politics and the Constitution: Is Money Speech?*", 85 YALE LJ 1001, 1005 (1976).

Summary of *Citizens United*:
Austin v. *Michigan Chamber of Commerce*, 494 U. S. 652 (1990) held that political speech may be banned based on the speaker's corporate identity. "*Austin* upheld a direct restriction on the independent expenditure of funds for political speech for the first time in this Court's history." *Citizens United v. Federal Election Commission*, 558 US 50, 130 S Ct 876 (2010). But *Citizens United* concluded that "*Austin* interferes with the 'open marketplace' of ideas protected by the First Amendment . * * * It permits the Government to ban the political speech of millions of associations of citizens." Overturning Austin, the Court decided that the "Government may regulate corporate political speech through disclaimer and disclosure requirements, but it may not suppress that speech altogether." "We return to the principle established in *Buckley* and *Bellotti* that the Government may not suppress political speech on the basis of the speaker's corporate identity. No sufficient governmental interest justifies limits on the political speech of nonprofit or for-profit corporations* * * * * * *Austin* is overruled, so it provides no basis for allowing the Government to limit corporate independent expenditures."

Federal law at issue in *Citizens United* prohibited "electioneering communication." An electioneering communication is "any broadcast, cable, or satellite communication" that "refers to a clearly identified candidate for Federal office" and is made within 30 days of a primary or 60 days of a general election. Under federal law, corporations and unions are barred from using their general treasury funds for express advocacy or electioneering communications. They may establish, however, a "separate segregated fund" (known as a political action committee, or PAC) for these purposes. The segregated-fund moneys are limited to donations from stockholders and employees of the corporation or, for unions, to members of the union. The law here "makes it a felony for all corporations — including nonprofit advocacy corporations — either to expressly advocate the election or defeat of candidates or to broadcast electioneering communications within 30 days of a primary election and 60 days of a general election." Limits on electioneering communications were upheld in *McConnell* v. *Federal Election Comm'n*, 540 US 93, 203-209 (2003) ("*McConnell* permitted federal felony punishment for speech by all corporations, including nonprofit ones, that speak on prohibited subjects shortly before federal elections.").

Citizens United wanted to make its movie, *Hillary,* available through video-on-demand within 30 days of the 2008 primary elections. *Hillary* promoted the idea that Hillary Clinton was unfit for the US presidency. Citizens United also sought to broadcast one

30-second and two 10-second ads to promote *Hillary*. It feared, however, that both the film and its promotional ads would be banned as corporate-funded independent expenditures, thus subjecting the corporation to civil and criminal penalties. It sought declaratory and injunctive relief in court, arguing that the federal law is unconstitutional as applied to *Hillary* and its ads for *Hillary*. The district court denied Citizens United the relief it sought, and granted the Federal Elections Commission's motion for summary judgment.

The US Supreme Court reversed: The law's "prohibition on corporate independent expenditures is * * * a ban on speech. As a 'restriction on the amount of money a person or group can spend on political communication during a campaign,' that statute 'necessarily reduces the quantity of expression by restricting the number of issues discussed, the depth of their exploration, and the size of the audience reached.' *Buckley v Valeo*, 424 US 1, 19 (1976) (*per curiam*)." "Speech is an essential mechanism of democracy, for it is the means to hold officials accountable to the people. See *Buckley*, *supra*, at 14-15 ('In a republic where the people are sovereign, the ability of the citizenry to make informed choices among candidates for office is essential'). The right of citizens to inquire, to hear, to speak, and to use information to reach consensus is a precondition to enlightened self-government and a necessary means to protect it. The First Amendment "`has its fullest and most urgent application' to speech uttered during a campaign for political office." *Eu* v *San Francisco County Democratic Central Comm.*, 489 US 214, 223 (1989) (quoting *Monitor Patriot Co.* v. *Roy*, 401 U. S. 265, 272 (1971)); see *Buckley* at 14 ('Discussion of public issues and debate on the qualifications of candidates are integral to the operation of the system of government established by our Constitution'). For these reasons, political speech must prevail against laws that would suppress it, whether by design or inadvertence. Laws that burden political speech are 'subject to strict scrutiny,' which requires the Government to prove that the restriction 'furthers a compelling interest and is narrowly tailored to achieve that interest.' *WRTL*, 551 US, at 464 (opinion of Roberts, CJ)."

"The Court has recognized that First Amendment protection extends to corporations." (about 22 string cites omitted). "This protection has been extended by explicit holdings to the context of political speech* * * * * * Under the rationale of these precedents, political speech does not lose First Amendment protection 'simply because its source is a corporation.'" (citations omitted). "Corporations and other associations, like individuals, contribute to the `discussion, debate, and the dissemination of information and ideas' that the First Amendment seeks to foster" * * * The Court has thus rejected the argument that political speech of corporations or other associations should be treated differently under the First Amendment simply because such associations are not "'natural persons.'" The "Government lacks the power to ban corporations from speaking." "If the First Amendment has any force, it prohibits Congress from fining or jailing citizens, or associations of citizens, for simply engaging in political speech." "Political speech is 'indispensable to decisionmaking in a democracy, and this is no less true because the speech comes from a corporation rather than an individual.' *Bellotti*, 435 US, at 777" (other citations omitted). It is irrelevant for purposes of the First Amendment that corporate funds may "have little or no correlation to the public's support for the corporation's political ideas." *Id.*, at 660 (majority opinion). "All speakers, including individuals and the media, use money amassed from the economic marketplace to fund their speech. The First Amendment protects the resulting speech, even if it was enabled by economic transactions with persons or entities who disagree with the speaker's ideas." "The Framers may not have anticipated modern business and media corporations. See *McIntyre* v. *Ohio Elections Comm'n*, 514 U. S. 334, 360-361 (1995) (Thomas, J., concurring in judgment). Yet television networks and major newspapers owned by media corporations have become the most important means of mass communication in modern times. The First Amendment was certainly not

> understood to condone the suppression of political speech in society's most salient media. It was understood as a response to the repression of speech and the press that had existed in England and the heavy taxes on the press that were imposed in the colonies."
>
> Under the federal regulations applicable to this case, "televised electioneering communications funded by anyone other than a candidate must include a disclaimer that `___ is responsible for the content of this advertising.' 2 U.S.C. § 441d(d)(2). The required statement must be made in a 'clearly spoken manner,' and displayed on the screen in a 'clearly readable manner' for at least four seconds. *Ibid.* It must state that the communication 'is not authorized by any candidate or candidate's committee'; it must also display the name and address (or Web site address) of the person or group that funded the advertisement. * * * [A]ny person who spends more than $10,000 on electioneering communications within a calendar year must file a disclosure statement with the FEC. * * * That statement must identify the person making the expenditure, the amount of the expenditure, the election to which the communication was directed, and the names of certain contributors* * * * * * Disclaimer and disclosure requirements may burden the ability to speak, but they 'impose no ceiling on campaign-related activities,' *Buckley*, 424 US, at 64, and 'do not prevent anyone from speaking,' [citation omitted] The Court has subjected these requirements to 'exacting scrutiny,' which requires a 'substantial relation' between the disclosure requirement and a 'sufficiently important' governmental interest." (citations omitted). The federal regulations requiring disclosures and disclaimers are applicable to the pay-per-view ads for *Hillary*. Those regulations are not unconstitutional under the First Amendment.
>
> The US Supreme Court noted that *Citizens United* "is about independent expenditures, not soft money." Soft money is donations to political parties. "An outright ban on corporate political speech during the critical preelection period is not a permissible remedy" for Congress's attempts to dispel either the appearance or the reality of improper influences on politicians.

Cf. Sanders Co. Republican Central Committee v Bullock, 2012 WL 4070122 (9th Cir 9/17/12) (Schroeder, Gould, Rakoff) Since 1935, Montana has elected its judges through nonpartisan elections. It is a crime for any political party to endorse or contribute to a judicial candidate in Montana. The local Republican Committee sought to spend money and endorse judicial candidates and sued the state's Attorney General and others, contending that "Montana's ban on political party endorsements is an unconstitutional restriction of its First Amendment rights of free speech and association." The district court denied the Republican Committee's request for an injunction.

The Ninth Circuit reversed and granted "immediate injunctive relief" because the "voters of Montana are * * * deprived of the full and robust exchange of views to which, under our Constitution, they are entitled." The reasoning is:

The "First Amendment has its fullest and most urgent application to speech uttered during a campaign for political office." *Citizens United v FEC*, 558 US 310, 130 S Ct 876, 898 (2010). Political speech "including the endorsement of candidates for office – is as at the core of speech protected by the First Amendment."

"The threat to infringement of such First Amendment rights is at its greatest when, as here, the state employs its criminalizing powers." As "in *Citizens United*, if the First Amendment has any force, it prohibits Congress from fining or jailing citizens, or associations of citizens, simply for engaging in political speech." *Citizens United*, 130 S Ct at 904.

This Montana statute "on its face" is "a content-based restriction on political speech and association, and thereby threatens to abridge a fundamental right," and thus "is subject to strict scrutiny." *Citizens United*, 130 S Ct at 882. "Montana has a compelling interest in maintaining a fair and independent judiciary. Where Montana and the district court err, however, is in supposing that preventing political parties from endorsing judicial candidates is a necessary prerequisite to maintaining a fair and independent judiciary." That "doubtful proposition" both "flies in the face" of "the other 38 states that elect their judges" that "not only allow party endorsements but require party nominations." Montana thus "lacks a compelling interest in forbidding political parties from endorsing judicial candidates" and even it had a compelling interest, the law "is not narrowly tailored."

D. Stalking

1. Civil Stalking

> "A person may obtain a stalking protective order in two ways. One method involves filing a complaint with law enforcement. See ORS 163.7335 to 163.744. The other method * * * does not require law enforcement involvement. The victim instead directly petitions the circuit court to issue a civil stalking protective order. ORS 30.866." *State v Ryan*, 350 Or 670 (2011).
>
> To obtain a Stalking Protective Order (an SPO), the petitioner must meet the statutory requirements and "if the contact involves speech, Article I, section 8, of the Oregon Constitution requires proof that the contact constitutes a threat. A threat 'is a communication that instills in the addressee a fear of imminent and serious personal violence from the speaker, is unequivocal, and is objectively likely to be followed by unlawful acts.' *State v Rangel*, 328 Or 294, 303 (1999). But a threat does not include 'the kind of hyperbole, rhetorical excesses, and impotent expressions of anger or frustration that in some contexts can be privileged even if they alarm the addressee.' *State v Moyle*, 299 Or 691, 705 (1985)." *Swarringim v Olson*, 234 Or App 309, 311-12 (2010).

K.R. v Erazo, 248 Or App 700 (3/14/12) (Duncan, Haselton, Armstrong) (Washington) Both parties to this stalking case are "frequent shoppers at a Goodwill outlet store" who are particularly interested in "the bins" of "product" that would be wheeled in so that shoppers could "dig through the bins." One shopper said it is "like the Three Stooges gone nuts." The alleged stalker in this case is a re-seller who pioneered a new shopping method by using a handheld electronic scanner. A "new, more aggressive atmosphere permeated the culture" of this outlet store. The alleged stalker pushed the victim in this case 10 times over a two-year period, followed her around the store, yelled at her, and called her names. He said he "can do whatever he wants" and once he "slugged" her and "knocked her off balance." The trial court issued a stalking protective order against the stalker.

The Court of Appeals reversed under Article I, section 8, and *State v Rangel*, 328 Or 294, 303 (1999), which require proof of a "threat" whenever the alleged stalking involves speech. The Court of Appeals assumed that the slugging incident was one contact, but because the statute (ORS 30.866) requires two contacts in two years, this SPO fails. Name-calling is insufficient to meet the *Rangel* standard for speech-based contacts. This stalker's acts of following the victim around the store do not provide a basis for "objectively reasonable apprehension or fear resulting from the perception of danger," as the element of "danger" is used in ORS 163.170(1) and is defined under Webster's Third New International Dictionary.

T.M.B. v Holm, 248 Or App 414 (02/29/12) (Duncan, Haselton, Armstrong) (Coos) The stalker and the victim live in the same housing development. The victim uses a cane and has a leg brace. While he walked his dog, the stalker came up behind him on a rider lawnmower and said, "I want to talk with you." The victim said, "I have nothing to say to you. Leave me alone." The stalker continued following the victim on his lawnmower, right on his heels, even when the victim crossed the street 3 times to get away, because his dog was frightened and was pulling him. The stalker said, "If you don't stop it, things will get worse for you." The victim's wife drove by and the stalker, on his lawnmower, told her, "I'm going to tell you what I told your husband: You leave us alone, and we'll leave you alone." The trial court entered a permanent SPO under ORS 163.738(2)(a)(B), which requires at least two unwanted contacts and when speech is involved, the "contact" must constitute a "threat."

The Court of Appeals affirmed. The "contact" with the victim's wife is not a threat under *Rangel*, but it can be relevant context for nonexpressive contacts. The nonexpressive conduct that is a "contact" is following the victim with a lawnmower. The other "contact" was not part of this appeal, but it apparently "took place at a community meeting" of a homeowners' association. Also, there is no culpable mental state that the victim must prove regarding his feeling of alarm, per *Delgado v Souders*, 334 Or 122 (2002); instead the victim must prove that the stalker acted at least recklessly.

S.A.B. v Roach, 249 Or App 579 (5/02/12) (Duncan, Armstrong, Haselton) (Clatsop) The trial court entered a temporary SPO under ORS 30.866(1)(a) without specifying which "contacts" it relied on to find at least two contacts. When alleged contacts involve speech, then Article I, section 8, as interpreted in *Rangel*, is implicated. In a relatively lengthy opinion, the Court of Appeals parced out three episodes of neighbor-to-neighbor incidents involving a fence or boundary line dispute. The conduct at issue involved stating insults and obscenities, picking up an axe or a hoe, spraying a person with a water hose, all while on one's own property. None of it was a qualifying "contact" for issuance of an SPO. A separate "gun incident" does qualify as a contact, but the statute requires two contacts. In short, the Court of Appeals found that only one "contact" was actionable, and the statute requires two. Reversed.

J.L.B. v Braude, 250 Or App 122 (5/16/12) (Hadlock, Ortega, Sercombe) (Deschutes) This is an appeal from two civil SPOs. The alleged victim in both cases is the ex-wife. The alleged stalkers are the ex-husband and his new wife. The victim alleged that the new wife had: "smiled" at her in a store parking lot; walked past her in a store parking lot where the victim worked; inquired into her bank and gas accounts; and contacted the kids' school. The victim also alleged that both the ex-husband and his new wife had "driven by her rural home in a manner that caused her alarm" more than a dozen days, parking for 10 minutes on the road or driving slowly between 5 and 8:30 a.m., in a manner that indicated the victim was being watched. The victim emailed her ex-husband to tell him it was stalking, but the new wife drove by to take a picture, for post-judgment modification proceedings in an apparent ongoing divorce matter, because the new wife and ex-husband believed the victim had a boyfriend living with her. "Undisputed evidence established that nobody who observed the incidents ever saw either of respondents' cars travel onto [the victim's] property." Likewise no one ever saw the alleged stalkers get out of their cars, gesture, or try to speak with the victim. The victim said that the ex-husband had "ranted and raved" once and broke through a locked door many years earlier, and that he had physically grabbed her years before. The victim did not allege that any "contacts" involved speech or other expression protected by Article I, section 8. The trial court entered permanent SPOs under ORS 30.866.

The Court of Appeals reversed: "the record does not support the trial court's determination that unwanted contacts caused petitioner reasonable apprehension for her personal safety." Driving by the victim's house was "unwelcome and unsettling" but did not evince a threat, and in no way did the ex-husband and new wife try to communicate with the victim. The ex-husband's custody arrangement required him to have contact with the victim. The ex-husband's violent acts occurred 5 years before the SPO petition was filed.

E.O. v Cowger, 252 Or App 315 (9/12/2012) (per curiam) (Ortega, Sercombe, Hadlock) (Lane) The Court of Appeals reversed the trial court's entry of a permanent SPO because "the transcript reveals that all of the respondent's contacts * * * involved expression" and none involved "threats of the kind required under *Rangel* and *Falkenstein*." Under those cases and Article I, section 8, the contacts must involve threats that instill a fear of imminent and serious personal violence from the speaker, are unequivocal, and are objectively likely to be followed by unlawful acts."

2. The Crime of Violating an Existing SPO

In contrast with a petition to obtain an SPO, when defendant is charged with the crime of violating an existing SPO (ORS 163.750), Article I, section 8, does not require the state to prove that defendant made an unequivocal threat that caused the victim to fear imminent and serious personal violence. *State v Ryan*, 350 Or 670 (2011). "[B]ecause defendant's communications with the victim were already prohibited by the stalking protective order [and that underlying SPO was not challenged], the state was not required by Article I, section 8, to prove under ORS 163.750 that defendant had communicated an unequivocal threat to the victim."

State v Nahimana, 252 Or App 174 (8/29/12) (per curiam) Armstrong, Brewer, Duncan) (Multnomah) Defendant was convicted of both of stalking (ORS 163.732) and violating an SPO (ORS 163.750) for sending electronic communications from his MySpace account to the victim's account. On appeal, the state conceded that under the narrowing requirement from *State v Rangel*, 328 Or 294 (1999), the evidence is insufficient to convict him of stalking. But under *State v Ryan*, 350 Or 670 (2011), *Rangel*'s narrowing standard does not apply to the crime of violating an existing SPO, thus his convictions for violating the SPO are affirmed (he does not attack the underlying SPO).

State v Nguyen, 250 Or App 225 (5/31/12) (Ortega, Haselton, Schuman) (Multnomah) Defendant was convicted of violating an SPO under ORS 163.750. The victim had an SPO that prohibited defendant from contacting her in any way, including via electronic messages. The stalker sent her several text messages despite the SPO, such as:

> "U want me 2 pay child support? Fuk u! So u can use my muny 2 fuk sum one else! Fuk u! I give you something bitch!"
>
> "And u want to better myself? But u want to fuk me? Ok! C u soon!"

A jury convicted defendant based on those text messages, over his objection that a judgment of acquittal should have been entered because he engaged in constitutionally protected speech.

The Court of Appeals affirmed his convictions (on remand after *State v Ryan*, 350 Or 670 (2011). Under *Ryan,* "a defendant who seeks to challenge a conviction under ORS

163.750 on free speech grounds first must successfully attack the underlying stalking protective order." In this case, defendant never challenged the underlying SPO, thus the trial court did not err.

3. Terminating an SPO

C.L.C. v Bowman, 249 Or App 590 (5/02/12) (Duncan, Armstrong, Haselton) (Multnomah) ORS 30.866 – which allows for a victim to petition and obtain a civil SPO directly with the court without having law enforcement issue a complaint to the stalker – does not provide for any method for a stalker to terminate an SPO. But the criminal stalking statute (ORS 163.738(2)) does provide for terminating an SPO when the reasons for the SPO "are no longer present," see *Edwards v Biehler*, 203 Or App 271, 277 (2005). The statutes require the same evidentiary showing for issuance.

In a footnote that covers two half-pages, the Court of Appeals indicated that the stalker had not spoken to the victim in 10 years, he had not sent her letters in 6 years, and that he has avoided contact with her. But apparently he has posted information somehow, somewhere on "a social networking website of which both parties were members," and he sent the victim's lawyer and boyfriend letters about her. The stalker petitioned the court to terminate the SPO, and the trial court terminated it because the website postings were "perhaps ill advised" but "it was speech" and thus the Internet postings did not meet the standards for speech-based contacts under *Rangel*, so the trial court did not consider the website postings in the hearing to determine if the SPO should terminate.

The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded: the website postings as "constitutionally protected speech" may be considered in determining the termination of an SPO. And the trial court "has the opportunity to make demeanor-based credibility findings" in that hearing.

4. The Crime of Stalking

State v Nahimana, 252 Or App 174 (8/29/12) (Per Curiam: Armstrong, Brewer, Duncan) (Multnomah) Defendant was convicted of both of stalking (ORS 163.732) and violating an SPO (ORS 163.750) for sending electronic communications from his MySpace account to the victim's account. On appeal, the state conceded that under the narrowing requirement from *State v Rangel*, 328 Or 294 (1999), the evidence is insufficient to convict him of stalking. But under *State v Ryan*, 350 Or 670 (2011), *Rangel*'s narrowing standard does not apply to the crime of violating an existing SPO, thus his convictions for violating the SPO are affirmed (he does not attack the underlying SPO).

5. Jury Right in Civil Stalking Cases Seeking Money Damages

M.K.F. v Miramontes, __ Or __ (9/20/12) (SC S058847) (Walters) Plaintiff filed a petition under ORS 30.866 for two things: (1) a stalking protective order and (2) compensatory money damages. She alleged that defendant had engaged in knowing and repeated unwanted sexual contact for two years that – in addition to causing her reasonable apprehension regarding her safety – had cost her sick time, annual leave, lost wages, counseling expenses, and attorney fees. Defendant demanded a jury trial on her claim for damages. The trial court disagreed, heard the case without a jury, and entered a general judgment for compensatory damages for $42,347.78 plus a supplemental judgment for reasonable attorney fees. The Court of Appeals held that defendant did not have a statutory or a constitutional right to a jury trial.

The Supreme Court reversed: "the parties are entitled to a jury trial on the claim for money damages." (Note that the Court used the words "the parties" rather than "the defendant" who had asked for a jury. Plaintiff here argued (unsuccessfully) that defendant has no jury trial right.).

First, the civil stalking statute at ORS 30.866 does not grant a jury trial right. The Court then turned to two provisions of the Oregon Constitution: Article I, section 17, and Article VII (Amended), section 3. The Court did not separately analyze those two distinct provisions. It reviewed numerous prior cases and reasoned: "our cases do not support plaintiff's argument that newly created statutory claims that provide new remedies necessarily are not 'of like nature' to any claim known at common law and, for that reason, are not triable to a jury." Significantly, the parties and the Court agreed that if plaintiff had sought nothing but money under the statute, then her claim would have been "at law" and defendant would have had a jury-trial right, per *Fleischner v Citizens' Real Estate & Investment Co*., 25 Or 119, 130 (1893), *Carey v Hays*, 243 Or 73, 77 (1966), *Molodyh v Truck Insurance Exchange*, 304 Or 290, 297 (1987), and *Thompson v Coughlin*, 329 Or 630, 637-38 (2000). Conversely, the parties and the Court agreed that if plaintiff had sought only a stalking protective order (injunctive relief), then her claim would have been equitable and the Oregon Constitution would not provide a jury-trial right.

The Court traced the history of relevant rules of civil procedure and numerous cases (not the Court of Appeals' cases, just Supreme Court cases, see footnote 7). It then explained: "Because Oregon has eliminated the procedural distinctions between law and equity, there is no longer any necessity for or benefit in perpetuating that system. * * * In sum, it is neither necessary nor advantageous * * * to decide the substantive question of whether a party is entitled to a jury trial based on whether a case is 'essentially' equitable in nature, or whether a court of equity would have had 'incidental' jurisdiction to decide a legal issue as an adjunct to deciding an equitable issue in 1857. Rather, the right to jury trial must depend on the nature of the relief requested and not on whether, historically, a court of equity would have granted the relief had the legal issue been joined with a separate equitable claim. To reach a different conclusion would be to import into current practice procedures that may have been necessary at one time but that our legislature has long since abandoned. Instead, we conclude that Article I, section 17, and Article VII (Amended), section 3, of the Oregon Constitution do not guarantee a right to jury trial for claims or request for relief that, standing alone, are equitable in nature and would have been tried to a court without a jury. By the same token, in the absence of a showing that the nature of a claim or request for relief is such that, for that or some other reason, it would have been tried to a court without a jury, those provisions do guarantee a right to jury trial on claims or requests that are properly categorized as 'civil' or 'at law.'"

The Court held: "Article I, section 17, and Article VII (Amended), section 3, preserve the right to jury trial for claims that are properly categorized as 'civil' or 'at law.' * * * [P]laintiff's claim seeking monetary damage for injury inflicted fits within those terms, even if it does not have a precise historical analog."

E. Profanity, Obscenity, and Fighting Words

"We die of words."

> -- Robert Conquest, *George Orwell* (1969), reprinted in Christopher Hitchens, WHY ORWELL MATTERS 1 (2002).

1. Article I, section 8

Obscenity is not a "historical exception" to the protections of Article I, section 8. *State v Henry*, 302 Or 510, 525 (1987): "We hold that characterizing expression as 'obscenity' under any definition * * * does not deprive it of protection under the Oregon Constitution." "In this state any person can write, print, read, say, show, or sell anything to a consenting adult even though that expression may be generally or universally considered "obscene." *Id*. at 525. "[T]his form of expression, like others," may be "regulated in the interests of unwilling viewers, captive audiences, minors, and beleaguered neighbors," but "it may not be punished in the interest of a uniform vision on how human sexuality should be regarded or portrayed." *Id*. "We also do not rule out regulation, enforced by criminal prosecution, directed against conduct of producers or participants in the production of sexually explicit material, nor reasonable time, place, and manner regulations of the nuisance aspect of such material or laws to protect the unwilling viewer or children." *Id*.

2. First Amendment

"There are certain well defined and narrowly limited classes of speech, the prevention and punishment of which have never been thought to raise any Constitutional problem. These include the lewd and obscene, the profane, the libelous, and the insulting or fighting words – those which, by their very utterance, inflict injury or tend to incite an immediate breach of the peace." *Chaplinsky v New Hampshire*, 315 US 568, 571-72 (1942) (The words "'damned racketeer' and 'damned Fascist' are epithets likely to provoke the average person to retaliation, and thereby cause a breach of the peace.").

"One man's vulgarity is another's lyric." *Cohen v California*, 403 US 15, 25 (1971) ("F*** the Draft" written on a jacket worn in a courthouse hallway).

"Unlike der Führer, government officials in America occasionally must tolerate offensive or irritating speech. *See Cohen v California*." *Norse v Santa Cruz*, 629 F3d 966 (9th Cir 2010) (en banc) *cert denied*, 132 S Ct 112 (2011) (Kozinski, CJ, concurring) (attendee's sarcastic "Nazi" salute given to city council during public comment period of meeting was protected by First Amendment).

III. RELIGION

"**All men shall be secure in the Natural right, to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of their own consciences."** -- Article I, section 2, Or Const

"**No law shall in any case whatever control the free exercise, and enjoyment of religious [sic] opinions, or interfere with the rights of conscience**." -- Article I, section 3, Or Const

"**No religious test shall be required as a qualification for any office of trust or profit**." -- Article I, section 4, Or Const

"**No money shall be drawn from the Treasury for the benefit of any religious [sic], or theological institution, nor shall any money be appropriated for the payment of any religious [sic] services in either house of the Legislative Assembly**." -- Article I, section 5, Or Const

"**No person shall be rendered incompetent as a witness, or juror in consequence of his opinions on matters of religion [sic]; nor be questioned in any Court of Justice touching his religious [sic] belief to affect the weight of his testimony**." -- Article I, section 6, Or Const

"**The mode of administering an oath, or affirmation shall be such as may be most consistent with, and binding upon the conscience of the person to whom such oath or affirmation may be administered**." -- Article I, section 7, Or Const.

Each of Articles 1 through 7 of the Oregon Constitution are either similar or identical to corresponding articles of the Indiana Constitution of 1851. Palmer, *The Sources of the Oregon Constitution*, 5 Or L Rev 200, 201 (1926).

One commentator finds a "secularizing impulse" in the framers' religion clauses of the Oregon Constitution. Charlie Hinkle, *Article I, Section 5: A Remnant of Prerevolutionary Constitutional Law*, 85 OR L REV 541, 553 (2006). The convention's history, including Grover's desire for a "complete divorce of church and state," "shows that a majority of the members of the constitutional convention favored a more explicit separation of church and state than could be found in any other state constitution of the time." *Id*. at 559.

"The religion clauses of Oregon's Bill of Rights, Article I, sections 2, 3, 4, 5, 6 and 7, are more than a code. They are specifications of a larger vision of freedom for a diversity of religious beliefs and modes of worship and freedom from state-supported official faiths

or modes of worship. The cumulation of guarantees, more numerous and more concrete than the opening clause of the First Amendment, reinforces the significance of the separate guarantees." *Cooper v Eugene School District 4J*, 301 Or 358, 371 (1986).

The Oregon Supreme Court has assumed that Article I, section 3, of the Oregon Constitution extends protection to nontraditional religious practices, such as satanism, under *Cooper v Eugene School District No. 4J*, 301 Or 358, 371 (1986). *State v Brumwell*, 350 Or 93 (2011).

Cf. State v Worthington, 251 Or App 110 (7/11/12) (Ortega, Brewer, Sercombe) (Clackamas) Defendant is a member of the "Followers of Christ Search" who believes in faith healing, which is praying, "laying of hands, and anointing with olive oil to heal the sick." Going to a doctor means the practitioner lacks faith in God. Defendant and his family have never used modern medicine. At age 3 months, defendant's baby developed a swelling on her neck. By age 14 months, the swelling got worse. The baby became sicker. Defendant's parents and churchmembers visited his home and fasted, prayed, laid their hands on the baby, then put olive oil on her. Defendant's wife gave her a water bottle that had water and wine in it. The baby did not rest at all that night and the next day the family and church members performed the same routine. The baby stopped breathing. Defendant put olive oil on her. She died. The autopsy showed that she was in the lowest fifth percentile for weight and height. Her death was caused by pneumonia and a blood infection (sepsis) related to a large cystic hygroma. The cyst compromised the baby's ability to fight off the pneumonia. Defendant and his wife were indicted for second-degree manslaughter and second-degree criminal mistreatment. He proposed a jury instruction that would have required the state to prove that he knew his action, or failure to act, would cause his daughter's death. The state responded that the statute defining "knowingly" does not require knowledge that a particular result would occur. The trial court did not give his requested instruction.

The jury acquitted the wife of both charges, and acquitted defendant of the manslaughter charge but convicted him of mistreatment. He appealed, arguing that "because his failure to seek medical attention for his daughter is rooted in his religious practice of faith healing, the state could not convict him of second-degree criminal mistreatment based on a criminal negligence standard."

The Court of Appeals affirmed. It did not reach the constitutional issue under Article I sections 2 and 3, of the Oregon Constitution or case law applying those constitutional provisions. Instead, it concluded that the trial court correctly denied his requested jury instruction because the state is required to prove only that he knowingly withheld necessary and adequate medical care, not that he knew that death would result. The Court of Appeals also held that a "motion in arrest of judgment" and a "demurrer" is not the proper way to raise an as-applied constitutional challenge.

IV. SEARCH OR SEIZURE AND WARRANTS

> **"No law shall violate the right of the people to be secure in their persons, houses, papers, and effects, against unreasonable search, or seizure; and no warrant shall issue but upon probable cause supported by oath, or affirmation, and particularly describing the place to be searched, and the person or thing to be seized."** -- Article I, section 9, Or Const

> **"The right of the people to be secure in their persons, houses, papers, and effects, against unreasonable searches and seizures, shall not be violated, and no Warrants shall issue, but upon probable cause, supported by Oath or affirmation, and particularly describing the place to be searched, and the persons or things to be seized."** – Fourth Amendment, US Const

A. Origins & Meaning

1. Origins

Judge Deady, who was a primary force in the Oregon Constitutional Convention, wrote later in an opinion that Article I, section 9, of Oregon's Constitution "is copied from the fourth amendment to the constitution of the United States, and was placed there on account of a well-known controversy concerning the legality of general warrants in England, shortly before the revolution, not so much to introduce new principles as to guard private rights already recognized by the common law. *** The law *** was put beyond controversy, as to the government of the Union, by this fourth amendment, and from there transferred to the constitution of the states." *Sprigg v Stump*, 8 F 207, 213 (1881) (Deady, J.). But that may just be his personal view as one of 60 convention delegates: "Deady promoted Southern proslavery views" and "remained committed, to the end of his life, to a complex strain of eighteenth-century ideas." David Alan Johnson, FOUNDING THE FAR WEST 152 (1992).

The wording of Article I, section 9, is similar with its counterpart in the Indiana Constitution of 1851. Palmer, *The Sources of the Oregon Constitution*, 5 Or L Rev 200, 201 (1926).

"If Oregon's provision was patterned after Indiana's, however, it is clear that both were patterned after the Fourth Amendment, which was the common practice in mid-nineteenth-century constitutional drafting." Jack Landau, *The Search for the Meaning of Oregon's Search and Seizure Clause*, 87 Or L Rev 819, 837 (2009) (noting several variations from the Fourth Amendment and that "the framers of article I, section 9 seem to have had in mind an independently enforceable provision" between the reasonableness and the warrant clauses).

2. Meaning

"Reflect, for a moment, on the fact that the Fourth Amendment actually contains two different commands. First, all government searches and seizures must be reasonable. Second, no warrants shall issue without probable cause. The modern Supreme Court has intentionally collapsed the two requirements, treating all unwarranted searches and seizures – with various exceptions, such as exigent circumstances – as per se unreasonable." Akhil Amar, THE BILL OF RIGHTS 68 (1998).

It is "at least debatable whether the framers [of Oregon's Constitution] would have regarded all warrantless searches to be presumptively unreasonable, even in criminal cases. Historians and legal scholars of the Fourth Amendment – after which Article I, section 9, was patterned – debate whether the meaning of the first clause, which requires that searches and seizures be reasonable, is dependent upon the second clause, which requires that warrants be issued only upon probable cause." *Weber v Oakridge School District 76*, 184 Or App 415, 429 n 3 (2002).

Nevertheless, in Oregon, the reasoning remains this: "The constitutional text itself ties the phrase 'probable cause' to warrants. It seems never to become superfluous to repeat that the requirement of a judicial warrant for a search or seizure is the rule and that authority to act on an officer's own assessment of probable cause without a warrant is justified only by one or another exception." *State v Lowry*, 295 Or 338, 346 (1983).

B. Probable Cause

"'Probable cause' has the same meaning throughout [state and federal] constitutional and statutory requirements." *State v Marsing*, 244 Or App 556, 558 n 2 (2011).

The "probable cause" necessary to conduct a warrantless search and to obtain a warrant to search is the same standard. *See* ORS 131.007(11) (probable cause to arrest); ORS 133.555 (probable cause to issue a search warrant). "The probable cause analysis for a warrantless search is the same as for a warranted one." *State v Foster*, 350 Or 161 (2011) (citing *State v Brown*, 301 Or 268, 274-76 (1986)).

Probable cause requires that an "officer must subjectively believe that a crime has been committed and thus that a person or thing is subject to seizure, and this belief must be objectively reasonable in the circumstances." *State v Owens*, 302 Or 196, 204 (1986).

Probable cause "does not require certainty" or "that officers limit the place that they search to whatever location may offer the most promising of several possible results." *State v Foster*, 350 Or 161 (2011). "Probable cause depends on whether an incriminating explanation remains a probable one, when all of the pertinent facts are considered." *Id*.

***State v Shirk*,** 248 Or App 278 (02/23/12) (Ortega, Wollheim, Sercombe) (Hood River) (See also "Residences and Premises - Exigencies/Emergencies as Exceptions," *post* and "Exigent Circumstances," *post*). Officers arrived at a motel room to arrest a man on an outstanding warrant. That man's female companion (defendant) was with him in the hotel room when officers knocked on the door. Defendant came to the door and officers could see the man, in his underwear, with a baby on the bed. Defendant said that was her baby and the man was the "baby's daddy." Officers arrested the man, who had put on his pants, patted him down, and found a meth pipe in his pants pocket. An officer knew that defendant earlier had killed her baby by smothering it accidentally on a bed after a meth binge when she was involved with this same man. No evidence in the record showed that officers knew she was on probation for killing her baby. Officers became concerned about this baby on the bed with this same man, especially

given the meth pipe he'd had in his pants pocket. Officers asked defendant if there could be meth in the room, if the baby was all right. They wanted to look around the room for meth, they said. When questioned, defendant admitted that she had used meth a week earlier, but kept fixating on the fact that her man was going to jail, and not focusing on the potential for meth with her baby in her room.

Defendant refused to let the officers in, and tried to shut the door on them. As a result of her refusal to consent, officers forcibly dragged her into the hallway, handcuffed her, and put her in a seated position on the hallway floor. After that, she consented to a room search. A knife and digital scale were under the mattress and bed. She was never given *Miranda* warnings. She was charged with having violated a condition of her probation by endangering the welfare of a minor.

Defendant moved to dismiss the motel-room evidence. The trial court denied the motion to dismiss the drug items but granted her motion to dismiss her statement about using meth. Defendant then was found to have violated her probation and three years were tacked on to her probation as a consequence.

The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded: defendant was illegally seized. The state argued on appeal that officers had "probable cause to believe she had violated her probation" and thus they legally seized her. The Court of Appeals disagreed, reasoning as follows: Defendant was illegally seized because no officer testified that anyone was investigating her for endangering the welfare of the baby, and no officer testified that anyone knew she was on probation. Officers testified that: (1) they were merely temporarily detaining defendant while arresting the man; (2) she was not the subject of a criminal investigation; and (3) no officer "evinced a belief that she had committed a crime." Therefore, no officer met the first part of the "probable cause" analysis: no officer had a subjective belief that a crime had been committed.

C. Protected Interests

A privacy or possessory interest under Article I, section 9, is an interest against the state; it is not an interest against private parties. *State v Tanner*, 304 Or 312, 321 (1987).

1. Privacy Rights – Searches Defined

The government conducts a "search" for Article I, section 9, purposes, when it invades a protected privacy interest. *State v Brown*, 348 Or 293 (2010). A protected privacy interest "is not the privacy that one reasonably expects but the privacy to which one has a right." *Id*. (quoting *State v Campbell*, 306 Or 419, 426 (1988)).

"[S]ocietal expectations do not necessarily translate into a protected privacy interest under Article I, section 9. * * * Nonetheless * * * societal norms are enmeshed with the determination whether a privacy interest exists under Article I, section 9." *State v Cromb*, 220 Or App 315, 320-27 (2008), *rev denied* 345 Or 381 (2009).

To determine "what constitutes a protected privacy interest" (a "search"), the "focus tends to be on the place." "[D]ivining whether a person has a cognizable privacy interest in a place requires an assessment of the social norms that bear on whether a member of the pubic, as opposed to the government official whose conduct is being challenged, would have felt free to ender the place without permission." Then to "discern the norms that would inform a person's conduct, courts look to societal cues that are used by people to determine the appropriate behavior for them to follow in seeking to enter a place. Those cues most often take the form of barriers to public entry into a place," with examples being window coverings, fences, no trespassing signs. *State v Mast*, 250 Or App 605 (2012) (person has a protected privacy interest in his office with a door in a larger office).

If government conduct did not invade a privacy interest, then no search occurred and Article I, section 9, is not implicated, and the inquiry ends. *State v Meredith*, 337 Or 299, 303 (2004).

2. Possessory Rights – Seizures Defined

(a). Seizure of Property

(i). Article I, section 9

"Property is seized for purposes of Article I, section 9, when there is a significant interference, even a temporary one, with a person's possessory or ownership interests in the property." *State v Juarez-Godinez*, 326 Or 1, 6 (1997); *State v Whitlow*, 241 Or App 59 (2011).

A person has a possessory right to the contents of his body. "The extraction of human bodily fluids generally is a search of the person and a seizure of the fluid itself." *Weber v Oakdridge School District*, 184 Or App 415, 426 (2002).

(ii). Fourth Amendment

Under the Fourth Amendment, a "seizure" of property occurs when there is some meaningful interference with an individual's possessory interests in that property. *United States v Jacobsen*, 466 US 109, 113 (1984). "Stopping a vehicle and detaining its occupants is a 'seizure' of the person within the meaning of the Fourth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States, 'even though the purpose of the stop is limited and the resulting detention quite brief.' *Delaware v Prouse* 440 US 648, 653, 59 L Ed 2d 660, 667 (1979)." *State v Tucker*, 286 Or 485, 492 (1979).

(b). Seizure of Persons

"A 'seizure' of a person occurs under Article I, section 9, of the Oregon Constitution: (a) if a law enforcement officer intentionally and significantly restricts, interferes with, or otherwise deprives an individual of that individual's liberty or freedom of movement; or (b) if a reasonable person under the totality of the circumstances *would* believe that (a) above has occurred." *State v Ashbaugh*, 349 Or 297, 316 (2010) (emphasis in original). The guiding principle is whether the officer has made a "show of authority" that restricts and individual's "freedom of movement." *Id*. at 317.

Under *State v Hall*, 339 Or 7, 16-17 (2005), *State v Amaya*, 336 Or 616, 627 (2004), and *State v Holmes*, 311 Or 400, 410 (1991), there are three general categories of "encounters" that may implicate Article I, section 9:

(1). Mere conversations, in a public place, between officer and citizen, that are free from coercion or interference with liberty, are not "seizures" and thus do not require any justification to occur. (Reasonable suspicion is not required).

(2). "Stops" or "Temporary restraints" are defined in ORS 131.605(6). A stop is a temporary restraint of a person's liberty for

investigatory purposes. "For Article I, section 9, purposes, a stop is a type of seizure. *State v Ashbaugh,* 349 Or 297, 308–09 (2010); *State v Kennedy,* 290 Or 493, 498 (1981); *State v Warner,* 284 Or 147, 161–62 (1978)." *State v Morfin-Estrada*, 251 Or App 158 (2012) (walking across street as a traffic infraction). Seizures under Article I, section 9, must be justified depending on where the stop occurs: a traffic stop or a nontraffic stop, for example. Note that pedestrians can be "stopped" on the street but they also can be "stopped" as a traffic infraction, such as for crossing against a light. That difference appears to matter because if a pedestrian is stopped pursuant to a traffic code, the legal standards differ from a pedestrian stopped pursuant to another non-traffic reason.

(i). Pedestrians in nontraffic stops: "[A]lthough an officer needs no justification for engaging in mere conversation with a citizen, he or she must have a reasonable suspicion of criminal activity for a stop." *State v Ashbaugh*, 349 Or 297, 309 (2010); *State v Alexander*, 238 Or App 597, 604 n 1(2010), *rev denied*, 349 Or 654 (2011).

During the course of a nontraffic stop that is supported by reasonable suspicion of criminal activity, an officer may inquire whether the stopped person is carrying weapons or contraband. *State v Simcox*, 231 Or App 399, 403 (2009) (stop in a city park); *State v Hemenway*, 232 Or App 407 (2009) (state must prove that deputies had "reasonable suspicion of criminal activities" to block defendant's parked truck with their cars). See also ORS 131.615(1) ("A peace officer who reasonably suspects that a person has committed or about to commit a crime may stop the person and, after informing the person that the peace officer is a peace officer, make a reasonable inquiry.").

(ii). Pedestrians or bicyclists in traffic stops or motorists in traffic stops: A traffic stop is not an ordinary police-citizen encounter because, in contrast to a person on the street who can end the encounter at any time, a motorist stopped for an infraction is not free to end the encounter when he chooses. *State v Rodgers/Kirkeby*, 347 Or 610, 623 (2010). But even if a person is walking or biking – not driving – the person comes within the ambit of the traffic stop. A traffic stop (a stop of walkers, bicyclists, drivers) must be supported by probable cause. *State v Morfin-Estrada*, 251 Or App 158 (2012) (person walking across street stopped for traffic infraction).

(3). Arrests are defined in ORS 133.005(1). An arrest -- placing a person under actual or constructive restraint – requires probable cause to believe the person has committed a crime. *State v Alexander*, 238 Or App 597, 604 n 1 (2010) *rev den* 349 Or 654 (2011) (citing *Holmes* and ORS 133.005(1) (defining "arrest")); *cf. Papachristou v City of Jacksonville*, 405 US 156, 169 (1972) ("We allow our police to make arrests only on 'probable cause'" under the Fourth and Fourteenth Amendments); *cf. Cook v Sheldon*, 41 F3d 73, 78 (2d Cir 1994) ("It is now far too late in our constitutional history to deny that a person has a clearly established right not to be arrested without probable cause.").

D. Place

1. Violations under Traffic Codes

Generally: Article I, section 9, protection to "effects" applies to vehicle stops based on its application to "persons." *State v Juarez-Godinez*, 326 Or 1, 6 (1997); *see also Whren v United States*, 517 US 806, 809-10 (1996) (Fourth Amendment protection to "persons" extends to vehicle stops. "An automobile stop is thus subject to the constitutional imperative that it not be "unreasonable" under the circumstances. As a general matter, the decision to stop an automobile is reasonable where the police have probable cause to believe that a traffic violation has occurred.")

(a). Vehicles

(i). The Stop

A traffic stop is a temporary seizure that occurs when an officer restrains an individual's liberty or freedom of movement. *State v Hendon*, 222 Or App 97, 102 (2008).

Passengers: An officer may "stop" (temporarily seize) a passenger who is not the driver only on reasonable suspicion of criminal activity. *State v Jones*, 245 Or App 186 (2011); *State v Ayles*, 348 Or 622, 628 (2010) (defendant, a passenger in a car stopped for speeding, "was seized in violation of Article I, section 9, * * * when [the officer] took and retained defendant's identification without reasonable suspicion of criminal activity.")

Parked cars: Where there is no traffic code violation, an officer may "stop" the person in the driver's seat of a parked car only on reasonable suspicion of criminal activity. *State v Jones*, 245 Or App 186 (2011).

Drivers: A statute (ORS 810.410(3)(b)) and most cases require probable cause to believe that a driver has committed a traffic infraction: An "officer who stops and detains a person for a traffic infraction must have probable cause to do so, *i.e.*, the officer must believe that the infraction occurred, and that belief must be objectively reasonable under the circumstances." *State v Matthews*, 320 Or 398, 403 (1994) (*held*: ORS 810.410(3)(b) requires that "a traffic stop must be based on probable cause" which has been defined in cases interpreting Article I, section 9). *See also State v Wentworth*, 252 Or App 129, 131 (2012) ("To lawfully stop and detain a person for a traffic infraction, an officer must have probable cause to believe that that infraction has been committed."); *State v Ordner,* 252 Or App 444 (2012) (To be lawful, the state must prove that "the officer who seized the defendant had probable cause to believe that the defendant had committed a traffic offense." (citing *State v Isley*, 182 Or App 186, 190 (2002)); *State v Nguyen*, 223 Or App 286, 289 (2008) ("In order to stop and detain a person for a traffic violation, an officer must have probable cause to believe that the person committed a violation. ORS 810.410; *State v. Matthews*, 320 Or 398, 403, 884 P2d 1224 (1994).") (statutory decision); *State v Isley*, 182 Or App 186, 190 (2002) (to stop and detain a person lawfully for a traffic infraction, an officer must have probable cause to believe that an infraction has been committed. *State v Matthews*, 320 Or 398, 403 (1994).");

> *State v Tiffin*, 202 Or App 199, 203 (2005) ("An officer may lawfully stop and detain a person for a traffic infraction if the officer has 'probable cause to believe that an infraction has been committed.' *State v Isley*"); *State v Rosa*, 228 Or App 666, 671 (2009) ("Article I, section 9, requires that an officer who stops a person for a traffic infraction have probable cause to believe that the person has committed the infraction. *State v. Matthews*, 320 Or 398, 403, 884 P2d 1224 (1994)."); *State v McBroom*, 179 Or App 120, 123 (2002) ("Oregon statutes require probable cause to stop a person for a traffic infraction. *State v Matthews*"); *State v Hall*, 238 Or App 75 (2010) ("Police can conduct a stop for violation of a traffic offense if they have probable cause to believe that the offense has occurred and that belief is reasonable. *State v Matthews*, 320 Or 398, 402 (1984)."); but see *State v Broughton*, 221 Or App 580, 587 (2008), *review dismissed*, 348 Or 415 (2010) (citing *State v Amaya*, 176 Or App 35, 43 (2001), *aff'd on other grounds*, 336 Or 616 (2004)) ("Traffic stops must be supported by reasonable suspicion that the person stopped has committed a traffic infraction.")

State v Ordner, 252 Or App 444 (9/26/12) (Brewer, Armstrong, Duncan) (Josephine) Officer saw defendant drive by then followed him. Officer believed that defendant had failed to put on his turn signal for at least 100 feet before turning and that he turned too widely. Officer captured this on his patrol car's video equipment. Officer stopped defendant and obtained evidence to arrest defendant for DUII and possession of marijuana. Defendant moved to suppress. The video showed that defendant had used his turn signal 96.4 feet before turning. A defense expert opined that the video showed that defendant had signaled between 177 and 204 feet before turning and he had not turned widely. The sole issue was the officer's objective reasonableness of the officer's belief that he had committed the infractions. He argued that the officer did not have objective probable cause to stop him. The prosecutor argued that the officer did have objective probable cause to stop him. The trial court concluded that the officer's subjective belief that defendant made a too-wide turn was objectively reasonable (the court did not make findings about the signaling distance). The trial court denied the motion to suppress, concluding that the officer had probable cause to believe defendant had failed to drive within a lane and had illegally crossed a center line.

The Court of Appeals affirmed. The law is this: "When a defendant moves to suppress evidence obtained pursuant to a warrantless seizure, the state has the burden of demonstrating the lawfulness of the seizure. *State v Sargent*, 323 Or 455, 461 (1996). The state may meet its burden by proving that the officer who seized the defendant had probable cause to believe that the defendant had committed a traffic offense. *State v Isley*, 182 Or App 190 (2002). 'Probable cause exists if, at the time of the stop, the officer subjectively believes that the infraction occurred' and that belief is objectively reasonable. *Id*."

Neither statute on which the trial court relied justified its conclusion that the officer's belief was objectively reasonable. But "a misidentification of the statute that applies to the conduct is not dispositive" under *State v Matthews*, 320 Or 398, 404 (1994). Both parties understood at trial that the issue was whether the officer correctly had discerned that defendant had not stayed within his lane while turning. This record would not have developed differently. The issue is whether the officer's belief that defendant committed a traffic infraction was objectively reasonable. After watching the video, the Court of Appeals concluded that "that visual evidence made it objectively reasonable for the officer to believe that defendant had committed the offense of failure to drive on the right * * * and failing to drive on the right side of the road. Because the officer had probable cause to believe that defendant had committed the offense of

failure to drive on the right, the ensuing traffic stop was lawful and the trial court properly denied defendant's motion to suppress."

State v Mazzucchi, 252 Or App 122 (8/29/12) (Ortega, Brewer, Sercombe) (Jackson) Defendant was a passenger in a car stopped for speeding. The driver (young, bad complexion, decaying teeth, "over the top nervous") said she did not have a driver's license and the car was defendant's father's, and gave officer a state ID card. Officer told defendant if he wanted to drive the car away, defendant could give the officer his license, which defendant did, and officer ran a DMV, warrant, and criminal history check. While that check was being run, the driver said she had not used meth for about a year. Officer began writing her a ticket for speeding and driving without a license and the records check came back showing that she had prior drug arrests, which caused the officer to form reasonable suspicion that she was involved with drug use, so he asked her about her prior arrests, and she started to cry. She consented to a search of her suitcase. Defendant signed a consent form without questions or hesitation about 15 minutes after the traffic stop started. He was not handcuffed or questioned. Another officer was present and found meth residue on meth pipes in defendant's suitcase and defendant admitted they were his. The trial court denied his motion to suppress.

The Court of Appeals affirmed: he was not "seized" when the officer took his license to run a records check to determine if he could drive the car, per *State v Morgan*, 226 Or App 515, 519, *aff'd*, 348 Or 283 (2010). Defendant also was not "seized" when his records check came back clear and the officer asked to search the car, because when requesting his consent, there is "no evidence that the officers acted coercively toward defendant," and the officer's failure to tell defendant he was free to leave does not make the encounter a "seizure" without some show of authority, per *Morgan* and *State v Smith*, 247 Or App 624, 628-29 (2012). The "question is whether a reasonable person in defendant's circumstances would have believed that his liberty or freedom of movement was being restricted when [the officer] asked for his consent to search the car" under "the framework established by *Holmes*, *Rodgers/Kirkeby*, and *Ashbaugh*."

State v Smith, 247 Or App 624 (01/25/12) (Haselton, Brewer, Armstrong) (Multnomah) Defendant was a passenger in a stopped car. Officer determined that the driver's license had been suspended. The officer asked defendant for his name and wrote it down. Another officer approached defendant, asked him to step out, and asked if he had drugs or weapons. He did not tell defendant he was free to leave but his weapons weren't drawn, and he did not raise his voice. The officer had not positioned themselves in a way to suggest defendant was surrounded. Defendant told the officer that he had a pipe and rocks of crack. Officer seized that evidence and arrested defendant. The trial court denied defendant's motion to suppress. The Court of Appeals affirmed. Nothing about the situation was a constitutionally significant "show of authority." As in *Ashbaugh*, the officer did not "intentionally and significantly" interfere with defendant's liberty or freedom of movement.

State v Holdorf, 250 Or App 509 (6/20/12) (Schuman, Wollheim, Nakamoto) (Linn) Defendant was a passenger in car pulled over for an infraction at the K-Mart parking lot around 8:00 a.m. Officer suspected he was under the influence of meth. Defendant asked if he could leave. Officer said no, because he was worried that defendant might stab or shoot him. After the driver was arrested, officer returned to the vehicle and asked defendant if there were any weapons or contraband in it. Defendant said there was a pocket knife in it and the officer found it. Officer asked if there was anything else in the vehicle. Defendant said he had a pocket knife and reached into his pocket to extract it. Officer ordered defendant not to reach but defendant reached. Officer "restrained" defendant and told him to "settle down." Officer told him he was being detained, but was not under arrest, but officer read him his *Miranda* rights, handcuffed

him, and patted him down. Officer found a knife and a hard rectangle plus two more containers. Defendant would not consent to opening, a drug dog alerted to the containers, defendant consented to opening them, and they contained meth and marijuana. He moved to suppress all evidence on grounds that the officer stopped him without reasonable suspicion that he was involved in criminal activity. The trial court denied the motion.

The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded. The test for reasonable suspicion is based on the total circumstances at the time and place of the encounter, ORS 131.605(6), and the officer must testify to "specific and articulable facts" that give rise to a reasonable inference that the person is involved in criminal activity," per *State v Ehly*, 317 Or 66, 80 (1993). Here, the officer testified that defendant appeared nervous and fidgety, he was with a person who had an outstanding felony warrant, and was in a vehicle that had been involved in an apparent drug deal, and the vehicle had attempted to elude police. But (1) defendant had no warrants; (2) mere association with a meth-involved person does not support reasonable suspicion that he, too, is involved with meth; and (3) a person's apparent recent drug use is insufficient to establish reasonable suspicion of present drug possession. The court here reiterated that every "reasonable suspicion" case must be decided on its own facts and cited its precedent:

> "attempting to fact-match with existing cases can be a fool's errand."

Here, under the totality of these circumstances of this case, "any suspicion that defendant was currently involved in criminal activity at the time and place where he was detained was not objectively reasonable." And the officer-safety exception applies either: officers could have let defendant go because it was 8:00 a.m. at the K-Mart parking lot and at least three armed officers were present.

State v Canfield, 251 Or App 442 (8/01/12) (Wollheim, Schuman, Nakamoto) (Washington) Defendant was a passenger in a car when police officers stopped the car. An officer had seen "defendant walking down the street" then defendant "crossed the street and walked quickly toward a mall" where he "got into a parked car on the passenger side." The officer approached the car, told defendant he thought "it was strange" that the car had moved a short distance then parked again. Officer asked both for ID, wrote their information on his hand, then returned the ID after 30 seconds. Officer asked if defendant had any weapons or drugs. Defendant said he had a pipe. Officer asked for consent to search both of them; they consented while officer put them in a "patdown" position with their fingers laced behind their backs. Officer said they were not under arrest and that defendant was free to leave. Officer found the pipe with marijuana residue, the driver said he had met defendant to buy marijuana, and defendant made incriminating statements. The trial court denied defendant's motion to suppress.

The Court of Appeals affirmed, citing *State v Ashbaugh*, 349 Or 297, 316-17 (2010), for the test to determine if "an encounter is a constitutionally significant seizure," which "is whether a reasonable person would have believed that his or her freedom of movement had been restricted by a police show of authority." The court cited *State v Parker*, 227 Or App 231 (2009), *rev den* 349 Or 664 (2011), *State v Wright*, 244 Or App 586 (2011), *State v Parker*, 242 Or App 387 (2011), *State v Radtke*, 242 Or App 234 (2011), *State v Jones*, 241 Or App 597 (2011), and *State v Smith*, 247 Or App 624 (2012) for their comparable facts. The court concluded under the totality of these factors that a reasonable person would not have believed that he was not free to leave after the officer told defendant he was free to leave:

- writing down defendant's information is one way an officer could convey that a defendant is not free to leave.

-telling defendant he was engaging in "strange" behavior may convey that a defendant is not free to leave.
- telling defendant he was not under arrest and was free to leave may convey that a defendant is free to leave.
- an officer keeping his voice at a normal decibel level may convey that a defendant is free to leave (a louder voice may be a show of authority).

Cf. State v Kolb, 251 Or App 303 (7/25/12) (Haselton, Armstrong, Duncan) (Douglas) This opinion did not cite Article I, section 9. The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded the trial court's denial of defendant's motion to suppress because, when the officer obtained defendant's driver's license to run a records check, that stop was not supported by reasonable suspicion that defendant presently possessed meth. The trial court erred by stacking inferences to conclude that defendant (a passenger) possessed meth or meth-delivery items (pipes needles, etc.) because she seemed to be under the influence of meth.

(ii). The Questioning

A traffic stop is not an ordinary police-citizen encounter because, in contrast to a person on the street who can end the encounter at any time, a motorist stopped for an infraction is not free to end the encounter when he chooses. *State v Rodgers/Kirkeby*, 347 Or 610, 623 (2010).

"During a traffic stop, a police officer may question the driver about criminal activity that is unrelated to the stop, even if the officer does not have any suspicion of such activity, without violating Article I, section 9." *State v Hampton*, 247 Or App 147, 151-52 (2011); *State v Hall*, 238 Or App 75, 83 (2010) (there are no Article I, section 9, implications if an inquiry unrelated to a traffic stop occurs during a routine stop but does not delay it). Such questioning during an unavoidable lull (while a person looks for his ID or registration, or while police are running warrants checks) is permissible as long as it does not prolong the lull. *State v Jones*, 239 Or App 201, 208 (2010), *rev denied*, 350 Or 230 (2011). But questioning that either (1) causes an extension of the stop or (2) detains a defendant beyond a completed traffic stop must be supported by reasonable suspicion that the defendant is engaged in criminal activity. *State v Rodgers*, 201 Or App 366, 371 (2008), *aff'd*, 347 Or 610 (2010).

A passenger in a stopped car may be unlawfully seized during the course of a traffic stop regardless whether he has no protected privacy or possessory interest in the vehicle. *State v Knapp*, 2012 WL 5286186 (10/24/12). What matters is if the passenger was unlawfully detained in violation of Article I, section 9, such as if the officer requests consent to search to seek evidence rather than proceeding with the traffic citation. *Id*. That determination is made under *State v Hall*, 339 Or 7 (2005), which "is not limited to the facts" of *Hall*. *Id*.

"There are no implications under Article I, section 9, if the inquiry occurs during the stop but does not extend the stop." *State v Hampton*, 247 Or App 147 (2011), *review denied* 352 Or 107 (2012).

"In the course of a valid traffic stop of a vehicle or a permissible frisk incident to a stop or an arrest, officers sometimes may come upon other suspicious items. But these may not be seized on suspicion alone; probable cause is required." *State v Lowry*, 295 Or 338, 345 (1983).

State v Farrar, 252 Or App 256 (9/12/12) (Ortega, Brewer, Sercombe) (Douglas) Defendant was pulled over for a traffic infraction. The officer noticed that she and the passenger were lighting cigarettes as he approached. The officer became suspicious because that is unusual and people may light cigarettes because they are nervous or to mask the smell of illegal drugs. Defendant was "extremely nervous," was grinding her teeth, clenching her jaw, and she fumbled for her documents. The officer believed that she was using meth, but not enough to initiate a DUII investigation, and he believed that she may have meth in her purse because that's where people often keep drugs. After defendant gave the officer all of the necessary information, the officer asked her if there was anything illegal in her car, she said no, then the officer asked if there was anything in her purse that he should know about, she said no, then the officer asked why she would not let him search her purse. She said she had personal things in her purse that she did not want the officer to see. The officer said he would get a drug dog. Defendant said she was not trafficking drugs, that she just came from the airport. The officer kept on: he asked for consent to search the car and purse. Defendant consented to the car search. She stood by with her purse while one officer rummaged through the car. Another officer then sidled up to defendant and asked for consent to search her purse. Defendant showed the officer the contents by flipping through the items herself. The officer saw that there was a small coin purse that defendant had not opened, so he said that she "needed to be honest" and that they "both knew what was in the coin purse." She then showed him a vial of meth, a razor, and a straw. She moved to suppress the purse evidence, and the trial court denied that motion.

The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded. The totality of the facts did not provide reasonable suspicion that defendant possessed meth when she was stopped and the extension of the traffic stop was not lawful, and her consent was the unattenuated result of that unlawful stop. "An officer unlawfully extends the scope of an otherwise lawful stop if the officer questions the person about matters unrelated to the basis for the traffic stop without reasonable suspicion of criminal activity. *State v Bertsch*, 251 Or App 128 (2012)." Here, the officer's "subjective belief was not objectively reasonable" because evidence of meth use, "without more, does not give rise to reasonable suspicion that defendant presently possesses more methamphetamine," even though reasonable suspicion is a "relatively low barrier." As to the officer's heightened suspicion after defendant refused to consent to a purse-search: "a person's assertion of a constitutional right cannot support a reasonable suspicion of criminal activity," as stated in *State v Rutledge*, 243 Or App 603, 610 (2011).

State v Bertsch, 251 Or App 128 (6/11/12) (Sercombe, Ortega, Brewer) (Deschutes) Officer received information that a wanted person was coming out of a drug dealer's apartment. Officer observed defendant, thinking it was the wanted person, come out of an apartment known to be a place where drugs were consumed in a high-drug-traffic apartment complex. She got into a car with a passenger who was known to associate with drug dealers and drove off, committing a traffic violation. Officer approached defendant, asked her to step out, told her he thought she'd gone into a drug apartment, asked if she was on probation, and asked if there were drugs or weapons in the car. She said no drugs or weapons were in the car. She left her purse in the car. Dispatch radioed that she had a suspended driver's license. The officer also realized defendant was not the wanted person. But officer sought her consent to search defendant's car, she asked if she could refuse consent, and the officer said she had the right to decline. The officer held her driver's license and after she declined consent, he asked "if there are no drugs in the car, why wouldn't she consent?" Several additional police officers and vehicles arrived, with a K-9 unit. Officer eventually sought consent a second time and she consented. Officer found a meth pipe in her purse. Charged with possession of meth, she moved to suppress the evidence as an unlawful extension of the traffic stop. At the hearing, the witnesses' testimony had factual inconsistencies. The court,

however, denied defendant's motion stating that it "adopts the testimony of witnesses as its findings of fact"). The trial court denied her motion to suppress.

The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded, citing its precedent. "The extension of a traffic stop beyond an investigation into a traffic violation is unlawful unless it is supported by reasonable suspicion of criminal activity. * * * A law enforcement officer has reasonable suspicion to temporarily detain a person if the officer is able to point to specific and articulable facts, interpreted in the light of the existing circumstances and his experience, that the person has committed or is about to commit a crime." Here, the facts do not give rise to a reasonable suspicion that defendant possessed drugs. "We have repeatedly said that a person's presence in a location associated with drug activity is insufficient to support an objectively reasonable belief that the person is himself or herself engaged in criminal activity." It "was not reasonable to infer that defendant, merely because she entered a residence associated with drug activity, was herself involved in criminal activity." Also, "it is not reasonable to conclude that a person is involved in drug crimes because he or she is in the company of a known drug user or dealer." "Nor is it reasonable to believe that a person possesses drugs because he or she has been convicted of drugs in the past." Here, the "only fact related to defendant herself was her probationary history for a past drug crime," and the "objective value of that fact is minimal." In sum, the extension of the stop violated Article I, section 9.

The next analytical step is the effect of that illegality: was defendant's consent search derived from, or was it the product of, that illegality? The test is in *State v Hall*, 339 Or 7, 34-35 (2005), basically, the time between the officer's illegality and the consent, any intervening circumstances, and mitigating circumstances (such as officers telling defendant s/he can refuse consent). Even though in other cases, when officers have advised defendants that they can refuse consent, the Court of Appeals has concluded that such advice mitigated the prior illegality, here the Court of Appeals did not find such mitigation. Here, as in *State v Shirk*, 248 Or App 278 (2012), the officer's advice did not mitigate: officer held defendant's license when she consented, defendant testified that officer badgered her ("if there are no drugs in the car, why wouldn't she consent?"), and there were several police offices and vehicles at the scene.

State v Kentopp, 251 Or App 527 (8/08/12) (Armstrong, Haselton, Duncan) (Jackson) Officer saw defendant driving without a seatbelt and pulled him over. Defendant had reached toward the passenger floor before the officer reached him, then he started visibly shaking. He had "gray, rotting teeth" consistent with meth use. A small cosmetic purse was on the passenger floor. Officer asked defendant for his driver's license but defendant said he'd left it at home, that he was borrowing his boss's car, and he did not have any registration or proof of insurance or an identification. He gave his name and birth date to the officer and asked officer to call his boss, and said that the purse was his boss's wife's purse. Officer called for backup. Officer asked defendant to get out, defendant looked "panicked" and reached for the keys. Officer put his leg against the car door so defendant could not get out. Defendant refused to give the officer his keys after officer demanded them. Officer took them out of defendant's hands anyway. 15 minutes into the stop, another officer arrived, defendant was patted down and given *Miranda* warnings. When asked, he responded that there were no drugs that he knew of in the car. Officer asked for consent to search the car, defendant refused, officer retrieved his dog. The dog alerted, officer handcuffed defendant, and defendant said there was a bag of meth in the purse. Officer searched the car and found the meth plus other drug items. 30 minutes after he'd pulled defendant over, the officer released defendant. Defendant moved to suppress on grounds that the evidence was obtained during an unlawful extension of a lawful traffic stop. The trial court denied defendant's motion to suppress.

The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded. The issue as framed by the parties is whether the officer's extension of the traffic stop by making unrelated drug inquiries "was justified by reasonable suspicion." (Presumably the Court of Appeals meant "reasonable suspicion of illegal drug possession"). The officer said he had subjective reasonable suspicion. The other component is objective reasonable suspicion. The court here explained that the officer's objective suspicion was based on these facts: (1) defendant made a furtive movements; (2) he seemed nervous; (3) he had gray, rotting teeth; (4) he seemed to be trying to flee; (5) he failed to have registration and proof of insurance; and (6) he said he was driving his boss's car. That is not sufficient to support objective reasonable suspicion. Citing precedent, the court stated that furtive movements alone do not support reasonable suspicion. Nervous demeanor and meth mouth "could arguably have led" the officer "to believe that defendant had used drugs in the past," but past drug use does not allow for reasonable suspicion that the person currently possesses drugs. Even track marks on arms fail to give rise of reasonable suspicion of drug possession. Even considered together, all the facts recited do not give rise to objective reasonable suspicion that defendant possessed drugs or any other crime.

State v Knapp, 2012 WL 5286186 (10/24/12) (Duncan, Armstrong, Haselton) (Washington) Defendant was a passenger in a car stopped for traffic infractions. One infraction was for his failure to wear a seat belt. Officer received ID from the driver and defendant. Defendant told the officer he was on parole for armed robbery. Officer called in to dispatch and asked if he was required to tow the vehicle because it had defective brake lights. Officer requested backup after dispatch said defendant had a "caution" for armed robbery. Minutes later, backup arrived, and the officer "received word" that he did not need to tow the vehicle. Officer asked driver for consent to search the vehicle. Driver consented. Driver and defendant got out of the car. Officer found meth where defendant had been sitting and arrested him. He moved to suppress. The trial court denied the motion, after agreeing with the state's position that "defendant claimed no possessory or privacy right as to the vehicle" and the evidence came from the driver's consent, so the driver "might have a good argument in favor of suppression * * * but defendant did not."

The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded. Per State v Presley, 181 Or App 296, 300 (2012), a "stop of the driver is a stop of a passenger, and the limitations on the officer's authority therefore apply to passengers as well as to the driver." Defendant here has "established that his personal rights were invalidated." He was unlawfully detained when the officer stopped processing the traffic citation and instead sought the driver's consent to search the vehicle, because at that point, the officer already heard back from dispatch and had all the information he needed to process defendant's seat belt infraction. There is no issue here that the officer extended the stop (the lull was avoidable) and there was no other legitimate reason to extend the stop.

To determine if suppression was proper, the court turned to *State v Hall*, 339 Or 7 (2005), which "is not limited to the facts under which *Hall* was decided). Under *Hall*, the first question is whether the defendant established minimal facts between the police illegality and the evidence. Here, the illegality was occurring "at the same time and place as the gather in of the evidence and involves the same police officer" thus there is "little difficulty discerning a 'minimum factual nexus.'" So the burden shifts to the state to show that the discovery of evidence was "independent of, or only tenuously related to, the unlawful police conduct." Under *Hall*, the state may prove that "either by showing that the evidence would inevitably have been discovered in the course of a lawful search, that the evidence derived from a source that was independent from the unlawful conduct toward the defendant, or that there is such a 'tenuous factual link to the disputed evidence that that unlawful police conduct cannot be viewed properly as the

source of that evidence." Here, there was no lawful search at any time, so the "inevitable discovery" and "independent source" arguments fail. The state failed to meet its burden to prove attenuation. The unlawful detention had not ended when the evidence was discovered, and defendant did not volunteer the evidence, in contrast with *State v Lay*, 242 Or App 38 (2011) which provides guidance in this type of factual scenario (passenger in stopped car).

(b). Bicycles

Traffic statutes, and the Article I, section 9 analysis, apply to bicyclists on public ways; a bicycle stop may be a "traffic stop" if it occurs on a public way. ORS 814.400; *State v Jones*, 239 Or App 201, 203 n 3 (2010).

An "officer stopping a motor vehicle may have more to check" that an officer stopping a bicycle, because "a check in a motor vehicle stop involves a check of a vehicle's registration and insurance coverage. However, that does not change the nature of the inquiry under ORS 810.410 and Article I, section 9, concerning whether "the investigation reasonably [is] related to that traffic infraction, the identification of persons, and the issuance of a citation." *State v Leino*, 248 Or App 121, 128 (2012) (citations omitted).

State v Steffens, 250 Or App 742 (6/27/12) (Duncan, Armstrong, Haselton) (Multnomah) Defendant was riding a bike at 12:30 a.m. in a gang-heavy area. Defendant failed to signal a left turn. Two officers pulled him over, asked for ID, he gave his ID card, and seemed relaxed. He smelled of alcohol and had glassy eyes. Officer told him it was illegal to bike drunk. He shrugged. Nothing about him seemed gang-related. His arrest history showed 5 prior arrests including one a month earlier for a concealed weapon. Nothing showed a history of crime or violence. Officer had all info he needed to issue a citation except he didn't have defendant's phone number. Rather than just dealing with the citation, an officer confronted defendant about his arrest history, and asked if he was carrying a concealed weapon. Defendant became nervous and started shaking. He made no furtive movements, he denied having a weapon, and remained cooperative. Officer asked to search him, defendant said he would rather not, and started sweating and shaking more. Officer ordered defendant to put his hands on his head, defendant complied, breathed deeply, and dropped his head. Officer held defendant's hands on his head. Officer asked where the gun was. Defendant said, "just take my coat off." A gun was in his coat. He moved to suppress the gun as an unlawful extension of a valid stop. The trial court denied the motion under the officer-safety exception.

The Court of Appeals reversed, first identifying the legal standards. "During a traffic stop, an officer may investigate the traffic infraction for which a person is stopped. ORS 810.410(3)(b). During an unavoidable lull in that investigation, such as while awaiting the results of a records check, an officer is free to question the person about matters unrelated to the traffic infraction." But under Article I, section 9, the "officer is not similarly free to question the person about unrelated matters as an alternative to going forward with the next step in processing the infraction, such as the writing or issuing of a citation."

The "officer may extend a traffic stop in order to investigate a matter unrelated to the stop under certain circumstances." One of those is if the officer has "reasonable suspicion of further criminal activity." The other is the officer-safety exception to the warrant requirement: the officer may take "reasonable steps to protect himself or others if he has a "reasonable suspicion, based on specific and articulable facts, that the

citizen might pose an immediate threat of serious physical injury to the officer or to others then present." The state has the burden to prove the extension is justified.

Here, the officer's question to defendant about carrying a weapon was not related to the traffic citation and it did not occur during an unavoidable lull, therefore to be reasonable it had to be based on the officer-safety exception. That was not met in this case. A gang-concentrated venue does not count toward reasonableness. Defendant's demeanor is critical. Officer's knowledge of defendant's past conduct is relevant. The court here then stated that "fact matching is not always a useful exercise" and then fact matched to two cases. In sum, defendant was calm, relaxed, cooperative, so there was "no basis for a belief that he posed an immediate threat of serious physical injury to the officers." As for the arrest for possession a month earlier: "prior arrests or convictions – even recent ones – without more, do not provide reasonable suspicion that a person is currently engaged in illegal conduct."

State v Leino, 248 Or App 121 (02/15/2012) (Brewer, Schuman, Wollheim) (Multnomah), *rev denied* 352 Or 76 (2012) Around 3:00 a.m. an officer observed defendant riding a bicycle without a headlight, which is a traffic violation under ORS 815.280(2)(c). Defendant rode the bicycle into a garage. Officer called to defendant from the street to come and talk to him, then he told defendant the reason for the stop and asked for his identification. Officer called in defendant's identifying information to police dispatch. While the officer was speaking with the dispatcher, he noticed that defendant was fidgety and asked defendant to keep his hands in view. Defendant raised his hands and officer observed that defendant was carrying a knife clipped to the front pocket of his pants. Officer asked if he could search defendant, and defendant consented, which revealed drugs plus the knife. At around the time the officer was conducting the search, dispatch responded that defendant was "clear and valid." Defendant moved to suppress all the evidence. Defendant argued that the officer ran his information to check for outstanding warrants, which he contends was not reasonably necessary to the investigation of a routine, bicycle-related traffic violation. Conducting a warrant check, according to defendant, was equivalent to a criminal investigation without reasonable suspicion, and thus unlawfully extended the duration of the stop. The trial court denied his motion.

The Court of Appeals affirmed: Conducting a warrants or record check before issuing a citation did not impermissibly extend or expand the scope of the stop in this case. Article I, section 9, "is not implicated if an inquiry unrelated to a traffic stop occurs during a routine stop but does not delay it, that is, if it occurs during an 'unavoidable lull' in the investigation." "[Q]uestioning that transforms an encounter from a routine traffic stop into a criminal investigation is not unlawful if it occurs while an officer is lawfully and expeditiously conducting the traffic stop, and it does not result in an extension of that initial stop." A "police officer may stop and detain a person for a traffic violation for the purposes of investigation reasonably related to the traffic violation, identification and issuance of citation. ORS 810.410(3)(b)." Also, a bike stop does not require the same "checks" as a vehicle stop (which requires insurance, driver's license, and registration), but "that does not change the nature of the inquiry under ORS 810.410 and Article I, section 9, concerning whether the investigation reasonably [is] related to that traffic infraction, the identification of persons, and the issuance of a citation." (Citing *Rogers/Kirkeby*). In sum: "in the course of a lawful traffic stop, an officer's act of contacting dispatch with a person's identifying information is reasonably related to the identification of the person and the issuance of the citation. Determining that a defendant is, in fact, the person he or she claims to be is reasonably related to the identification of the person and the issuance of the citation."

(c). Pedestrians

A person walking/standing may be stopped for a traffic-code violation, which requires probable cause to believe that the pedestrian committed the traffic infraction. *See, e.g., State v Dennis*, 250 Or App 732 (2012) (jaywalking is a traffic code violation).

In contrast – and in addition -- a person walking/standing may be stopped on the street, in a park, or in an alley or parking lot, not for a traffic-code violation but for suspicion of criminal activity. Such stops require reasonable suspicion that the person was engaged in criminal activity. *See, e.g.*, *State v Morfin-Estrada*, 251 Or App 158 (7/11/12) ("A stop must be supported by reasonable suspicion."); *State v Musser*, 2012 WL 5286188 (10/24/12) ("To be reasonable, [the stop] must be supported by reasonable suspicion of criminal activity or an imminent threat of serious physical injury.")

State v Dennis, 250 Or App 732 (6/27/12) (Duncan, Armstrong, Haselton) (Washington) Officer saw defendant cross a street at a 45-degree angle, thereby violating a Beaverton City Code provision that requires people to cross at 90-degree angles. Officer activated his overhead lights to stop defendant for "jaywalking." That is a traffic code violation. Officer told defendant to keep his hands out of his pockets, asked if he had weapons, and defendant said he had a couple of knives. Officer asked him for ID. Defendant said his license had been confiscated recently but gave his name and birthdate. Officer relayed that data to dispatch. While waiting for an answer, defendant put his hands in his pockets. Officer asked to pat him down, defendant consented, and officer felt first a large lump (a large knife) then a medium lump (another knife), and a small lump, which defendant said was some tooth filling. Officer did not believe that small lump was a knife, but he asked to remove it, defendant consented, and it was a semitransparent container, which defendant said officer could open. It contained meth. Officer could not remember if he had heard back from dispatch (on whether defendant had outstanding warrants) when he asked for consent to open the meth container. The trial court listened to a recording of the officer's exchange with dispatch and concluded that dispatch took 30 seconds to report back to the officer. Defendant moved to suppress as an unlawful extension of the stop. The trial court denied his motion to suppress.

The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded. An officer is free to questions a person stopped for a traffic violating during an "unavoidable lull" (while waiting for a records check) but the officer cannot "question the motorist about unrelated matters as an alternative to going forward." The only issue here is whether the officer's request to remove the container was during an "unavoidable lull" because there is no question that the officer lacked reasonable suspicion that defendant was engaged in criminal activity or that he posed an immediate threat of serious physical injury. The state did not meet its burden here; that burden is that when the officer requested consent, the officer did not have information necessary to go forward with processing the infraction. Here the "unavoidable lull" was 30 seconds long – "it lasted from the point when [the officer] provided defendant's identifying information to dispatch until the point when dispatch responded." Again, case precedent "stands for the proposition that an officer may make [inquiries into unrelated matters] *during* an unavoidable lull."

The parties did not "dispute that this case involves a traffic stop" and the Court of Appeals analyzed it as a traffic stop. Beaverton's 90-degree street-crossing law that defendant was stopped for is under its traffic code, but this case has nothing to do with a "motorist."

State v Morfin-Estrada, 251 Or App 158 (7/11/12) (Duncan, Armstrong, Haselton) (Multnomah) Officer was working the graveyard shift in a gang-saturated area of east Portland. Violence, new gangs, graffiti tagging, and retaliatory action for turf-invasion had been a problem. Just after midnight one summer night, officers saw defendant and another man cross against the traffic light, a class D infraction, and stopped them. Officer said they had just crossed against the light and asked what they were doing out so late. Defendant pointed out new graffiti, said they were "neighborhood patrol," and had come out in response to the new graffiti. The other man had a gang tattoo. Officer asked them both what gang they were in, and they said the Paso Robles Boys. The PR had a lot of graffiti tags in Gresham. Defendant said they'd already been stopped that night and had no warrants. Officer asked for their gang names and real names, then wrote them down. Defendant gave his ID card, and officer wrote that information down. Another officer arrived and confirmed that defendant and the other man had no warrants. Officer asked defendant and the other man if he could search them for guns. That request occurred 10 minutes into the encounter. The other man put his hands above his head and walked over and turned around. He had no weapons. Defendant was asked and answered that he had a dagger in his left pocket. Officer could see the hilt while defendant had his hands up. He was cited for carrying a concealed weapon. He moved to suppress. The officer testified that there was no "neighborhood patrol" in that area and he believed defendant had come out to retaliate against gang tagging on his turf. The trial court concluded that the officer suspected that defendant and the other man were armed and that suspicion was objectively reasonable, thus the evidence was not suppressed.

The Court of Appeals affirmed. First, defendant was stopped when the officer told defendant he had seen him cross the street unlawfully. Under *Ashbaugh* and other cases, "when an officer obtains identifying information from a person to run a warrant check, the officer has stopped the person." Also, "when an officer tells a person that the person has committed a violation or a crime, the officer has stopped the person." Here, officer basically told defendant and the other man that he'd seen them break the law by crossing against a light. Thus they would believe they were the subject of an investigation and were not free to go. Thus the trial court correctly concluded that the officer stopped defendant. That stop was supported by probable case as it must be under *State v Matthews*, 320 Or 398, 402 (1994) ("stop for traffic violation must be supported by probable cause" per ORS 810.410) and *State v Rodgers/Kirkeby*, 347 Or 610, 623 (2010) ("same under Article I, section 9").

Next, an officer cannot extend the stop by inquiring about unrelated matters unless the officer has reasonable suspicion that the person has engaged in criminal activity or that the person poses an immediate threat of serious physical injury to the officer or others nearby. In other words, during an "unavoidable lull" in the traffic-infraction investigation, the officer may question defendant about unrelated matters but the officer cannot create an avoidable lull by asking about unrelated matters rather than proceeding with the infraction. Here, the officer "extended the traffic stop by requesting consent to pat down defendant for weapons." That was unrelated to the stop and did not occur during an unavoidable lull. Thus the question is whether the officer's request to pat down defendant was supported by reasonable suspicion. (Presumably the Court of Appeals meant "supported by reasonable suspicion that defendant was carrying a weapon.). The court concluded that the officer "had objectively reasonable suspicion to request consent to search." That conclusion "is based on the evidence about gangs and tagging in general *together with* the evidence about defendant's particular activities, most notably, that, together with another gang member, he had been called to respond, and was responding to, a fresh tag by a rival gang." (Emphasis by court). This officer generally knew that rival gangs were fighting in the area, they marked their turf with graffiti, and if one gang marked in another gang's turf, it caused conflict. The officer also

testified that he knew many gang members carried weapons, their conflicts involved stabbing and shooting, and the officer personally had found weapons on gang members. In addition, specifically to defendant, the officer knew he was a gang member, that he had responded to a call about a "fresh tag" by another gang and was "on neighborhood patrol." That was sufficient to objectively believe that defendant's response to the call was to respond to the rival gang's tag, with a weapon. The court emphasized that this was "reasonable suspicion," not "probable cause to arrest."

Cf. State v Lamb, 249 Or App 335 (4/18/12) (Brewer, Ortega, Sercombe) (Clackamas) This case did not cite Article I, section 9. It held that the trial court correctly denied defendant's motion to suppress. An officer asked defendant if he had any weapons or anything that might poke or stick him occurred during the course of a lawful stop.

2. Non-Traffic Stops and Non-Premises

This section covers police-versus-citizen encounters that are do not begin as "traffic" stops. A person walking in an alley, in a parking lot, or on the road can be stopped for violating a traffic code provision, by jaywalking, for example. See the preceding sections on traffic stops for such activity.

(a). Public Parks

State v Ashbaugh, 349 Or 297 (2010) involved an interaction between two mountain-biking police officers and a middle-aged married couple sitting in a public park. Two officers approached them because they were middle-aged and in the 5-minute process of arresting the husband on an outstanding restraining order (against his wife), the officers obtained the wife's consent to search her purse, which contained a drug pipe. The court concluded that the wife had not been seized unlawfully because a reasonable person in her position would not have believed that her liberty or freedom had been intentionally and significantly restricted. It was not a traffic stop, but has been extended to traffic stops.

(b). Streets, Alleys, Parking Lots

A police officer may just engage a person who looks suspicious (but not "reasonably" suspicious") in "mere conversation." *State v Ashbaugh*, 349 Or 297 (2010). That would not be a "stop" under the Oregon Constitution. A person on foot may be stopped on the street, in a park, or in a parking lot, if the police officer can articulate reasonable suspicion that the person was engaged in criminal activity. *See, e.g.*, *State v Morfin-Estrada*, 251 Or App 158 (7/11/12) ("A stop must be supported by reasonable suspicion.").

Separate from traffic codes, Oregon statutes (ORS 131.605 through 131.615) address "stopping of persons." ORS 131.615(1) gives police officers authority to stop a person if the officer reasonably believes the person has, or is about to, commit a crime. Under ORS 131.605(5), "reasonable suspicion" exists when an officer holds a belief "that is reasonable under the totality of the circumstances existing at the time and place" that s/he acts. "Thus, the reasonable suspicion involves both a subjective and objective component." *State v Wiseman*, 245 Or App 136 (2011) (citing *State v Belt*, 325 Or 6, 11 (1997) ("subjective belief must be objectively reasonable under the totality of the circumstances")).

> The statutory standard represents a codification of both state and federal constitutional standards. *State v Valdez*, 277 Or 621, 625-26 (1977). An "officer's stop of a person must be justified by reasonable suspicion of criminal activity. The standard has objective and objective components. An officer must subjectively believe that the person stopped is involved in criminal activity * * *. Reasonable suspicion is established when an officer forms an objectively reasonable belief under the totality of the circumstances that a person may have committed or may be about to commit a crime* * * . An officer must identify specific and articulable facts that produce a reasonable suspicion, based on the officer's experience, that criminal activity is afoot." *State v Mitchele*, 240 Or App 86 (2010); *State v Wiseman*, 245 Or App 136 (2011).
>
> But no "stop" occurs if officers initiate "mere conversation" with a person on foot. *State v Kinkade*, 247 Or App 595 (2012).

State v Soto, 252 Or App 50 (8/29/12) (Armstrong, Haselton; with Duncan dissenting) (Multnomah) In a gang-saturated area, officers noticed that defendant was one of three men all wearing gang-affiliated clothing walking across an intersection. One of the three (not defendant) had told an officer earlier that he was in a gang. Two officers parked their patrol car, kept the overhead lights off, got out, and walked to the three men. One officer said, "Hi guys" and two men stopped. Defendant kept walking. An officer "briskly followed behind defendant and said to him, 'Hey there." Defendant kept walking. The officer kept following until he caught up with defendant. Officer said: "We were hoping to talk to you guys. Is that okay?" At that point, defendant stopped walking, nodded, and said, "yeah." The officer asked, "Would it be okay if we walked back to where your friends are?" Defendant said, "okay." The two began walking back the 30-foot distance to the rest of the group. The officer asked defendant what his name was and defendant told him. Officer asked if he had any weapons on him. Defendant nodded. Officer asked whether he was answering affirmatively. Defendant said, "yeah." The officer testified that he asked defendant because he was "being nosey in the hopes that he would get an opportunity to search and find a weapon." Officer ordered defendant to put his hands behind his head, asked where the weapon was, and felt defendant's pants pocket after defendant shook his leg. A handgun was in the pocket. Defendant was charged with unlawful possession of a firearm. The trial court denied his motion to dismiss.

The Court of Appeals affirmed with a two-judge majority. The court concluded that none of the officer's actions effected a "seizure" under *Ashbaugh*. The officer's questions, while being "questions that most people would not ordinarily ask another person," were not "significantly beyond that accepted in ordinary social intercourse," under *State v Holmes*, 311 Or 400, 410 (1991). First, the officers parked and got out of their patrol car, thereby "avoiding creating the impression that the officers were impeding the group's ability to continue walking in the direction" they'd been headed. The overhead lights were off, the officers did not a siren, and they did not yell but "chose a less intrusive and confrontational means, calling out to the men." Thus there was not "any show of authority." As for the officer persisting in following and calling out to defendant as defendant clearly was trying to walk away, the court stated: "defendant had not 'clearly' demonstrated that he did not want to talk to [the officer] by continuing to walk away." The officer's question, "We were hoping to talk to you guys. Is that okay?" is the "first definite indication that [the officer] wanted to talk with defendant" and defendant stopped then, "rather than continuing to walk away, which, in light of [the officer's] specific question, would have been a reaction consistent with the inference advanced by defendant that he did not want to talk" with the officer. Therefore, although defendant may have felt "inconvenienced or annoyed" by the officer persisting in following and calling out to him, the officer did not act beyond "what a

reasonable person in defendant's position would expect in normal social intercourse." As for the officer asking defendant to change direction and go back to the group, "a reasonable person in defendant's position would not have thought that [the officer] had restricted his or her freedom of movement by indicating that he or she was the subject of a criminal investigation." As for the officer asking for defendant's name, that, too, was not a seizure, because the officer "did not write down defendant's name, ask for some tangible form of identification, or otherwise indicate that he was going to run a warrants check. Rather, the purpose of [the officer's] question was merely to figure out to whom he was talking." As for the weapon, that was "asked in a conversational tone * * * and plainly did not effectuate a seizure." Thus no part of defendant's encounter restricted defendant's freedom of movement by a show of authority. Defendant was not seized until the officer had reasonable suspicion to believe that defendant unlawfully possessed a firearm.

Duncan dissented. The dissent would conclude that the officer stopped defendant no later than when he asked if defendant had any weapons. The dissent cited cases to show that an "officer's conduct may constitute a stop through a show of authority if the officer summons the individual away from a task or requires the individual to alter his course of conduct, or "if it would cause an individual to believe that he or she is not free to ignore the officer and go about his or her business." The dissent wrote: "although it is true that an officer is free to approach individuals on the street and question them, that is not all that happened here." The officer pursued and redirected defendant then asked him a question about particular criminal activity (carrying a weapon). These are not "generic inquiries."

State v Aronson, 251 Or App 568 (12/29/11) (Ortega, Wollheim, Sercombe) (Washington) At 2:00 a.m., police officer saw defendant's car parked in a shopping center. It pulled forward, hit the concrete curb, then backed out, driving 5 mph out and onto a street still going 5 mph, drove for 1-2 minutes, then pulled back at an angle into the parking space he'd just left. Officer stopped his car 1-3 carlengths behind defendant's, with no overhead lights but with his spotlight on to intentionally obscure defendant's view of the approaching officer. There is no evidence that the spotlight actually blocked defendant's view. Defendant appeared to be impaired and was arrested for DUII. He moved to suppress evidence on grounds that he'd been seized without reasonable suspicion. The trial court denied his motion to suppress.

The Court of Appeals affirmed: of the "three kinds of encounters between police and citizens," this is not one that constituted a "stop" where a reasonable person would not have felt free to leave. There is no evidence that the officer's actions were intended to prevent defendant from leaving, the officer's car did not block defendant's car, and there is no evidence that the spotlight actually blocked defendant's view.

State v Moats, 251 Or App 568 (8/08/12) (Brewer, Ortega, Sercombe) (Lane) Officers in the vice and narcotics unit were looking for drug activity in a shopping center. The property owner had filed a "no trespass" letter with the city that allowed police to tell loiterers to leave or get arrested. Police would tell loiterers that and fill out a field interview with the person's info so that in the future they could be arrested for trespass. Four officers staked out the area in plain clothes. A woman drove to a closed coffee kiosk and sat there for 5 minutes until defendant drove up in a taxi and parked next to her. The woman got into the taxi, hugged and kissed defendant in the taxi, and appeared to exchange something. Two officers approached the taxi and showed their badges. Officer explained that their conduct seemed suspicious and was trespassing. The woman was clenching something in her hand. The officer asked her if she had drugs, she said no, he asked what was in her hand, and she dropped 4 items pretending to hold nothing. One item was drugs. Officer asked defendant to get out of the taxi.

Both the woman and defendant made incriminating statements. They moved to suppress and the trial court denied the motion.

The Court of Appeals affirmed, citing the *Ashbaugh* test [see above]. "Under that test, the lodestar for determining whether an officer has seized a defendant is whether the officer restricted the defendant's liberty or freedom of movement by a show of authority." Factors include: (1) content of officer's questions; (2) officer's manner or actions; (3) whether defendant knew he was the subject of a criminal investigation." Here, the officers had at least reasonable suspicion to detain defendant when the woman dropped the drugs. The court "focused on the period of time before that occurred," with this Raspberry Award-eligible metaphor:

> "That inquiry takes us on another partially charged voyage into a sea of factual cross-currents in the wake of *Ashbaugh*. The confluence of several facts suggest that, in the totality of the circumstances, there was no constitutionally significant seizure of defendant."

The factors the *Moats* court used to navigate through whether defendant was "seized" before the woman dropped the drugs: (1) officers' tone and manner (badges shown, surrounding people, number of officers); (2) officers' use of threats or physical force; (3) officers' use of flashing lights or drawn weapons; (4) officers' request for or retention of IDs; (5) officers' ordering people to physically do something.

Here, there were two officers approached in concert, but "there is no evidence that they physically blocked defendant's means of egress" and the second officer had no apparent interaction with defendant at all. *Ashbaugh* said that two officers alone does not provide a basis to conclude that a deputy's "manner or action" involved a "show of authority." Here, "the officers' concerted approach" and "separate interaction" did not effect a seizure. As for questions, "offensive" questions alone do not effect a seizure, per *Ashbaugh*. The officers' approach with badges was merely "introductory." In sum, until the woman dropped the bindles, defendant was not seized: "a reasonable person under the totality of the circumstances would not believe that" the officers significantly restricted, interfered with, or otherwise deprived defendant of his freedom.

State v Smith, 247 Or App (9/26/12) (Duncan, Armstrong, Haselton) (Marion) At 4:00 a.m., a police officer saw defendant drive around in an empty parking lot then park away from any designated spots. Defendant got out of the car and walked around to the car's rear door. A man got out and began arguing with defendant. The officer parked his car 1-2 car lengths from defendant and did not have his overhead lights on. He saw defendant "mouth a swear word" upon seeing the officer and the other man turned his back to the officer. Officer walked toward the men. Defendant's girlfriend got out of the car and asked the officer for help dealing with the intoxicated man that defendant was arguing with. Officer ordered defendant and girlfriend to stand while he dealt with the drunk guy. Another officer arrived with his overhead lights on, blocking the entrance/exit to the lot. That officer asked defendant and girlfriend for ID, took their IDs, then ran a warrants check. Defendant was aware that the officer was "processing his identification." There were no warrants. Another officer arrived and the drunk guy was arrested on an outstanding warrant. An officer then turned to defendant and noticed that defendant appeared drunk, so he "initiated a DUII investigation of defendant." Defendant had a .17 BAC and moved to suppress that evidence after he was charged with DUII. The issue is whether defendant was seized before the DUII investigation began. The trial court denied his motion to suppress.

The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded. First, the basics: "A stop is a type of seizure that must be supported by reasonable suspicion of criminal activity." (citing

State v Ashbaugh, 349 Or 297, 308-09 (2010). "When an officer takes and retains an individual's identification, the officer has stopped the person." (citing *State v Ayles*, 348 Or 622, 628 (2010)). "When an officer conducts a warrant check or other investigation that could result in the defendant's immediate citation or arrest, the officer has stopped the person." (citing *State v Hall*, 339 Or 7, 19 (2005)).

As to this case, defendant was stopped "no later than" when the officer obtained his driver's license and ran a warrant check on it – a person can't leave the scene without forfeiting his license and a reasonable person would not think s/he is free to leave while the officer runs the check. When the officer stopped defendant, the officer lacked reasonable suspicion that defendant was engaged in criminal activity: he testified that he "had no idea what was going on" when he asked for defendant's ID in the parking lot. Therefore, the stop was unlawful.

Still, to suppress based on an unlawful stop, the defendant must prove that there was a minimal link between the unlawful stop and the evidence. Defendant here met that burden because "the evidence was obtained during the unlawful police conduct," as *State v Rodgers/Kirkeby*, 347 Or 610, 629-30 (2010) requires. (here "very close in time). Then the burden shifts back to the state to show any of these requirements: (1) police inevitably would have discovered the evidence; (2) police obtained the evidence independently of their violation; or (3) the link between the police action and the evidence is so tenuous that the police violation is not the source of the evidence. In this case, the state did not even make an argument regarding "inevitable discovery, independent source, or attenuation."

State v Kinkade, 247 Or App 595 (01/05/12) (Schuman, Wollheim, Nakamoto) (Multnomah) Officer had observed defendant for about an hour and had no reasonable suspicion that defendant was engaged in any criminal activity. Officer "simply walked up to defendant on the street, asked if he could talk with him, and then asked if he could pat him down." Defendant consented. Officer asked defendant to lace his fingers behind his head. Defendant consented. Officer put his hand over defendant's hands. Drug items were found. Defendant made incriminating statements. The trial court denied his motion to suppress.

The Court of Appeals affirmed: Defendant made no effort to distinguish the questions and request for consent in *Ashbaugh* from his initial encounter with the officer, or to explain what further "show of authority" the officer made. Under *Ashbaugh*, a "stop" (a seizure) occurs if either (a) the officer "intentionally and significantly restricts, interferes with, or otherwise deprives" the person of his "liberty or freedom of movement" or (b) "a reasonable person under the totality of the circumstances would believe that (a) above occurred." *State v Ashbaugh*, 349 Or 297, 316 (2010). The questions here involved less of a show of authority than those in *Ashbaugh*, where officers recontacted defendant 5 minutes after arresting her husband in a park. The trial court found that the officer's tone was casual here and there were no threats.

State v Ellis, 252 Or App 382 (9/26/12) (Armstrong, Haselton, Duncan) (Multnomah) This is a state's appeal. The only issue is whether the stop was lawful. Officers were watching the Kenton neighborhood for "car prowls" and burglaries based on a "huge increases" in such crimes. At 3:00 am, several officers were present in undercover cars, marked cars, and an airplane with a FLIR daylight camera system (which shows heat-emitting objects as a lighter color than cool objects). One officer saw defendant with a backpack. He notified the officer in the plane that this may be someone to watch. The airplane officer located defendant then watched him with the FLIR system "wandering around, constantly looking around, reversing direction," then stop in the middle of the street next to a Dodge caravan. Defendant kept looking around, he got into the Dodge,

sat there for 3 minutes, then got out, crossed the street, and stood between 2 dumpsters for a minute, then he walked away. On-the-ground officers then stopped defendant, at the airplane officer's request. The FLIR system camera also had videoed part of this – beginning when defendant was standing at the Dodge, not while he was "wandering around, constantly looking around, reversing direction." An officer on the ground stopped defendant by pulling up less than 50 feet from him, turning on her overhead lights and spotlight, believing defendant had just committed a "car prowl." Defendant said he was just walking around and didn't live in the area. Officer took his name and date of birth and ran a warrants check. The ground officer who had extensive experience testified that she knew that people who are prolific prowlers tend to hide stuff they just stole in dumpsters, so officers don't find the stolen items on them, then they retrieve the items later. The dumpsters in this case did not reveal any items. Another officer kept talking to defendant who said he had 9 prior arrests but he'd changed, although he said he had a crowbar, screwdriver, and other tools in his pack, along with automotive keys hanging off his belt that he said he'd "found" although he did not know what they were for. Dispatch said the Dodge was stolen, defendant was arrested, he consented to a search, and more car-stealing evidence was uncovered.

Defendant moved to suppress. The trial court granted that motion because (1) there were possible lawful explanations for defendant's behavior and (2) evidence gathered after the stop showed that the reasonable-suspicion-of-criminal-activity standard was not met.

The Court of Appeals reversed. The trial court applied an incorrect legal framework to decide whether the ground officer had an objectively reasonable suspicion that defendant had engaged in criminal activity. The correct legal standard is: To be lawful, a stop must be justified by reasonable suspicion of criminal activity. To satisfy the reasonable suspicion requirement, the officer must subjectively believe that the person has committed a crime and that belief must be objectively reasonable. To be objectively reasonable, the officer must point to specific and articulable facts, interpreted in light of the existing circumstances and the officer's experience, that the person committed a crime. Training and experience are relevant but insufficient alone to justify a stop. A possibly innocent explanation does not negate reasonableness. (Numerous citations omitted).

The trial court erred under both of its bases for suppression. First, "possibly benign" explanations for behavior "does not mean that the behavior may not give rise to a reasonable suspicion of criminal conduct" as stated in *State v Hammonds/Deschler*, 155 Or App 622 (1998), *State v Mitchele*, 240 Or App 86 (2010), and *State v Nguyen*, 229 Or App 719 (2009). Second, the trial court's consideration of post-stop evidence is "irrelevant" information. "The relevant time period for determining whether an officer's suspicion of criminal behavior was objectively reasonable is the time the peace officer acts. ORS 131.605(6). Evidence acquired after a stop cannot be used to establish or negate reasonable suspicion for the stop." (Emphasis by court). Also the trial court failed to make any findings regarding defendant's behavior before the FLIR camera began recording. Reversed and remanded with instructions to apply the correct legal standard.

State v Musser, 2012 WL 5286188 (10/24/12) (Duncan, Haselton, Armstrong) (Lane) Around 10:00 pm, an officer was patrolling an alley behind the Springfield Value Village shopping center, which is two buildings, each occupied by several businesses. The back doors are open to the public. One business, Value Village, has an area where the publc can bring its donated items for resale at the Value Village. There are not gates or signs restricting access to the alley. A sign states: "No trespassing or loitering 11 PM – 7 AM." (The state introduced a photo of that sign at trial). Officer approached defendant

in the alley in his police car. She began to walk away. He said, "I need to talk to you" because he suspected she was trespassing. She turned and walked to the officer, who asked for her ID. She gave him a credit card with her picture and name on it. As she dug through her purse, the officer saw two pouches in her purse and asked if he could search the pouches. She consented, officer searched, then officer asked to search through her entire purse, and she consented. Officer found a makeup bag. Inside the makeup bag, officer found a baggie that tested positive for meth, and she was charged with meth possession. The trial court denied his motion to suppress.

The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded: the officer did not have reasonable suspicion to stop defendant for trespassing on the walkway because nothing about the walkway would cause a reasonable person to believe it was closed to the pubic when defendant was on it. Stated again: the officer "did not have reasonable suspicion to stop defendant for trespassing because there were no apparent restrictions on public access to the elevated walkway at the time defendant was on it and the walkway was physically distinct from the areas where there were restrictions."

(c). Hospitals

A hospital emergency room, even a curtained-off portion of it, is open to the public and is not a private place; officers' observations of a defendant therein do not constitute a search for Article I, section 9, purposes. *State v Cromb*, 220 Or App 315, 320-27 (2008), *rev denied* 345 Or 381 (2009).

Where probable cause exists to arrest for a crime involving the blood alcohol content of a suspect, a warrantless blood draw *at a hospital* is permissible under Article I, section 9, due to the "exigent circumstance" that is "the evanescent nature of a suspect's blood alcohol," except in "the rare case that a warrant could have been obtained and executed *significantly* faster" than the process used. *State v Machuca*, 347 Or 644, 657 (2010) (emphasis in original).

See Exigent Circumstances: Destruction or Escape, *post*.

Cf. Mueller v Auker, 576 F3d 979 (9th Cir 9/10/12) This is a Fourth Amendment case originating in Idaho about 10 years ago. It is not an Oregon case. A "hysterical" mother apparently did not want her feverish, lethargic, abnormally behaving daughter to be tested for bacterial meningitis. On an ER doctor's advice that prompt administration of antibiotics and fluids was important lest the child risk serious harm or death, a police officer "seized" the child for medical treatment and confined the mother to a separate part of the ER while the child was treated. The parents sued police officers, doctors, the hospital, and others. The Ninth Circuit panel determined that the officers were entitled to qualified immunity. Over the parents' assertions that their recognized liberty interest in the care, custody, and control of their child was violated, see *Troxel v Granville*, 530 US 57 (2000). The Ninth Circuit set out the parameters of when the constitutional rights of the parents step aside; that is "in an emergency situation when the children are subject to immediate or apparent danger or harm." Besides that Fourteenth Amendment liberty interest, the Ninth Circuit also addressed the "Special Needs Doctrine" under the Fourth Amendment from *Vernonia School District v Acton*, 515 US 646, 653 (1995) and *Yin v California*, 95 F3d 864, 869 (9th Cir 1996). The Ninth Circuit here considered this situation to be a "special needs" case and concluded that the officers were entitled to qualified immunity regarding the parents' Fourth Amendment claim for "seizing" the child.

(d). Public Schools

See searches in Public School, under Exceptions to Warrant preference, *post*.

(e). Jails and Juvenile Detention

See Jails and Juvenile Detention, under Exceptions to Warrant preference, *post*.

(f). Computers, Phones, and Online Search Histories

Cf. *State v Bray*, 352 Or 24 (2012), under Victims' Rights, *post*.

See ***State v Tilden***, 2012 WL 5285134 (10/03/12) under Plain Error, *post*.

Cf. *Schlossberg v Solesbee*, 844 F Supp 2d 1165 (D Or 01/18/12)

(g). Airports

Cf. United States v Pariseau, 685 F3d 1129 (9th Cir (07/16/12)). This is not an Oregon case. Defendant boarded a plane in Alaska with more than 500 grams of meth strapped to his legs with Ace bandages. In Seattle, an officer told defendant that the officers would seek a search warrant, which may or may not be issued, and that he could refuse consent. Defendant said, "you may as well just search me now." District court denied his motion to suppress the drugs, and Ninth Circuit panel affirmed, due to defendant's consent to the search, which was not the result of threats.

3. Residences and Offices

(a). Houses and Rooms

(i). Fourth Amendment: "Privacy and security in the home are central to the Fourth Amendment's guarantees as explained in our decisions and as understood since the beginning of the Republic." *Hudson v Michigan*, 547 US 586, 603 (2006) (Kennedy, J., concurring). Physical entry into the home is "the chief evil against which the working of the Fourth Amendment is directed." *United States v U.S. District Court*, 407 US 297, 313 (1972). "The Fourth Amendment, and the personal rights which it secures, have a long history. At the very core stands the right of a man to retreat into his own home and there be free from unreasonable governmental intrusion. *Entick v Carrington*, 19 Howell's State Trials 1029, 1066 [1795]; *Boyd v United States*, 116 US 616, 626-630." *Silverman v United States*, 365 US 505, 511 (1961).

(ii). Article I, section 9: The Oregon Supreme Court has "described a person's living quarters as 'the quintessential domain protected by the constitutional guarantee against unreasonable searches.' *State v Louis*, 296 Or 57, 60 (1983). Under Article I, section 9, of the Oregon Constitution, a warrantless search of one's private living quarters is per se unreasonable and unlawful unless the search fits within a recognized exception to the warrant requirement. *State v Paulson*, 313 Or 346, 351 (1992)." *State v Guggenmos*, 350 Or 243, 250 (2011).

(b). Other Premises

Note: The state and federal constitutions list four things protected from unreasonable searches and seizures: "persons, houses, papers, and effects." They also protect other containers: sheds, trucks, offices, and the like. "[W]hether entrance to the home or office of a person suspected of crime be obtained by a representative of any branch or subdivision of the government of the United States by stealth, or through social acquaintance, or in the guise of a business call, and whether the owner be present or not when he enters, any search and seizure subsequently and secretly made in his absence, falls within the scope of the prohibition of the Fourth Amendment." *Gouled v United States*, 255 US 298, 306 (1921). "This Court has held that the word 'houses,' as it appears in the Amendment, is not to be taken literally, and that the protection of the Amendment may extend to commercial premises." *Mancusi v Forte*, 392 US 364, 367 (1968).

Oregon courts do not appear to differentiate "houses" from "premises" generally under Article I, section 9. For example, the Oregon Supreme Court recently addressed a search of a residence by using the word "premises": "Under Article I, section 9, warrantless entries and searches of premises are *per se* unreasonable unless falling within one of the few "specifically established and well-delineated exceptions" to the warrant requirement. *State v Davis*, 295 Or 227, 237 (1983) (citing *Katz v United States*, 389 US 347, 357 (1967))." *State v Baker*, 350 Or 641, 647 (2011). The Court of Appeals applied rules on third-party consent of "premises" searches to a third-party consent of a vehicle search in *State v Kurokawa-Lasciak*, 249 Or App 435, 439-40 (2012).

State v Mast, 250 Or App 605 n 6 (6/27/12) (Armstrong, Haselton, Sercombe) (Washington) The "businessman, like the occupant of a residence, has a constitutional right to go about his business free from unreasonable official entries upon his private commercial property," see *See v City of Seattle*, 387 US 541, 543 (1967) (citing Fourth Amendment as being consistent with Article I, section 9, on this point).

(c). Curtilage

"Article I, section 9, protects the privacy interest in land within the curtilage of a dwelling. Curtilage is 'the land immediately surrounding and associated with the home.' *State v Dixon/Digby*, 307 Or 195, 209 (1988) (quoting *Oliver v United States*, 466 US 170, 180 (1984))." *State v Baker*, 350 Or 461, 650 n 7 (2011).

But: "No search occurs, however, when police officers make observations from a 'lawful vantage point.' *State v Ainsworth*, 310 Or 613, 617 (1990). A 'lawful vantage point' may be within the curtilage of a property in which a defendant has a privacy interest, given that, 'absent evidence of an intent to exclude, an occupant impliedly consents to people walking to the front door and knocking on it, because of social and legal norms of behavior.' *State v Portrey*, 134 Or App 460, 464 (1995)." *State v Pierce*, 226 Or App 336, 343 (2009).

State v Unger, 252 Or App 478 (9/26/12) (Duncan, Armstrong, Haselton) (Marion) After receiving reports about drug activities at defendant's residence, four officers went to the residence for a "knock and talk." They wanted to talk and to obtain consent to search without a warrant. They went to the front door and no one answered. They went to another door, also on the front of the house, knocked, and received no answer. They walked to the back of the house, to a door on defendant's bedroom, and knocked. Defendant answered. Officers asked for permission to enter and defendant allowed the

entry. They asked him to show them around the house, which he did. An officer saw a torn piece of a baggie with white crystals and powder inside. A field test showed that the crystal was meth. An officer read and asked defendant to sign a "consent to search" card. Defendant asked to call his lawyer, gave "verbal consent" to look through the house, and called his attorney. The officer told defendant that his attorney wanted everyone out of the house. Officers told defendant that it was up to defendant to make that decision. Defendant called his attorney again, and again the attorney said he wanted everyone out of the house. Officers arrested defendant based on the field test of the crystal meth. Officers obtained a search warrant and executed on in the same day, leading to more drug-crime evidence. The trial court denied his motion to suppress.

The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded. Consent is an exception to the warrant requirement but it is invalid if it is the product of illegal police conduct. Here, the officers' entry into defendant's backyard violated defendant's Article I, section 9, rights because it was a search and not justified by an exception to the warrant requirement. In addition, the officers' entry into, and search of, defendant's house also violated Article I, section 9, because police illegally entered his backyard. "Under Oregon law, 'intrusions onto residential curtilage are deemed to be trespasses unless the entry is "privileged or [has the occupant's] express or implied consent."'" (Citations omitted). An occupant "impliedly consents to people walking to the front door and knocking on it" unless there is evidence of the occupant's intent to exclude people. But occupants are not considered to have given implied consent to other entry points other than front doors. (Citations omitted). Thus entries into backyards are considered to be trespasses and searches. Here, the officers trespassed when they entered defendant's backyard and that trespass violated defendant's Article I, section 9, rights.

Defendant's "consent" was the result of illegal police conduct. Defendant established the minimal factual connection between that conduct and the evidence. The state failed to then prove that his consent was either independent of that conduct, or only tenuously related to that conduct.

(d). Exigencies/Emergencies as Exceptions

(i). Article I, section 9

Absent consent, a warrantless entry can be supported only by exigent circumstances, *i.e.*, where prompt responsive action by police officers is demanded. Such circumstances have been found, for example, to justify entry in the case of hot pursuit, *United States v Santana*, 427 US 38 (1976), the destruction of evidence, *United States v Kulcsar*, 586 F2d 1283 (8th Cir 1978), flight, *Johnson v United States*, 333 US 10 (1948), and where emergency aid was required by someone within, *United States v Goldenstein*, 456 F2d 1006 (8th Cir 1972)." *State v Davis*, 295 Or 227, 237-38 (1983).

"[A]n emergency aid exception to the Article I, section 9 warrant requirement is justified when police officers have an objectively reasonable belief, based on articulable facts, that a warrantless entry is necessary to either render immediate aid to persons, or to assist persons who have suffered, or who are imminently threatened with suffering, serious physical injury or harm." *State v Baker*, 350 Or 641, 649 (2011) (deciding the case under Oregon's Constitution but reciting the "elements of an emergency aid exception to the Fourth Amendment warrant requirement" from *Mincey v Arizona*, 437 US 385 (1978) and *Brigham City, Utah v Stuart*, 547 US 398 (2006)).

(ii). Fourth Amendment

> "One well-recognized exception applies when 'the exigencies of the situation' make the needs of law enforcement so compelling that a warrantless search is objectively reasonable under the Fourth Amendment." *Kentucky v King*, 131 S Ct 1849, 1856 (citations omitted). Under the Fourth Amendment, the United States Supreme Court "has identified several exigencies that may justify a warrantless search of a home* * * * * * Under the 'emergency aid' exception, for example, 'officers may enter a home without a warrant to render emergency assistance to an injured occupant or to protect and occupant from imminent injury.' * * * Police officers may enter premises without a warrant when they are in hot pursuit of a fleeing suspect* * * * * * And * * * the need 'to prevent the imminent destruction of evidence' has long been recognized as a sufficient justification for a warrantless search". *Kentucky v King*, 131 S Ct 1849 (2011).

State v Shirk, 248 Or App 278 (02/23/12) (Ortega, Wollheim, Sercombe) (Hood River) (See Searches and Seizures – Probable Cause," *ante*, and "Exigent Circumstances", *post*). A police officer received information that defendant and her boyfriend were staying at a motel. The boyfriend had an outstanding arrest warrant. Officers went to the motel room, knocked on the door, and waited in the hall while defendant said she was getting dressed. When she opened the door, an officer asked if anyone else was in the room. Defendant said that her baby and the "baby's daddy" were on the bed.

The officer knew defendant had killed one of her babies a few years earlier by negligently smothering it on a bed while coming off a meth binge. The officer saw a baby and a man in his underwear on the bed. Officers entered the room, had the boyfriend put some pants on, took the boyfriend into custody, found a pipe with meth residue on it in boyfriend's pocket, and then asked defendant if there were any drugs in the room. She said no and that she didn't know the boyfriend had a meth pipe. Officer asked if there could be drugs in the room (since she said she didn't know the boyfriend had a meth pipe but he did have one). Defendant said it was possible that there was meth in the room. Officer asked if he could make sure the baby was ok and that there were no drugs in the room. Defendant ignored the baby-welfare questions and instead fixated on her boyfriend going to jail. Officer persisted about the baby's welfare. Defendant became agitated, tried to shut the door in the officers, and said she did not want to let them in the room. An officer grabbed her arm, pulled her across the hallway so she could not shut the door, pushed her against a wall, handcuffed her, and pushed her to the floor. Officer told her he had worked on the case involving her dead child and she yelled: "How dare you bring that up, I've paid my debt to society." Officers tried to "small talk" her and she eventually signed a "consent to search" form. No drugs were found but a knife and digital scale were under the bed or mattress. The entire encounter lasted 25 to 30 minutes.

Defendant had been on probation for killing her other baby: this case is a probation violation proceeding. No evidence in this record showed that any officer knew she was on probation. The trial court granted defendant's motion to suppress her statements because she had not received *Miranda* warnings, but denied her motion to suppress the evidence in the motel room because she consented and also because the search was permissible under the "emergency aid doctrine." The trial court extended her probation by 3 years.

The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded: defendant was unlawfully seized and interrogated, her consent was not attenuated, and the emergency aid doctrine did not justify the search. The state argued that the search was justified under the "emergency aid exception to the warrant requirement" because here there was no emergency. First, knowledge that a person in the same room as a child has previously killed a child negligently "is not enough to establish

the existence of an imminent threat to the child." Second, when defendant opened the motel room door, officers observed no signs that she or the man were "under the influence of drugs." Third, they saw the baby on the bed with a man in his underwear but "there is no indication" that the baby was in distress or in danger. Even if the officer "may have been upset" that defendant had another baby on her bed when he knew she had smothered her other baby on her bed after using meth, "there was no evidence that this baby was in immediate danger of being smothered by defendant while she was under the influence of methamphetamine, because there was no evidence that defendant was under the influence of methamphetamine." No "true emergency" existed here.

State v Wan, 251 Or App 74 (7/05/12) (Nakamoto, Schuman, Wollheim) (Multnomah) Apartment security manager called police in the middle of the night to report that a male and female had had an argument and then for four hours a woman had been loudly crying. Police officers knocked on the door, the male (defendant) partly opened the door but refused to allow entry to check on the female's welfare. The defendant finally opened the door a bit more and officers saw a female in a fetal position facing away from them. She looked "either hurt or something else was going on with her." Defendant was very clear that the officers were not permitted to enter and asked them to leave. Officers began to enter, defendant began to push the door closed, officers forced the door open. Officers tried to control defendant's arms, he twisted away, and officers told him to stop resisting. Defendant raised his arms and made a fist, then one officer punched him in the face. Defendant's girlfriend stood up and started yelling. Taser pointed at defendant, an officer ordered him to the ground, where he was arrested. The girlfriend was not physically injured. Defendant was charged with interference with a police officer and resisting arrest. He moved to suppress evidence from the officers' warrantless entry into his apartment. He testified that he did not understand English, that he was from Taiwan and had just moved to Portland to study English at PSU with his girlfriend, and that the officers had actually beat him up unjustifiably. The trial court denied the motion under the emergency aid doctrine.

The Court of Appeals affirmed on the emergency aid exception to the warrant requirement. Under *State v Baker*, 350 Or 641 (2011), the state must prove and "the court must determine whether there are specific and articulable facts to support the officers' belief that a person required aid or assistance and whether that belief was reasonable," to fit the emergency aid exception. Here, four hours of loud crying, and a woman lying in a fetal position, gave the officers an objectively reasonable belief that warrantless entry was necessary to assist a person who was seriously injured.

The Court of Appeals footnoted that the trial court had concluded that the officers had met the statutory "community caretaking" standards (ORS 133.033) for warrantless entry. But the Court of Appeals "reach[ed] the constitutional issue [rather than that statutory issue] because a warrantless entry in compliance with ORS 133.033 is not necessarily a permissible one under the Oregon Constitution" under State v Salisbury, 223 Or App 516, 523 (2008) ("even if the state is able to satisfy the requirements of ORS 133.033, it must also satisfy the requirements of the emergency aid doctrine.").

State v Lorenzo, 252 Or App 263 (9/12/12) (Ortega, Brewer, Sercombe) (Washington) A woman called the police one morning to say that her ex-boyfriend was outside her apartment trying to hang himself with a noose and that he owned a gun. He lived in the same apartment complex with a roommate. The roommate is the defendant in this case. Police arrived, handcuffed the ex-boyfriend, removed the noose, and went to defendant's apartment to make sure he was not hurt or killed by the "suicidal" ex-boyfriend. They knocked several times and no one responded. The ex-girlfriend called him twice and he did not answer the phone. The ex-girlfriend told police that defendant's door was right inside the front door of the apartment. The police opened the front door to defendant's apartment, with their feet outside the apartment, and knocked on defendant's bedroom door, saying "Jeff, are you okay?" About 10 seconds later,

defendant opened his door, and he appeared to have just awakened. He said he was okay. The officer immediately asked to enter the apartment to talk. Defendant consented. The officer smelled marijuana and immediately asked defendant for ID. While defendant retrieved his ID, the officer saw marijuana in his bedroom, asked defendant if he was selling. Defendant said no. The officer then asked for and received consent to search. The officer never told defendant that he was free to refuse the officer's request to enter or request to search. The officer found a notebook with drug records, digital scales, more marijuana, and a gun. The officer read defendant his *Miranda* rights, and defendant made incriminating statements. He moved to suppress all evidence from the time the officer had reached into his apartment's front door, uninvited, and knocked on his bedroom door. The state contended that the emergency aid exception to the warrant requirement applied (and alternatively that the evidence was not obtained by exploitation of the officer's initial conduct). The trial court concluded that the emergency aid exception justified the warrantless entry and denied his motion to suppress.

The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded. Under Article I, section 9, and *State v Baker*, 350 Or 641, 647 (2011), the state has the burden to prove that the warrantless entry and search of the premises fell within one of the few specifically established exceptions to the warrant requirement. The emergency aid exception applies "when police officers have an objectively reasonable belief, based on articulable facts, that a warrantless entry is necessary to either render immediate aid to persons, or to assist persons who have suffered, or who are imminently threatened with suffering, serious physical injury or harm." Here, no articulable facts justified a warrantless entry. The ex-boyfriend was in handcuffs. The police had "no specific information indicating that [the ex-boyfriend] was suicidal because he had hurt someone, that defendant had been injured, or any other facts that would otherwise suggest that defendant was in some kind of danger."

As to defendant's consent to allow the officer to enter, the Court of Appeals concluded that defendant's consent resulted from an exploitation of unlawful police conduct and the evidence was the product of that illegality. After a defendant shows a minimal connection between his the unlawful police conduct and his consent, then the state has the burden to prove that defendant's consent was independent of, or only tenuously related to, the unlawful police conduct, under *State v Hall*, 339 Or 7, 21 (2005). Here, that minimal connection has been established: the officer was able to contact defendant, and get his consent, only by the officer's warrantless entry into the apartment. That is the minimal connection. The state contended that the evidence should not be suppressed because either (1) the consent was independent of the illegality or (2) the link between the illegality and consent is tenuous. The Court of Appeals concluded that the state failed to prove either. "It was only by means of the unlawful entry into the apartment that the officer was in a position to speak with defendant, to ask to enter the apartment, observe marijuana, and ask for consent to search." Placement of the officer's feet does not matter. The officer did not inform defendant that he was free to refuse entry or refuse to consent, and the officer entered the apartment uninvited. Reversed and remanded.

State v Groom, 249 Or App 118 (3/28/12) (Schuman, Wollheim, Nakamoto) (Marion) An officer ran a DMV check on a car he was following and saw that the owner had an outstanding warrant. The car turned, the officer had to turn back to look for it, and he saw that it was parked with two women beside it. Officer asked the women for their ID. One woman denied having any ID, then gave a false name, then admitted she owned the car. Officer arrested her, put her in the patrol car, asked for consent to search the car, then radioed for a drug dog to be sent out because she refused to consent. Officer then noticed that a man was in the back seat. He was on post-prison supervision. He got out, was patted down, and then officers found a plastic baggie on the ground with meth residue. Then officer advised defendant of her Miranda rights and told her the drug dog was on his way. She then said she had been driving and there were drugs inside. The drug dog arrived and alerted to the door of the vehicle. The drug dog went inside the car and alerted at defendant's purse. Drugs and drug evidence was in the purse. This case went up and down the appellate courts based on the mobile auto exception.

On remand, the Court of Appeals reversed and remanded. (The Court of Appeals did not mention Article I, section 9, in this opinion). The court concluded that the mobile auto exception did not apply. And although the state did not raise the "exigent circumstances" exception at trial, the court here rejected that theory. "Police may conduct a warrantless search based on probable cause when exigent circumstances exist. 'Exigent circumstances include, among other things, situations in which immediate action is necessary to prevent the disappearance, dissipation, or destruction of evidence.' *State v Meharry*, 342 Or 173, 177 (2006)." This record is insufficient to form a basis for exigent circumstances, and had the state raised that exception at trial, the record could have been developed. No other exceptions apply thus the search was unconstitutional.

E. Warrants

> **"[N]o warrant shall issue but upon probable cause, supported by oath, or affirmation, and particularly describing the place to be searched, and the person or thing to be seized."** -- Article I, section 9, Or Const

1. Probable Cause

"'Probable cause' has the same meaning throughout [state and federal] constitutional and statutory requirements." *State v Marsing*, 244 Or App 556, 558 n 2 (2011).

The "probable cause" necessary to conduct a warrantless search and to obtain a warrant to search is the same standard. *See* ORS 131.007(11) (probable cause to arrest); ORS 133.555 (probable cause to issue a search warrant). "'Probably' means 'more likely than not.'" "Those basic requirements for objective probable cause are equally applicable in the context of warrantless and warranted searches." *State v Foster*, 233 Or App 135, *aff'd* 350 Or 161 (2011).

Probable cause is based on the totality of the circumstances and courts "consider the entire contents of the affidavit" supporting the warrant application, excised if appropriate. *State v Fronterhouse*, 239 Or App 194 (2010).

"Staleness" is determined by time, perishability, mobility, "the nonexplicitly inculpatory character of the putative evidence," and the suspect's propensity to retain the evidence. *State v Ulizzi,* 246 Or App 430 (2011), *rev den* 351 Or 649 (2012).

2. Scope

(i). Oregon Constitution: When "police have acted under authority of a warrant * * * 'the burden is on the party seeking suppression (i.e., the defendant) to prove the unlawfulness of a search or seizure.' *State v Johnson*, 335 Or 511, 520 (2003)." *State v Walker*, 350 Or 540 (2011) (due to the underdeveloped record, the Court reserved "for another day the question whether a premises warrant authorizes the search of the personal effects of individuals who happen to be on the premises when those effects are not in the physical possession of those individuals.").

(ii). Fourth Amendment: A premises warrant does not authorize police to search persons who merely happened to be at the premises when the warrant is executed. *Ybarra v Illinois*, 333 US 85 (1979).

F. Exceptions to Warrant Requirement

"No law shall violate the right of the people to be secure in their persons, houses, papers, and effects, against unreasonable search, or seizure; and no warrant shall issue but upon probable cause supported by oath, or affirmation, and particularly describing the place to be searched, and the person or thing to be seized." - Article I, section 9, Or Const

"[W]arrantless entries and searches are *per se* unreasonable unless falling within one of the few 'specifically established and well-delineated exceptions' to the warrant requirement." *State v Davis*, 295 Or 227, 237 (1983) (quoting *Katz v United States*, 389 US 347 (1967) and *State v Matsen/Wilson*, 287 Or 581 (1979)).

"Warrantless searches and seizures are *per se* unreasonable unless the state proves an exception to the warrant requirement." *State v Bridewell*, 306 Or 231, 235 (1988).

Article I, section 9, speaks to both searches (privacy rights) and seizures (possessory rights), and with a few well-recognized exceptions, a warrant is required even when only possessory rights are implicated. *State v Smith*, 327 Or 366, 376-77 (1998).

1. Probable Cause to Arrest

"A warrantless arrest is appropriate if a police officer has probable cause to believe that a person has committed a felony. ORS 133.310(1)(a)." *State v Pollack*, 337 Or 618, 622-23 (2004); *State v Rayburn*, 246 Or App 486, 490 (2011). "The state bears the burden of establishing the validity of a warrantless search or seizure." *State v Hebrard*, 244 Or App 593, 599 (2011).

"In the context of justification to arrest a person, '[p]robable cause' means that there is a substantial objective basis for believing that more likely than not an offense has been committed and a person to be arrested has committed it." *State v Hebrard*, 244 Or App 593 (2011) (citing *State v Foster*, 233 Or App 135, 144 (2010), *aff'd* 350 Or 161 (2011)). *Hebrard* involved a Class C felony.

State v Ayvazov, 246 Or App 641 (11/23/11) (Schuman, Wollheim, Nakamoto) (Multnomah), review denied 276 P3d 1123 (2012) Officers received a report that a man driving a green Honda Accord was chasing a woman on foot in a particular neighborhood. Officer saw a green Honda parked in a driveway, with plates that ran through as a stolen car, and with people in the Honda. Officers pulled into the driveway with their lights on, and waited until more officers arrived. Officer drew his weapon, ordered the occupants to get out with hands up and walk backwards toward the officer. The female driver and male passenger (defendant) cooperated. Officer handcuffed them. They saw that the Honda had no stereo and its ignition had been severely damaged, and its VIN came back as a stolen car. Officers interviewed the driver and defendant after issuing *Miranda* warnings. Defendant made incriminating statements and was arrested for unlawful use of a motor vehicle and other crimes. He moved to suppress his statements and evidence because officers lacked probable cause to arrest him. The trial court granted his motion: he was unlawfully arrested without probable cause. The state appealed.

The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded: defendant's arrest was justified by probable cause. "The probable cause that is necessary to justify an arrest is a significantly less rigorous

standard that the 'proof beyond a reasonable doubt' that is necessary to justify a conviction,'" per *State v Rayburn*, 246 Or App 486 (2011). Probable cause has a subjective and an objective requirement. Objective probable cause is determined by the facts known to the officer at the time of the arrest. Here, the facts were that when officers encountered defendant, they knew that a green Honda with the license plate that defendant was in had been stolen, and had just been seen near the arrest site. They also knew that it was driven by a man who was trying to run down a woman. From those facts, it was objectively reasonable for officers to believe that the car they saw was stolen and that defendant had recently been seen driving it. That does not prove beyond a reasonable doubt that defendant knew the car was stolen, but it establishes probable cause.

2. Search Incident to Lawful Arrest

A search incident to arrest is one of the few specifically established exceptions to the warrant requirement. *State v Hite*, 198 Or App 1, 6 (2005). "The justification for this exception to the warrant requirement is that such searches are necessary in order to protect the arresting officer in case the suspect has a weapon within reach and to prevent the suspect from reaching and destroying evidence. *State v Caraher*, 293 Or 741, 759 (1982). In addition, a search incident to arrest is lawful if it is 'relevant to the crime for which defendant is being arrested and so long as it is reasonable in light of all the facts.' *Id*." *State v Groom*, 249 Or App 118 (2012). The "search must be reasonable in time, space, scope, and intensity." *Ibid*. (citing *State v Owens*, 302 Or 196, 205 (1986)).

Under Article I, section 9, there are three valid justifications for a warrantless search incident to lawful arrest: (1) to protect the officer's safety, (2) to prevent the destruction of evidence, and (3) to discover evidence relevant to the crime for which the defendant was arrested. *State v Hoskinson*, 320 Or 83, 86 (1994).

For officer safety purposes, an officer may search closed containers without a warrant as an incident to a lawful arrest, "so long as the search was reasonable in time and space and was either for evidence of the crime prompting the arrest, to prevent the destruction of evidence, or to protect the arresting officer." *State v Gotham*, 109 Or App 646, 649 (1991) *rev den* 312 Or 677 (1992) (citing *State v Caraher*, 293 Or 741, 759 (1982)). An officer is authorized to search closed containers as an incident to arrest "so long as the search was reasonable in time and space and was either for evidenced of the crime prompting the arrest, to prevent the destruction of evidence, or to protect the arresting officer." *State v Caraher*, 293 Or 741, 759 (1982).

State v Groom, 249 Or App 118 (3/28/12) (Schuman, Wollheim, Nakamoto) (Marion) An officer ran a DMV check on a car he was following and saw that the owner had an outstanding warrant. The car turned, the officer had to turn back to look for it, and he saw that it was parked with two women beside it. Officer asked the women for their ID. One woman denied having any ID, then gave a false name, then admitted she owned the car. Officer arrested her, put her in the patrol car, asked for consent to search the car, then radioed for a dog to be sent out because she refused to consent. Officer then noticed that a man was in the back seat. He was on post-prison supervision. He got out, was patted down, and then officers found a plastic baggie on the ground with meth residue. Then officer advised defendant of her *Miranda* rights and told her the dog was on his way. She then said she had been driving and there were drugs inside. The dog arrived and alerted to the door of the vehicle. The dog went inside the car and alerted at defendant's purse. Drugs and drug evidence was in the purse. This case went up and down the appellate courts based on the mobile auto exception.

The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded. The mobile auto exception does not apply here. The state argued that the search was permissible as a search incident to arrest. But that exception is not met either. Officers searched defendant's car about an hour after he was

arrested. Officers had made no effort to obtain a warrant during that time. That "is an unreasonable amount of time and not within the permissible time frame." Also the car was not within defendant's reach when the search occurred. That "took place beyond the permissible space."

Cf. Schlossberg v Solesbee, 844 F Supp 2d 1165 (D Or 01/18/12) This is a Fourth Amendment case. See video at issue at http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=rVyt4e5SNeM. Eugene Police Sergeant Solesbee noticed that a young man was offering brochures to people outside the federal courthouse. The man (plaintiff) had his camera on. Officer ordered him to leave, got into an argument with plaintiff, noticed that the camera was on, and apparently "took plaintiff to the ground" after saying "gimme that, that's evidence," and the camera stopped. Officer arrested plaintiff, handcuffed him, placed him in a police cruiser, and viewed the camera recording without getting a warrant. Judge Coffin wrote: "This case joins the growing stockpile of cases around the country which force courts to consider the warrantless police search of personal electronic devices incident to arrest." Judge Coffin noted that searches incident to arrest under the Fourth Amendment need not necessarily be conducted at the moment of arrest or even after arrest. The searches may extend to an arrestee's personal effects. Judge Coffin classified cameras not as "closed containers." Personal digital cameras cannot be searched after arrest "absent a showing that he search was necessary to prevent the destruction of evidence, to ensure officer safety, or that other exigent circumstances exist." A laptop, a cell phone, a smart phone, and a camera, are categorized the same way because a rule requiring officers to distinguish between such devices is impractical. In this case, plaintiff established that Officer Solesbee violated his Fourth Amendment rights by reviewing the contents of his camera without first obtaining a warrant. Qualified immunity as a defense will turn on the jury's factual determination of whether Officer Solesbee lawfully arrested plaintiff. If plaintiff was lawfully arrested, Solesbee is shielded from damages based on qualified immunity. If not, he is not shielded.

3. Exigent Circumstances

(a). Entry into Premises

(i). Fourth Amendment

Officers "may enter a residence without a warrant when they have 'an objectively reasonable basis for believing that an occupant is . . . imminently threatened with [serious injury.]'" *Ryburn v Huff*, 132 S Ct 987, 990 (2012) (quoting *Brigham City v Stuart*, 547 US 398, 400 (2006) (Fourth Amendment). The Court "explained that the need to protect or preserve life or avoid serious injury is justification for what would otherwise illegal absent an exigency or emergency." *Ibid*.

"[T]he exigencies of the situation [may] make the needs of law enforcement so compelling that the warrantless search is objectively reasonable." *Michigan v Fisher*, 558 US 45, 130 S Ct 546, 548 (2009) ("law enforcement officers may enter a home without a warrant to render emergency assistance to an injured occupant or to protect an occupant from imminent injury") (quoting *Mincey v Arizona,* 437 US 385, 393–394 (1978)).

"[T]he exigent circumstances rule applies when the police do not gain entry to premises by means of an actual or threatened violation of the Fourth Amendment." *Kentucky v King*, 131 S Ct 1849 (2011). Reiterating exigencies it had identified in *Brigham City v Stuart*, 547 US 398, 403 (2006) the Court summarized "exigencies that may justify a warrantless search of a home. * * * . . [1] Under the **'emergency aid'** exception, for example, 'officers may enter a

home without a warrant to render emergency assistance to an injured occupant or to protect an occupant from imminent injury.' * * * . . [2] Police officers may enter premises without a warrant when they are in **hot pursuit** of a fleeing suspect." [3] The "need to 'prevent the **imminent destruction of evidence'** has long been recognized as a sufficient justification for a warrantless search." *Id*. (citations omitted).

Note: In April 2012, the Oregon Supreme Court wrote: "It appears that, although the United States Supreme Court has recognized an 'exigent circumstances' exception to the warrant requirement in the Fourth Amendment context, it has never attempted to summarize the exception." *State v Miskell/Sinibaldi*, 351 Or 680, 690 n 4 (4/26/12).

But in January 2011, in *Kentucky v King*, 131 S Ct 1849 (2011), the United States Supreme Court had summarized "the exigent circumstances rule." The US Supreme Court further noted that *King* is not the first case to recite "exigent circumstances" jurisprudence. The *King* Court cited, for example, *Brigham City v Stuart*, 547 US 398, 403 (2006), in which it had listed its cases on exigent circumstances. In January 2012, in *Ryburn v Huff*, 132 S Ct 987 (2012), the United States Supreme Court issued a per curiam opinion again emphasizing its case law on exigencies and emergencies justifying warrantless entries to houses.

(ii). Oregon Constitution

Under Article I, section 9, warrantless entries and searches are *per se* unreasonable unless the state proves an exception to the warrant requirement, such as the existence of exigent circumstances when the officers have probable cause to arrest a suspect. *State v Bridewell*, 306 Or 231, 235 (1988).

Under Article I, section 9, to justify entering a residence without a warrant because of an emergency, "the state must make a strong showing that exceptional emergency circumstances truly existed." *State v Miller*, 300 Or 203, 229 (1985), *cert denied*, 475 US 1141 (1986) (citing *Vale v Louisiana*, 399 US 30, 34 (1970)).

"[A]n emergency aid exception to the Article I, section 9, warrant requirement is justified when police officer have an objectively reasonable belief, based on articulable facts, that a warrantless entry is necessary to either render immediate aid to persons, or to assists person who have suffered, or who are imminently threatened with suffering, serious physical injury or harm." *State v Baker*, 350 Or App 641, 649 (2011) (referring to it as the "so-called emergency aid exception"). "[I]t does not matter whether the need to render immediate aid is triggered by a human source or a condition idiopathic to the person needing aid." (Note: the Court stated that this is an "objective" test but it recited the two officers' subjective beliefs that an emergency existed in concluding that the test had been met.).

***State v Shirk*,** 248 Or App 278 (02/23/12) (Ortega, Wollheim, Sercombe) (Hood River) Officers arrived at a motel room to arrest a man on an outstanding warrant. That man's female companion (defendant) was with him in the hotel room when officers knocked on the door. Defendant came to the door and officers could see the man, in his underwear, with a baby on the bed. Defendant said that was her baby and the man was the "baby's daddy." Officers arrested the man, who had put on his pants, patted him down, and found a meth pipe in his pants pocket. Officers knew that defendant earlier had killed her baby by smothering it accidentally on a bed after a meth binge

when she was involved with this same man. No evidence in this record showed that any officer knew she was on probation. Officers became concerned about this baby on the bed with this same man, especially given the meth pipe he'd had in his pants pocket. Officers asked defendant if there could be meth in the room, if the baby was all right. They wanted to look around the room for meth, they said. When questioned, defendant admitted that she had used meth a week earlier, but kept fixating on the fact that her man was going to jail, and not focusing on the potential for meth with her baby in her room.

Defendant refused to let the officers in, and tried to shut the door on them. As a result of her refusal to consent, officers forcibly dragged her into the hallway, handcuffed her, and put her in a seated position on the hallway floor. After that, she consented to a room search. A knife and digital scale were under the mattress and bed. She was never given *Miranda* warnings. She was charged with having violated a condition of her probation by endangering the welfare of a minor.

Defendant moved to dismiss the motel-room evidence. The trial court denied the motion to dismiss the drug items but granted her motion to dismiss her statement about using meth. Defendant then was found to have violated her probation and three years were tacked on to her probation as a consequence.

The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded: defendant was illegally seized. The state argued on appeal that officers had "probable cause to believe she had violated her probation" and thus they legally seized her. The Court of Appeals disagreed, reasoning as follows: Defendant was illegally seized because no officer testified that anyone was investigating her for endangering the welfare of the baby, and no officer testified that anyone knew she was on probation. Officers testified that: (1) they were merely temporarily detaining defendant while arresting the man; (2) she was not the subject of a criminal investigation; and (3) no officer "evinced a belief that she had committed a crime." Therefore, no officer met the first part of the "probable cause" analysis: no officer had a subjective belief that a crime had been committed. As to consent, defendant's "consent" did "not purge the taint of the prior illegality." (See "Consent," *post*).

Finally, the state argued that the search was justified under the "emergency aid exception to the warrant requirement" because here there was no emergency. First, knowledge that a person in the same room as a child has previously killed a child negligently "is not enough to establish the existence of an imminent threat to the child." Second, when defendant opened the motel room door, officers observed no signs that she or the man were "under the influence of drugs." Third, they saw the baby on the bed with a man in his underwear but "there is no indication" that the baby was in distress or in danger. Even if the officer "may have been upset" that defendant had another baby on her bed when he knew she had smothered her other baby on her bed after using meth, "there was no evidence that this baby was in immediate danger of being smothered by defendant while she was under the influence of methamphetamine, because there was no evidence that defendant was under the influence of methamphetamine." No "true emergency" existed here.

(b). Exigent Circumstances – Other than in Homes

(i). Exigent Circumstances: Emergency Aid

An exigent circumstance is a situation that requires police to act swiftly to prevent danger to life or serious damage to property, or to forestall a

suspect's escape or the destruction of evidence. *State v Stevens*, 311 Or 119, 126 (1991).

"Emergency Aid" exception to the warrant requirement in Article I, section 9, may exist if (1) police have reasonable grounds to believe there is an emergency and an immediate need for their assistance to protect life; (2) the emergency is a true emergency – a good-faith belief is not enough; (3) search is not primarily motivated by intent to arrest or seize evidence; and (4) officer reasonably suspects the area to be searched is associated with the emergency and by making the entry, the officer will discover something to alleviate the emergency. *State v Follett*, 115 Or App 672, 680 (1992), *rev den* 317 Or 163 (1993).

The "emergency aid" exception can justify warrantless searches, but Oregon appellate courts have never applied it to justify warrantless traffic stops. *Sivik v DMV*, 235 Or App 358 (2010).

(ii). Exigent Circumstances: Destruction or Damage

If the warrantless search is undertaken to prevent destruction of evidence or escape, the state must prove that the destruction or escape was imminent. *State v Matsen/Wilson*, 287 Or 581, 587 (1979).

Extraction of human bodily fluids – such as blood draws - is both a search and a seizure. *Weber v Oakridge School Dist.*, 184 Or App 415, 426 (2002). But the state need not prove that destruction of blood-alcohol evidence is imminent: "the evanescent nature of a suspect's blood alcohol content is an exigent circumstance that will ordinarily permit a warrantless blood draw," or a warrantless breath test, when an officer has probable cause to believe a suspect has been drunk driving. *State v Machuca*, 347 Or 644, 657 (2010) (blood draw); *State v Allen*, 234 Or App 363 (2010) (breath test); *State v McMullen*, 250 Or App 208 (2012) (urine test).

Note: Other states, such as Texas, have a "no refusal" blood-draw policy where magistrate judges are on stand-by at police stations to issue search warrants to draw blood, if the suspect refuses to give a breath sample. If the warrant is granted, nurses are ready and draw blood. "Police are empowered to strap a suspect to a chair, if necessary, to obtain a blood sample." *Texas Hones Tack on Drunk Driving*, WALL STREET JOURNAL, page A5, Dec. 12, 2011.

State v McMullen, 250 Or App 208 (5/31/12) (Schuman, Wollheim, Nakamoto) (Washington) Defendant was arrested for DUII at 12:00, arrived at the police station at 1:15, initially refused to give a urine sample, then at 2:00 consented to give a urine sample. The sample showed Ecstasy, cocaine, morphine, and Oxycodone in her urine. She moved to suppress that evidence. The state's evidence showed that in Washington County, it takes an average of 5 hours to obtain a warrant (sometimes 2 days) and that cocaine can become undetectable in urine in 2 hours but remains on average detectable in urine for 6 hours, all depending on numerous factors. The trial court concluded that the police could have obtained a warrant for defendant's urine sample (this decision was before *State v Machuca*, 347 Or 644 (2010).

The Court of Appeals reversed: "Once police have probable cause to believe that evidence of a controlled substance will be in a suspect's urine * * * the exact identity of the substance is of no consequence in determining whether exigent circumstances exist. That is so because we cannot reasonably expect police officers, even drug recognition experts, to be able to determine which controlled substance, alone or in combination, is causing a person to act in such a way as to indicate intoxication."

State v Fuller, 2012 WL 3985724 (9/12/12) (Brewer, Armstrong, Duncan) (Yamhill) After a crash at about 5:34 p.m., the investigating officer developed probable cause to arrest defendant for driving under the influence of drugs or alcohol. At 6:47 p.m., the officer took defendant into custody for DUII. Defendant consented to and took a Breathalyzer test at 8:00 p.m., which resulted in a 0.0% blood-alcohol content. The officer called in a Drug Recognition Expert, who conducted the 12-step protocol and concluded that defendant had been using a central nervous system depressant and a narcotic. At about 9:50 p.m., defendant consented to give a urine sample, which tested positive for Oxycodone (which defendant had admitted using). The trial court granted defendant's motion to suppress his urine-test results because there was "no exigency" under *State v Machuca*, 347 Or 644, 657 (2010) because by the time the urine sample was requested, the officers could have obtained a warrant, and also, the officers failed to identify the specific drug they thought defendant had taken (drugs dissipate at different rates).

The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded: this case is similar to *State v McMullen*, 250 Or App 208 (2012), "where we held that evidence of the transformation of controlled substances in a person's urine established an exigency justifying the warrantless seizure of the defendant's urine." In *McMullen*, as here, the defendant argued that by the time the urine test was taken, the police could have sought and received a warrant, and also because some drugs probably had dissipated, the exigency was gone. The court, there as here, disagreed: "it is immaterial that the officers did not identify specific, rapidly dissipating controlled substances that they expected to find in defendant's urine." Instead, it "is sufficient that the officers had probable cause to believe that evidence of a controlled substance would be found in defendant's urine and that evidence was adduced at the suppression hearing establishing that certain controlled substances are of a 'evanescent nature.'"

State v Walker, 251 Or App 651 (8/08/12) (per curiam) (Ortega, Haselton, Sercombe) (Curry) The trial court correctly denied defendant's motion to suppress the analysis of his urine sample, per *State v McMullen*, 250 Or App 208 (2012): If "police have probable cause to believe that evidence of a controlled substance will be in a suspect's urine, the exigency exception justifies a warrantless seizure and search of the suspect's urine in most cases."

(iii). Exigent Circumstances: Escape

If the warrantless search is undertaken to prevent destruction of evidence or escape, the state must prove that the destruction or escape was imminent. *State v Matsen/Wilson*, 287 Or 581, 587 (1979).

4. Officer Safety

Article I, section 9, does not forbid an officer from taking reasonable steps to protect himself and others if, during the course of a lawful encounter with a citizen, the officer develops a reasonable suspicion based on specific and articulable facts that the citizen might pose an immediate threat of serious physical injury to the other officer or to others then present. *State v Bates*, 304 Or 519, 524 (1987).

Based on the way the Oregon Supreme Court has categorized exceptions to the warrant requirement, there now are several subsets of what the Oregon Supreme Court considers "Officer Safety Exceptions." Note the overlap with "exigent circumstances."

(a). Closed Containers

Warrantless searches of closed containers may be justified under several situations:

(i) Inventories
(ii) Searches incident to arrest for officer safety or to preserve evidence
(iii) Abandonment

For officer safety purposes, an officer may search closed containers without a warrant as an incident to a lawful arrest, "so long as the search was reasonable in time and space and was either for evidence of the crime prompting the arrest, to prevent the destruction of evidence, or to protect the arresting officer." *State v Gotham*, 109 Or App 646, 649 (1991) *rev den* 312 Or 677 (1992) (citing *State v Caraher*, 293 Or 741, 759 (1982)).

(b). Patdowns

"A patdown, because of its limited intrusiveness, is constitutionally permissible if it is based on a reasonable suspicion of a threat to officer safety. But intrusion *into* a suspect's clothing requires something more – either probable cause or some greater justification than was present here." (Emphasis in original). *State v Coffer*, 236 Or App 173 (2010) (quoting *State v Rudder*, 347 Or 14, 25 (2009)).

(c). "Protective Sweeps of a House" (now an "Officer Safety Search")

With a warrantless search, under a statute (ORS 133.693(4)), "the burden of proving by a preponderance of the evidence the validity of the search is on the prosecution." And then under Article I, section 9, "a warrantless search of one's private living quarters is *per se* unreasonable and unlawful unless the search fits within a recognized exception to the warrant requirement." *State v Guggenmos*, 350 Or 243 (2011) (citing *State v Paulson*, 313 Or 346, 351 (1992)).

A "protective sweep" is not an exception to the warrant requirement; rather a protective sweep can be justified under the Oregon Supreme Court's "standards for an officer safety search." *State v Guggenmos*, 350 Or 243 (2011) (citing *State v Cocke*, 334 Or 1 (2002)). The officer's suspicion of an immediate threat of serious physical injury must be based on "specific and articulable facts" under *State v Bates*, 304 Or 519 (1987); *State v Guggenmos*, 350 Or 243 (2011).

(d). Use of Force – Fourth Amendment

Under the Fourth Amendment, an officer's use of force must be objectively reasonable in light of the facts and circumstances confronting him (including the severity of the crime at issue), whether the suspect poses an immediate threat to the safety of the officers or others, and whether he is actively resisting arrest or attempting to evade arrest by flight. *Graham v Connor*, 490 US 386, 396 (1986).

5. Consent

A search must be conducted pursuant to a search warrant or must fit within a recognized exception to the warrant requirement under Article I, section 9. Consent is a recognized exception to the warrant requirement. *State v Paulson*, 313 Or 346, 351 (1992). The state must prove by a preponderance of the evidence that someone with authority to consent voluntarily gave consent for the police to search the person or property and that officials complied with any limits to the scope of consent. *State v Weaver*, 319 Or 212, 219 (1994). The "consent to a search or seizure is invalid if it is the product of illegal police conduct." *State v Pierce*, 226 Or App 336, 350 (2009). Merely failing to oppose officers' efforts to search does not establish consent. *State v Mast*, 250 Or App 605 (2012).

Traffic stops: "ORS 810.410(3)(e) authorizes police to request consent to search during a lawful traffic stop even with no individualized suspicion and * * * neither Article I, section 9, nor the Fourth Amendment prohibits such a request." *State v Wood*, 188 Or App 89, 93-94 (2003).

Nontraffic stops: "[O]ther than certain appellate court decisions involving the application of ORS 810.410 to traffic stops (and not applicable to [stops of persons on foot in a public park]), no authority supports the proposition than an officer cannot, during the course of a stop that is supported by reasonable suspicion or probable cause, inquire whether the stopped person is carrying weapons or contraband. *State v Simcox*, 231 Or App 399, 403 (2009).

Suppression as Remedy: "[U]nlawful police conduct * * * provides a basis for suppression of evidence seized during a search performed with the consent of that individual in one of two ways: (1) the unlawful police conduct affected the supposed voluntariness of the individual's consent; or (2) the consent actually derived from, or was obtained through 'exploitation' of the prior violation of the individual's constitutional rights." *State v Ashbaugh,* 349 Or 297 (2010) (citing *State v Rodriguez*, 317 Or 27, 38-40 (1993)); *State v Hall*, 339 Or 1 (2005).

State v Moore, 247 Or App 39 (12/14/11) (Haselton, Armstrong, Duncan) (Tillamook) ***review allowed***, 352 Or 25 (5/03/12) (See also "Stare Decisis," *ante*) Officer witnessed a traffic accident that injured defendant and killed the other driver. Officer went to the hospital and 1-2 hours later officer talked with defendant after defendant had received pain medications and determined that he had probable cause to believe defendant was driving under the influence. Defendant consented to a blood and urine test after officer recited statutory implied consent warnings to him. He was indicted for criminally negligent homicide. He moved to suppress on several grounds (no probable cause and exigent circumstances, and no voluntary consent). The trial court suppressed the evidence (no proof of exigent circumstances and no voluntary consent). The Court of Appeals affirmed solely because there was no voluntary consent under *State v Machuca*,

231 Or App 232 (2009), *rev'd on other grounds*, 347 Or 644 (2010). "A consent to search obtained in that fashion is coerced by the fear of adverse consequences and is ineffective to excuse the requirement to obtain a search warrant."

State v Kurokawa-Lasciak, 249 Or App 435 (4/25/12) (Schuman, Ortega, Sercombe) (Douglas) This case is on remand from the Oregon Supreme Court to determine third-party consent to a search (on remand, the mobile automobile exception is not at issue). Defendant refused to allow police to search his rental van. He was arrested for theft. He gave the keys to his rental van to his girlfriend with instructions to "check on the dog, lock it up, and don't go anywhere, just wait." Girlfriend knew she was not on the rental agreement and was not insured to drive. Rather than try to obtain a warrant, officers asked for the girlfriend's consent to search defendant's van. She refused and said she felt "badgered" to consent. Officers persuaded her finally to give consent to search his van. A lot of hashish, marijuana, scales, and $48K cash were inside the van. Defendant moved to suppress. The state argued that officers properly searched the van under the automobile exception and under third-party consent. The Supreme Court issued its decision on the mobile auto exception in a separate case in 2011 (state had not met the requirements for the mobile auto exception). This present issue involves the third-party consent exception, which the Supreme Court did not address but is the issue on remand. The trial court had granted defendant's motion to suppress as to consent, because the girlfriend lacked authority. The trial court had granted defendant's motion to suppress.

The Court of Appeals affirmed. "The general rule governing third-party consent has not changed significantly since 1983" in Fourth Amendment case, *State v Carsey*, 295 Or 32, 44 (1983). The Court of Appeals subsequently "adopted the same rule under Article I, section 9, holding that 'common authority to validly consent to a search "rests on mutual use of the property by persons generally having joint access or control for most purposes."' *State v Will*, 131 Or App 498, 504 (1994)). "The state has the burden of proving by a preponderance of the evidence that the consenting person has the requisite authority. *City of Portland v Paulson*, 98 Or App 328, 330 (1989)." One joint occupant of a premises has assumed the risk that another occupant might permit a search of those premises. And conversely where one co-occupant has limited another co-occupant's authority, the question under Article I, section 9, is "whether the search is within that limited authority." In this case, the issue is whether defendant and the girlfriend "had an understanding" that the girlfriend "had common access to and control of the van" when she gave the officer consent to search it. The evidence in this case establishes "without difficulty" that "the access and control did not encompass consent to search." Defendant told the girlfriend to lock the van, take care of the dog, and just wait. She knew she did not have authority to consent and only did so when badgered by the officer. The search of the van was not lawful. Suppression was proper. Affirmed.

State v Mast, 250 Or App 605 (6/27/12) (Armstrong, Haselton, Sercombe) (Washington) A judgment creditor sent a writ of execution to the sheriff with instructions to get defendant's personal property at his business office. Without giving defendant or his office any notice, the creditor's attorney, a sheriff's supervisor, 5 sheriff's deputies, and movers all went to the office. The deputies entered the office during business hours through the main entrance. There was a reception area and a receptionist. In the reception area, the supervisory sheriff gave defendant a copy of the writ, then several deputies proceeded past the reception area and cubicles to defendant's private office, which had a door, and began seizing his personal property. No one asked for defendant's consent. A deputy found a locked Sentry safe in defendant's desk and opened them with defendant's keys they'd taken. Inside were stock certificates and "psilocybin mushrooms." Defendant also made incriminating

statements. He was charged with possession of a controlled substance. He moved to suppress. The state countered that the officers entered pursuant to the administrative exception to the warrant requirement. The trial court denied the motion to suppress.

The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded because this was a "search" and the administrative search exception was not met, see *post*. The court footnoted that defendant did not consent to the search either: here "defendant merely failed to oppose the deputies' efforts to search," and that is insufficient to establish "consent" to the search.

State v Pickle, 2012 WL 5286199 (10/24/12) (Hadlock, Schuman, Nakamoto) (Josephine) Officer responded to a two-vehicle crash in a pub parking lot. A small car was entangled with defendant's large Ford Excursion. Neither of the drivers appeared intoxicated and no one was hurt. Officer was relaxed, nonchalant, and low key, asked the drivers, "Let's see if we can get these apart now." When defendant got into his Excursion, the officer smelled an overwhelming "very very strong" odor of green marijuana that would be produced from a substantial amount of marijuana. Officer got the vehicles separated by directing the drivers, and defendant got out of the Excursion without prompting. The other driver adamantly denied having or smoking any marijuana. The odor was coming from defendant's Excursion. Officer asked defendant if had marijuana, and defendant retrieved two marijuana buds from his ashtray and granted consent to search the front of the Excursion. Officer found "only a tin" but nothing that would produce such an overwhelming odor. Officer asked to search thae back of the Excursion which had a hatch. Defendant held the hatch open until another officer relieved him and held the hatch open. Defendant said he had 60 pounds of marijuana, specifically the "Purple Urple" and "Velvet Elvis" varieties. The officer found 60.5 pounds, labeled by variety. The process took 25-30 minutes, no one drew a weapon or handcuffs, no one made threats or promises, and the conversation was "cordial" and "too relaxed." Defendant moved to suppress: he did not consent to anything, he merely acquiesced, and this was not a valid mobile auto search. The trial court found the officer's version of events to be credible and denied the motion on grounds that defendant voluntarily consented and the search was justified under the auto exception.

The Court of Appeals on the consent exception without reaching the mobile auto exception. The trial court's findings that defendant consented by conduct are supported in the record. The act of opening a vehicle door may reasonably be viewed as giving the officer access to the inside of the vehicle – "as manifesting nonverbal consent for the officer to search it" – under circumstances such as these. This is different than a consent-search of a premises where an officer knocks on the front door and an occupant opens the door (that is not consent to search a premises under *State v Martin*, 222 Or App 138 (2008), *rev den*, 345 Or 690 (2009)).

***State v Shirk*,** 248 Or App 278 (02/23/12) (Ortega, Wollheim, Sercombe) (Hood River) Officers arrived at a motel room to arrest a man on an outstanding warrant. That man's female companion (defendant) was with him in the hotel room when officers knocked on the door. Defendant came to the door and officers could see the man, in his underwear, with a baby on the bed. Defendant said that was her baby and the man was the "baby's daddy." Officers arrested the man, who had put on his pants, patted him down, and found a meth pipe in his pants pocket. Officers knew that defendant earlier had killed her baby by smothering it accidentally on a bed after a meth binge when she was involved with this same man. No evidence in this record showed that any officer knew she was on probation. Officers became concerned about this baby on the bed with this same man, especially given the meth pipe he'd had in his pants pocket. Officers asked defendant if there could be meth in the room, if the baby was all right.

They wanted to look around the room for meth, they said. When questioned, defendant admitted that she had used meth a week earlier, but kept fixating on the fact that her man was going to jail, and not focusing on the potential for meth with her baby in her room.

Defendant refused to let the officers in, and tried to shut the door on them. As a result of her refusal to consent, officers forcibly dragged her into the hallway, handcuffed her, and put her in a seated position on the hallway floor. After that, she consented to a room search. A knife and digital scale were under the mattress and bed. She was never given *Miranda* warnings. She was charged with having violated a condition of her probation by endangering the welfare of a minor.

Defendant moved to dismiss the motel-room evidence. The trial court denied the motion to dismiss the drug items but granted her motion to dismiss her statement about using meth. Defendant then was found to have violated her probation and three years were tacked on to her probation as a consequence.

The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded: defendant was illegally seized. The state argued on appeal that officers had "probable cause to believe she had violated her probation" and thus they legally seized her. The Court of Appeals disagreed, reasoning as follows: Defendant was illegally seized because no officer testified that anyone was investigating her for endangering the welfare of the baby, and no officer testified that anyone knew she was on probation. Officers testified that: (1) they were merely temporarily detaining defendant while arresting the man; (2) she was not the subject of a criminal investigation; and (3) no officer "evinced a belief that she had committed a crime." Therefore, no officer met the first part of the "probable cause" analysis: no officer had a subjective belief that a crime had been committed.

The state agreed that defendant was unlawfully interrogated, thus the issue is whether her consent to search the motel room "was tainted by the illegal detention followed by the illegal interrogation." The burden is on defendant to establish a "minimal factual nexus—that is, at a minimum, the existence of a 'but for relationship—between the evidence sought to be suppressed and the prior unlawful police conduct." The burden shifts to the state, if defendant makes that showing, and the state must show that the evidence is admissible, by showing either that (1) the evidence inevitably would have been discovered or (2) it was obtained independently of the prior illegality or (3) the illegality has such a tenuous factual link to the evidence that the illegality cannot be the source of the evidence. Here, defendant's consent was obtained while the illegality was ongoing, thus defendant met her burden. The state then failed to meet its burden under the totality of the circumstances because *Miranda* warnings were not given, defendant was seized because she was trying to prevent officers from entering her motel room – she was refusing to consent to a search and as a result officers handcuffed her and gave no indication that they would unhandcuff her unless/until she "consented" to the search. Her "consent" did "not purge the taint of the prior illegality."

6. Inventories

(a). Oregon Constitution

This is a type of administrative search.

The inventory situation most commonly arises when police impound an auto or when the person is booked into custody. *State v Taylor*, 250 Or App 90

(5/16/12). Police departments may authorize officers to itemize the personal property to protect the owner's property, to reduce the likelihood of false claims against the police, and to protect the safety of the officers. *State v Atkinson*, 298 Or 1, 7 (1984). "The purpose of the inventory is not to discover evidence of a crime. Rather, an inventory serves civil purposes and is one type of administrative search." *State v Connally*, 339 Or 583, 587 (2005).

Under Article I, section 9, police may inventory the contents of a lawfully impounded vehicle or the personal effects of a person being taken into custody if a valid statute, ordinance, or policy authorizes them to do so, and the inventory is designed and systematically administered to involve no exercise of discretion by the officer conducting the inventory. *State v Atkinson*, 298 Or 1 (1984). The state has the burden of proving the lawfulness of an inventory. *State v Tucker*, 330 Or 85, 89 (2000).

"Generally, police officers cannot open closed, opaque containers to inventory their contents," but such closed containers may be opened if the containers are "designed for carrying money or valuables, if the applicable inventory policy so directs." *State v Guerrero*, 214 Or App 14, 19 (2007). The dispositive inquiry is whether the container "was *designed* to contain valuables and not whether such items were often used to hold valuables." The "officer's belief that the container *might contain* valuables is inapposite to whether it was *designed* to do so." *State v Keady*, 236 Or App 530 (2010) (emphasis in original); *State v Swanson*, 187 Or App 477, 480 (2003).

State v Hanna, 248 Or App 608 (3/14/12) (Haselton, Armstrong, Duncan) (Lane) An officer watched defendant put possibly-stolen items into the "tonneau" of his pickup (tonneau = a securely attached, locked, hard covering over the bed of a pickup truck). Officer followed him until he committed a traffic violation, pulled him over into a private gas station, and found that defendant had no driver's license and was a sex offender who had had failed to register as a sex offender. Defendant refused to give consent to search the pickup. He was taken to jail. The illegally-parked pickup was towed and inventoried under the Eugene Police Department's policy for tows and impounds. That policy allowed for searches of a vehicle's "trunk" and "external vehicle container attached to the vehicle." The locked tonneau area of the pickup truck's bed was searched because police believed it to be either a "trunk" or an "external vehicle container." Police found a small case/bag that contained a glass pipe with meth residue and keys. Police used the keys to unlock the tonneau cover and found a shotgun. Defendant moved to suppress all the evidence (the glass meth pipe from the bag and the shotgun from the tonneau cover). The trial court denied defendant's motion to suppress.

The Court of Appeals reversed after an "unsatisfying" resort to "the obligatory reference to the dictionary." The "inventory policy did not authorize examination of the area under the tonneau cover." That is because, "[b]luntly: Cars have trucks, and pickups don't; pickups have beds, and cars don't." "Trunk is simply trunk." That is the word of the inventory policy here. As for the policy that allowed for examination of "any external vehicle container(s) attached to the vehicle," this is not a car-top container as the inventory policy implies. "Rather, the cover by itself is just that – a cover." The tonneau cover does not render the pickup bed an "external" container. The trial court erred in denying defendant's motion to suppress to the extent that the motion to suppress pertained to items in the covered pickup bed.

State v Taylor, 250 Or App 90 (5/16/12) (Sercombe, Ortega, Edmonds SJ) (Umatilla) Defendant was arrested for domestic assault, the officer handcuffed him, searched his

pockets, and found a cigarette box. Officer handed that box to another officer who opened it and found meth. Defendant admitted it was meth. He was charged with possession of a controlled substance and he moved to suppress the meth. The state argued that the cigarette-box search was justified as a valid "search incident to arrest" or would have been inevitably discovered during an inventory at the jail. The Umatilla County Jail inventory policy "is silent regarding closed containers." But it states that property "shall be searched to ensure no weapons, drugs, or contraband items are brought" into the jail and that items from an "arrestee's pockets * * * shall be removed, inventoried, searched, and documented." The trial court denied defendant's motion to suppress under the inevitable-discovery doctrine.

The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded: "The policy is not, in fact, limited to opening only those containers that are objectively likely to contain contraband. * * * Instead, the policy requires an officer to search property that he or she 'deem[s] appropriate,' without regard to whether that search will further the security of the facility." The policy "gives wide latitude" to an officer "to decide which closed containers to look inside and what degree of scrutiny to apply to any given piece of property." "That grant of discretion is improper and renders the policy invalid." In addition, "the policy is defective because it contains no complete and meaningful limitation on the scope of the inventory. It effectively authorizes a search of all property, including any closed container, regardless of what the container is objectively likely to hold."

State v Rowell, 251 Or App 463 (8/01/12) (Schuman, Wollheim, Nakamoto) (Multnomah) Defendant was in the back seat of a car pulled over for traffic infractions. The car was going to be impounded. Defendant became defensive when Portland Police officers asked for his ID. Officers told him he may be a witness to a crime so they needed his statement. Officers had defendant sit on the curb. The officer testified that the purpose of that detention was to obtain statements from witnesses, not to charge defendant with an offense. The driver was removed, handcuffed, searched for weapons, and put into the patrol car. The vehicle was inventoried. Several containers, including a laptop, were in the trunk. No one claimed ownership of the laptop Defendant particularly said none of the items were his. Then defendant said they belonged to his friend Mickey, but he didn't really know Mickey. The officer believed he needed to determine ownership of the bag. The inventory policy at issue states that the officer will inventory the personal property in possession "of a person taken into police custody" and officers will inventory personal property of such persons "prior to placing such person into a holding room or a police vehicle." Officer opened the bag and found a stolen computer, defendant's checks, and more evidence leading, after a second stop and a search of his residence, to indictments in three cases for over 200 separate counts of forgery and identity theft. He moved to suppress and the trial court denied the motion.

The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded. "Police may conduct a search to inventory property if (1) the property is lawfully impounded and (2) the inventory is conducted pursuant to a properly authorized administrative program that (3) precludes the exercise of discretion by the law enforcement person conducting it. *State v Atkinson*, 298 Or 1, 9-10 (2008)." If in conducting the inventory, the police "deviated from the established policy" then "the inventory should be deemed invalid. *Id*." Here the lawfulness of the impound is not at issue but rather the officers' implementation of the policy. The policy at issue here states that the officer will inventory the personal property in possession "of a person taken into police custody" and officers will inventory personal property of such persons "prior to placing such person into a holding room or a police vehicle." Here, when the inventory occurred, "defendant was not actually or constructively restrained" under the policy (which cross-references to

the Oregon statute defining "arrests"). The "Portland inventory policy did not authorize searching the laptop bag on the ground that was in defendant's possession." Opening the laptop bag also violated the Portland inventory policy because the policy requires the inventory to occur before the person is placed in the patrol car. The inventory exception has not been met here. The search of the laptop bag was not justified by any warrant exceptions the state had offered, see Ownership of Lost Property Exception, *post*, thus the search violated defendant's Article I, section 9, rights.

State v Cordova, 250 Or App 397 (6/13/12) (Haselton, Armstrong, Duncan) (Marion) An officer saw defendant make two unsignaled turns while driving. The officer put on his overhead lights, then with his spotlight shining, saw defendant lean over in the seat while driving 20-25 miles per hour. For just under a mile, defendant kept driving past places that he could have pulled over. When he pulled over, a records check was run, and he was taken into custody. Under the applicable Marion County Sheriff's Office General Order, the officer arranged for the car to be towed. That policy states: "All closed containers that could contain valuables shall be opened and checked for valuables. Closed containers include, but are not limited to: purses, wallets, fanny packs, backpacks, suitcases, tool chests, gun cases/covers, briefcases." A backpack on the front seat contained a laptop and small safe. The officer opened the safe with a key from under the driver's seat. The safe contained a handgun, scales, empty plastic baggies, and a dented can which was obviously a false container. The officer opened that can and found three baggies of meth plus a bag of a cutting agent. A loaded magazine was in the trunk. Charged with numerous offenses, he moved to suppress the "fruits of the inventory" on grounds that the policy was unconstitutionally overbroad, specifically in that he policy requires officers to open and inspect the contents of all closed containers that *could* contain valuables, regardless of size, rather than are *objectively likely* to contain valuables. That means that the policy requires officers to open and inspect the contents of every closed container. The officer testified on cross that "according to the policy, pretty much I can open just about anything." The trial court denied his motion to suppress.

The Court of Appeals reversed: The policy is invalid. The policy says officers are to open closed containers that "could contain" valuables. It does not say that officers are to open containers "designed to contain" or are "objectively likely to contain" valuables. "Language has meaning, and, given the constitutional implications of inventories vis-à-vis the protections of Article I, section 9, we have been scrupulously rigorous in our construction of the terms of inventory policies. * * * We will not rewrite this policy." In sum, opening the safe in defendant's backpack and inspecting its contents was not authorized by a valid inventory policy. The trial court erred in denying the motion to suppress.

State v Cruz-Renteria, 250 Or App 585 (6/27/12) (Haselton, Armstrong, Duncan) (Marion) Defendant was arrested after an officer found bags of meth on his person. A search of his person found scales and pipes. He was taken to jail where the intake deputy saw two lipstick-tube-sized "canister vials" hanging from his belt. They were weather-tight, half-inch-diameter tubes with screw-on lids. The deputy had never seen such a container and concluded that they could contain drugs or sharps. The deputy opened the vials, under the Marion County Sheriff's Office Policy, and found heroin. That policy provided for deputies to "open closed containers designed to typically carry identification, cash, valuables, medications or contraband." This policy did not include any illustrative examples of such items, as many other inventory policies do. Defendant moved to suppress the meth and the heroin. The trial court denied the motion because the vials were of a type that could contain contraband and the search was legal. The two lipstick-sized vials containing heroin are at issue on appeal.

The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded. The trial court erred in concluding that "the invasion of the canisters" was "pursuant to a lawful inventory and in denying the suppression of that evidence." The court noted that this is an unusual inventory case in two ways. First, the policy itself is different than *Cordova* and *Taylor* (discussed on preceding page). The policy in *Cordova* allowed for inspection of "all closed containers that could contain valuables" which was deemed unconstitutionally overbroad because any closed container could, regardless of objective likelihood, contain valuables, thus it required officers to open everything. The policy in *Taylor* required officers to search property that s/he deems appropriate, which was also deemed unconstitutionally overbroad because it gave officers too much discretion and also it had "no complete and meaningful" limit on the scope of the inventory, thus it allowed for a search of all closed containers. The policy in this case, in contrast, does not involve overbreadth or unlimited officer discretion. "Rather the issue is whether the canisters fell within the scope of the policy's mandate – viz., whether the canisters were 'closed containers designed to typically carry identification, cash, valuables, medications, or contraband."

Second, the container is different than most in inventory cases. These canister-vials are not "self-evidently" designed to hold things. The trial record is limited, so the court is unable to determine whether the vials were designed to hold anything, although they could contain things (but "could" is not dispositive here). State v Swanson, 187 Or App 477 (2003) is most analogous, because in that case as here, the containers are not in evidence, the deputy who did the inventory did not testify that the canisters were "designed to carry" valuables or contraband, but also there is no evidence that the canisters seemed like containers used to carry valuables. Most "strikingly" the deputy testified that he had never before seen such lipstick-tube-sized canisters. Thus "the record developed at the suppression hearing was inadequate to establish that the canisters at issue here were 'closed containers designed to typically carry identification, cash, valuables, medications or contraband." And even if the record could permit officers to make such inferences, that would "interject individual variability and impermissible discretion into the policy's application."

State v Penney, (10/17/12) (Ortega, Brewer, Sercombe) (Multnomah) Defendant was driving a car pulled over for traffic infractions in a gang-saturated area. He pulled over at an angle against the curb, impeding traffic. He produced two expired insurance cards. Officer asked several times to search the car for weapons; defendant declined. Officers decided to tow the vehicle because defendant was uninsured (rather than failing to carry proof of insurance which would *not* have required a tow). Officers did not call any insurance companies. Officers inventoried the car, found cocaine, and defendant made incriminating statements. The trial court denied his motion to suppress.

The Court of Appeals affirmed: "an inventory policy is not invalid because it fails to limit an officer's discretion regarding whether to release seized property to a third party or to take that property into custody." "[U]nlike the decision whether and in what manner to conduct an inventory, an officer may exercise discretion in determining whether to impound a vehicle. It follows that the Policy and Procedure is not invalid because it permits an officer to choose to cite a driver for failing to carry proof of insurance, in which case a tow is not required." Also, the inventory is not "unconstitutional as applied," as defendant argued because the officers were "motivated by a desire to search." Here, defendant parked at an angle to the curb, creating a traffic hazard, as the trial court had found, and the officers would have inventoried it regardless whether they cited him for driving uninsured or failure to carry proof of insurance. There is no need to remand to determine whether the officers would have impounded the car regardless of their suspicions because the trial court already found that the officers would have towed the car.

(b). Fourth Amendment

An inventory search is valid under the Fourth Amendment if conducted according to "standard police procedures." *South Dakota v Opperman*, 428 US 364, 372 (1976)).

7. Other Statutorily Authorized Noncriminal Administrative Searches

"An 'administrative' search is one conducted 'for a purpose other than the enforcement of laws by means of criminal sanctions.' *State v Anderson*, 304 Or 139, 141 (1987). * * * If those intended consequences are criminal prosecution, then the search is not administrative in nature. *Id*. at 104-05." *Weber v Oakridge School Dist*., 184 Or App 415, 433-34 (2002).

"Typical examples include health and safety inspections and certain inventory searches of lawfully seized automobiles" and schools' student search policies if they are noncriminal and otherwise meet administrative-search requirements. *State v B.A.H*., 245 Or App 203, 206 (2011).

State v Atkinson held that "an administrative search conducted without individualized suspicion of wrongdoing could be valid if it were permitted by a 'source of the authority,' that is, a law or ordinance providing sufficient indications of the purposes and limits of executive authority, and if it were carried out pursuant to a 'properly authorized administrative program, designed and systematically administered' to control the discretion of non-supervisory officers." *Nelson v Lane County*, 304 Or 97, 104-05 (1987) (Carson, J, for plurality) (held: police sobriety checkpoints were not conducted under a recognized source of authority, thus they violated Article I, section 9).

"In general, a search qualifies for the exception if it is conducted for a purpose other than law enforcement * * * pursuant to a policy that is authorized by a politically accountable lawmaking body * * * if the policy eliminates the discretion of those responsible for conducting the search." *State v B.A.H*., 245 Or App 205 (2011) (school search); *see also State v Spring*, 201 Or App 367, 373 (2005) (DNA testing by swabbing a cheek "is a reasonable administrative search" under Article I, section 9, because it was to establish paternity, was conducted per a statute that eliminated discretion in that every person denying paternity must provide a DNA sample).

A search conducted pursuant to a "statutorily authorized administrative program * * * may justify a search without a warrant and without any individualized suspicion at all." *Juv Dep't of Clackamas County v M.A.D*., 348 Or 381, 389 (2010) (citing *State v Atkinson*, 298 Or 1, 8-10 (1984)).

State v Snow, 247 Or App 497 (12/29/11) (Sercombe, Ortega, Rosenblum) (Jackson) Defendant entered the Jackson County Circuit Court building with meth packets inside a cigarette package. The security officer opened the cigarette package before x-raying the package to look for weapons. The security officer opened the package pursuant to two written policies: a court administrative policy and the presiding judge's policy. The judge's policy permits "searches of an individual's person and carried item[s]" and requires that "any person" entering the courthouse must "submit to a search of their person and a search of their bags, briefcases, valises, and hand-carried items." Charged with possession and delivery of meth, defendant moved to suppress. The trial court found that under the court's policy, the officer could not open the cigarette package but under the judge's policy, the officer had authority to open the package. The trial court denied the motion to suppress.

The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded. Because defendant moved to suppress the evidence under Article I, section 9, it becomes the state's burden to show that the search was lawful. An "administrative search – a search performed for purposes other than criminal law enforcement – does not run afoul of the constitution if it is conducted under 'a "source of the authority," that is, a law or ordinance providing sufficient indications of the purposes and limits of executive authority, and if it [is] carried out pursuant to a "properly authorized administrative program, designed and systematically administered" to control the discretion of non-supervisory officers.'" (Quoting *Nelson v Lane County*, 304 Or 97, 104 (1987) and *State v Atkinson*, 298 Or 1, 9 (1984) and *Weber v Oakridge School Dist.*, 184 Or App 415, 431-34 (2002), *rev den* 335 Or 422 (2003)). To be "reasonable" under Article I, section 9, the search must be conducted for purposes other than law enforcement. Second, it must be conducted under a policy issued by a politically accountable lawmaking body. Third, it must limit the discretion of those conducting the search. Fourth, the scope of the search must be reasonable for its purpose. Fifth, the person performing the search must be acting within the policy boundaries.

Here, the third criteria is not met: the judge's policy did not limit the discretion of the searcher. The purpose of that requirement is to protect against arbitrariness and to ensure that no one is singled out for special attention. The judge's policy here granted wide latitude to an officer to decide who to search and the scope. It did not require that everyone's containers be searched, nor did it specify how intrusive the search may be. "Instead, the policy would permit a security officer searching for weapons to subject one person to a metal detector and x-ray examination, while subjecting another to a full strip search." That policy fails to limit the officers' discretion. The policy was unlawful.

State v Mast, 250 Or App 605 (6/27/12) (Armstrong, Haselton, Sercombe) (Washington) A judgment creditor sent a writ of execution to the sheriff with instructions to get defendant's personal property at his business office. Without giving defendant or his office any notice, the creditor's attorney, a sheriff's supervisor, five sheriff's deputies, and movers all went to the office. The deputies entered the office during business hours through the main entrance. There was a reception area and a receptionist. In the reception area, the supervisory sheriff gave defendant a copy of the writ, then several deputies proceeded past the reception area and cubicles to defendant's private office, which had a door, and began seizing his personal property. No one asked for defendant's consent. A deputy found a locked Sentry safe in defendant's desk and opened them with defendant's keys they'd taken. Inside were stock certificates and "psilocybin mushrooms." Defendant also made incriminating statements. He was charged with possession of a controlled substance. He moved to suppress. The state countered that the officers entered pursuant to the administrative exception to the warrant requirement. The trial court denied the motion to suppress.

The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded: This was a "search." To determine "what constitutes a protected privacy interest" (a "search"), the "focus tends to be on the place." "[D]ivining whether a person has a cognizable privacy interest in a place requires an assessment of the social norms that bear on whether a member of the pubic, as opposed to the government official whose conduct is being challenged, would have felt free to ender the place without permission." Then to "discern the norms that would inform a person's conduct, courts look to societal cues that are used by people to determine the appropriate behavior for them to follow in seeking to enter a place. Those cues most often take the form of barriers to public entry into a place," with examples being window coverings, fences, no trespassing signs. Here, "the predicate issue" is "whether defendant had a protected privacy interest in his personal office – that is, whether a member of the public who is complying with social norms would have felt free to enter defendant's office without permission." This office was open to the public during business hours, "the public nature" of the business's reception area "did not extend to defendant's personal office." That is so because of the layout of the office, with a receptionist to greet and "intercept" visitors. Defendant's personal office was at the far end of the main office and had a door, which were "additional barriers to entry." In light of those "cues" people would

not have felt free to venture past the reception area without permission. Therefore defendant had a protected privacy interest in his personal office. This conclusion under Article I, section 9, is consistent with Fourth Amendment law, where the "businessman, like the occupant of a residence, has a constitutional right to go about his business free from unreasonable official entries upon his private commercial property," see *See v City of Seattle*, 387 US 541, 543 (1967).

The court then concluded that the "administrative search exception" to the warrant requirement in Article I, section 9, did not apply to this search. Because the search was undertaken pursuant to a writ of execution, rather than to enforce criminal laws, this is assessed under the "administrative search exception." One requisite element of the administrative search exception is that there must be "a source of legal authority permitting the administrative search," per *State v Atkinson*, 298 Or 1 (1984) and *Nelson v Lane County*, 304 Or 97 (1987). Here despite the sheriff's expansive statutory authority to seize personal property, "the writ of execution statutes do not grant the sheriff unfettered authority to enter enclosed places to find or reach personal property." ORS 18.887 provides that a sheriff may forcibly enter a structure "only pursuant to an order issued by the court under this section." The legislative history of that statute led the court here to conclude, in a 90-word sentence and in an opinion using the word "*viz*." five times, that if the property is concealed, the sheriff seeking to enter a structure or enclosure under a writ of execution "forcibly enters" it if the sheriff "lacks consent to enter the enclosure." Deputies here did not have defendant's consent or a court order allowing them to enter defendant's office, so their "forcible entry into the office was not permitted by ORS 18.887." The court footnoted there was no consent because here defendant "merely failed to oppose the deputies' efforts to search – not that defendant consented to the search."

8. Abandonment

Note: Abandoning something does not necessarily allow it to be searched or seized as an exception to the warrant requirement. Rather, abandonment may relinquish a constitutionally protected privacy interest in the item.

(a). Papers or Effects

If a person gives up all rights to control the disposition of property, that person also gives up his privacy interest in the property in the same way that he would if the property had been abandoned. *State v Howard/Dawson*, 342 Or 635, 642-43 (2007).

State v Rowell, 251 Or App 463, 475 (8/01/12) (Schuman, Wollheim, Nakamoto) (Multnomah) Defendant claimed that he was watching a bag for a friend. That fact does not establish that he voluntarily relinquished his personal property interest in the bag. The trial court erred in denying his motion to suppress evidence contained in the bag on an abandonment exception.

(b). Houses

Under the Fourth Amendment, several factors should be considered to determine if a house has been abandoned, such as after a fire: "the type of property, the amount of fire damage, the prior and continued use of the premises, and, in some cases, the owner's efforts to secure [the home] against intruders." *Michigan v Clifford*, 464 US 287, 292 (1984).

Cf. United States v Harrison, 689 F3d 301 (3d Cir 8/07/12) Philadelphia police officers saw a dirt bike, that had been stolen, in the backyard of a house that was within 1000 feet of a school. They walked to the front yard, saw that the front door was open, and they saw candlelight through a boarded-up first-floor window. They thought the house was abandoned and walked in the front door without announcing anything. Officers saw

a man sitting in a recliner chair, with a gun, scales, pills, and a "substance." That man (defendant) ran into the basement. Officers followed him and arrested him. They began to prepare a search warrant. The officers testified that they had been at the premises before: the front door was always open, garbage was all over the front, windows were boarded up, and remained in that condition over months. One officer had been in the house several times in the past months to kick people out: drug users and dealers were hanging out and going in and out of the house all day long "all summer." He testified that the house "smelled like urine," with crack and heroin bags "all over the place," with people sleeping there, and "feces in the tub and toilet" because there was no water. It was uninhabitable, but the owner apparently had been collecting rent money from someone for that place. The district court denied defendant's motion to dismiss, concluding that although the house was not abandoned, the police had acted reasonably based on the appearance of the property and their knowledge of the history of it.

The Third Circuit panel affirmed in a detailed opinion. As a basic principle: "Before the government may cross the threshold of a home without a warrant, there must be clear, unequivocal and unmistakable evidence that the property has been abandoned. Only then will such a search be permitted." The police need not be factually correct (that the house was abandoned) but they must be reasonable in so believing. (Note: A mistake of law, even if reasonable, is *not* permitted per this court, although this court may be incorrect in so stating, given the good-faith exception to the exclusionary rule).

Here, the outside of the house had garbage all around, the lawn was overgrown, windows were boarded up or exposed, the front door was left open. Nevertheless, this Third Circuit panel concluded that it would be unreasonable to assume that a poorly maintained home is abandoned just because it is a dump: "There simply is no 'trashy house exception' to the warrant requirement." But here the police knew more: they knew that this was a "drug den," there was nothing in the house except one mattress, it was awash in urine and crack bags, human feces filled the bathtub and toilets, there was no running water and no electricity, squatters came and went, all over the course of several summer months. That together is sufficient to form probative evidence of abandonment for Fourth Amendment purposes.

9. Mobile Automobiles

(a). Article I, section 9

"The automobile exception is one of 'the few specifically established and carefully delineated exceptions to the warrant requirement' of Article I, section 9." *State v Kurokawa-Lasciak*, 351 Or 179 (2011) (quotations omitted). Automobiles may be searched and seized without a warrant, under Article I, section 9, if the automobile is mobile when police stop it and have probable cause to believe that the auto contains crime evidence. *State v Brown*, 301 Or 268, 274 (1986) (creating the automobile exception as a subset of the exigent circumstances exception).

An auto is not mobile if it is "parked, immobile, and unoccupied" when police first encounter it; in that case, a warrant or another exception is required to search. *State v Kock*, 302 Or 29 (1986). "Operability" is not the test for the mobile automobile exception. *State v Kurokawa-Lasciak*, 351 Or 179 (2011) (a vehicle is not "mobile" just because it is "operable").

But a vehicle remains mobile even when blocked by a police car and the driver is under arrest because such a vehicle could be moved after officers relinquish control of it. *State v Meharry*, 342 Or 173, 181 (2006).

State v Jones, (10/24/12) (per curiam) (Armstrong, Brewer, Duncan) (Curry) Defendant was stopped for a traffic violation and the officer searched his pants pocket that had marijuana in it. The trial court concluded that the automobile exception justified that search and denied his motion to suppress. The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded (with the state's concession), citing to *State v Brown*, 301 Or 268 (1986) and *State v Foster*, 350 Or 161 (2011). The automobile exception has not been extended to "a search of a defendant's person while the defendant is standing outside the car."

State v Wiggins, 247 Or App 490 (12/29/11), *rev den* 352 Or 33 (2012) (Sercombe, Brewer, Ortega) (Douglas) Police received a report of an altercation during which someone said he was going to get a gun and would return. Defendant's car left that scene. Police found defendant's car 15 minutes later when it was heading back toward the scene. The officer stopped defendant, who pulled in to a friend's private driveway. Defendant admitted that he'd been involved in the altercation but denied threatening anyone. He did not consent to a search of his car. He was arrested for a parole violation and taken to jail. Officers left the scene. He had left his car keys with the friends with instructions for them to call his girlfriend to get the car. His car was unattended for 25 minutes, locked, with a window down. No one accessed the car for those 25 minutes. Officers believed there was a gun in the car, so they guarded it while they sought a warrant. Before they received a warrant, the girlfriend arrived and demanded to take the car. Officers then searched the car and found a loaded gun with ammunition. Defendant was charged with possession of a firearm. The trial court suppressed the gun and ammo. The state appealed. The Court of Appeals concluded that the mobile automobile exception allowed for the warrantless search of the car. Then the Oregon Supreme Court issued *State v Kurokawa-Lasciak*, 351 Or 179 (2011) which reaffirmed that the mobile auto exception did not apply merely because an auto is capable of being mobile, and the defendant moved for reconsideration in this case on grounds that the mobile auto exception does not apply.

The Court of Appeals affirmed. The Supreme Court has not addressed the point where a "mobile" car, stopped the police, ceases to be mobile. But defendant's care here was mobile when stopped and that "exigency persisted at the time of the search despite the intervening break in contact with the vehicle and the lapse of time." The car continued to be the subject of an ongoing investigation and nothing made the car immobile (it was not impounded, not disabled, and nothing prevented it from being driven away). "The Supreme Court has made clear that the automobile exception has only two requirements: (1) the vehicle must be mobile at the time that it is first encountered by police and (2) probable cause must exist for the search of the vehicle." Former opinion modified and adhered to as modified.

State v Groom, 249 Or App 118 (3/28/12) (Schuman, Wollheim, Nakamoto) (Marion) An officer ran a DMV check on a car he was following and saw that the owner had an outstanding warrant. The car turned, the officer had to turn back to look for it, and he saw that it was parked with two women beside it. Officer asked the women for their ID. One woman denied having any ID, then gave a false name, then admitted she owned the car. Officer arrested her, put her in the patrol car, asked for consent to search the car, then radioed for a drug dog to be sent out because she refused to consent. Officer then noticed that a man was in the back seat. He was on post-prison supervision. He got out, was patted down, and then officers found a plastic baggie on the ground with meth residue. Then officer advised defendant of her *Miranda* rights and told her the drug dog was on his way. She then said she had been driving and there were drugs inside. The drug dog arrived and alerted to the door of the vehicle. The drug dog went inside the car and alerted at defendant's purse. Drugs and drug evidence was in the

purse. This case went up and down the appellate courts based on the mobile auto exception and *Kurokawa-Lasciak*.

The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded. The mobile auto exception is not met here. When the officer first encountered defendant's car, it was moving, but the encounter was not "in connection with a crime" but instead the officer was "merely randomly 'running' license plates." "The nexus of the crime arose only later, after he learned that the car's registered owner had an outstanding arrest warrant, defendant gave the officer a false name, a passenger dropped a meth bindle, and the drug dog alerted outside the car. Thus the search was not lawful under the auto exception. (Nor was it lawful under any other exception the state had argued).

(b). Fourth Amendment

"That mobility requirement is specific to the Oregon Constitution." Under the Fourth Amendment, the police may search a stationary vehicle solely on the basis of probable cause. *State v Meharry*, 342 Or 173, 178 n 1 (2006) (so noting); *California v Carney*, 471 US 386, 392-93 (1985) (a stationary vehicle, not on a residential property, that is capable of being used on a roadway, is "obviously readily mobile by the turn of an ignition key" and there is a "reduced expectation of privacy" on a roadway as opposed to at a "fixed dwelling" thus justifying a search under the federal constitution).

10. Public School Searches for Illegal Drugs

Note: The right to attend public school is not a fundamental right under the US Constitution). *San Antonia Independent School District v Rodriguez*, 411 US 1, 33-37 (1973).

(a). Random urine testing for drugs: administrative searches

(i). Oregon Constitution

No individualized suspicion at all required if criteria are met. Random urine testing in public schools for drug evidence is a search and seizure under the state constitution, even if it is obtained and used for noncriminal purposes. *Weber v Oakridge School District*, 184 Or App 415 (2002) (the primary purposes of the district's drug-testing policy are noncriminal. They are to deter student use of alcohol and illicit drugs, to encourage participation in treatment programs, and to avoid injuries to student-athletes."). See "Administrative Searches" for requisite criteria that, met, allow a search to be conducted in a school under a "statutorily authorized administrative program" that "may justify a search without a warrant and without any individualized suspicion at all." *Clackamas County v M.A.D.*, 348 Or 381, 389 (2010) (so noting); *State v Atkinson*, 298 Or 1, 8-10 (1984).

Contrast with *Clackamas County v M.A.D.*, 348 Or 381, 389 (2010), where the school's search was not for a noncriminal administrative purpose.

(ii). Fourth Amendment

"Special needs" inhere in the public school context. "Fourth Amendment rights * * * are different in public schools than elsewhere; the [Fourth Amendment] 'reasonableness' inquiry cannot disregard the schools' custodial and tutelary

responsibility for children." *Vernonia School Dist. v Acton*, 515 US 646, 656 (1995). Suspicionless drug testing of student athletes does not violate the Fourth Amendment – students' privacy interest is limited where the state is responsible for maintaining discipline. *Id*.

A school district's policy, requiring all middle and high school students to consent to urinalysis testing for drugs to participate in any extracurricular activity is a reasonable means of furthering the school district's important interest in preventing an deterring drug use in school children and does not violate the Fourth Amendment. *Board of Education of Pottawatomie County v Earls*, 536 US 822 (2002). Drug testing of students need not "presumptively be based upon an individualized reasonable suspicion of wrongdoing . * * * The Fourth Amendment does not require a finding of individualized suspicion." *Earls*, 536 US at 837.

(b). Nonrandom student-searches

(i). Fourth Amendment

"[S]chool officials need not obtain a warrant before searching a student who is under their authority." *New Jersey v T.L.O.*, 469 US 325, 340 (1985). "Under ordinary circumstances, a search of a student by a teacher or other school official will be 'justified at its inception' when there are reasonable grounds for suspecting that the search will turn up evidence that the student has violated or is violating either the law or the rules of the school. Such a search will be permissible in its scope when the measures adopted are reasonably related to the objectives of the search and not excessively intrusive in light of the age and sex of the student and the nature of the infraction." *Id*. at 341-42.

"The Fourth Amendment generally requires searches to be conducted pursuant to probable cause, or at least 'some quantum of individualized suspicion.' *Skinner v Ry Labor Executives' Ass'n*, 489 US 602, 624 (1989)." In certain limited circumstances, commonly referred to as "special needs" cases, the warrant and probable cause requirements are impracticable. Examples of "special needs" cases are public schools, see *Vernonia Sch Dist v Acton*, 515 US 646, 656 (1995) and *Pottawatomie County v Earls*, 536 US 822, 829 (2002).

(ii). Article I, section 9

"[W]hen school officials at a public high school have a reasonable suspicion, based on specific and articulable facts, that an individual student possesses illegal drugs on school grounds, they may respond to the immediate risk of harm created by the student's possession of the drugs by searching the student without first obtaining a warrant." *Clackamas County v M.A.D.*, 348 Or 381 (2010). "For the same reasons that we have applied the less exacting 'reasonable suspicion' standard, rather than the probable cause standard, to determine whether a limited officer-safety search is permissible under Article I, section 9, we conclude that the reasonable suspicion standard should apply to a search * * * for illegal drugs that is conducted on school property by school officials acting in their official capacity." *Id*.

11. Jails and Juvenile Detention

Fourth Amendment

i. Adults

Bell v Wolfish, 441 US 520 (1979) held that a mandatory, routine strip search policy applied to prisoners after every contact visit with a person from outside the institution, without individualized suspicion, was facially constitutional. Where "the scope, manner, and justification for San Francisco's strip search policy was not meaningfully different from the scope, manner, and justification for the strip search policy in *Bell*," Ninth Circuit concluded that a policy requiring strip searching (including visual body-cavity searching) every arrestee *without* individualized reasonable suspicion as part of the jail booking process, provided the searches are no more intrusive than those in *Bell* and are not conducted in an abusive manner, does not violate the arrestees' rights. *Bull v City and County of San Francisco*, 595 F3d 964 (9th Cir 2010).

Florence v Board of Chosen Freeholders (4/02/12) (Kennedy with concurrences and with Breyer, Ginsburg, Sotomayor, and Kagan dissenting) Jails may have search policies that require detainees, before being held with the general jail population, to undergo a strip search and intimate visual inspection without any reasonable suspicion that they are doing anything dangerous or illegal, such as hiding drugs or weapons, or harboring lice, scabies, viruses, or infectious wounds, or have gang tattoos. Regardless of the arrest, the level of offense, the detainee's behavior or criminal history, jails do not violate the Fourth Amendment by requiring detainees to open their mouths, lift their tongues, lift their genitals, cough and squat, spread the buttocks or genital areas, while jail officers watch. Such strip search/visual inspection policies are reasonable because arrestees have been found to conceal "knives, scissors, razor blades, glass shards" and money, cigarettes, clothing, "a lighter, tobacco, tattoo needles" in their body cavities, and "taped under [a]scrotum:" "2 dime gas of weed, 1 pack of rolling papers, 20 matches, and 5 sleeping pills". When people are booked into jails, police do not necessarily have a criminal history, and people booked on minor offenses can be quite dangerous, such as Tim McVeigh (pulled over for a traffic infraction). Even people booked for very minor offenses may be required to undergo this booking procedure. In sum: "Jails are often crowded, unsanitary, and dangerous places."

This case, and the policies at issue in it, do not involve any touching by jailers – just visual inspections. This case also does not address "the types of searches that would be reasonable in instances where, for example, a detainee will be held without assignment to the general jail population and without substantial contact with other detainees."

ii. Juveniles

"Fourth Amendment challenges in the context of prisons and jails are not typically referred to as special needs cases," but the Supreme Court and Ninth Circuit have upheld prison searches predicated on less than probable cause, or even reasonable suspicion, such as "suspicionless strip searches of arrestees who were confined in a prison's general population," see *Bell v Wolfish*, 441 US 520, 560 (1979) and *Bull v City and County of San Francisco*, 595 F3d 964, 980-82 (9th Cir 2010 (en banc). *Mashburn v Yamhill County*, 698 F Supp 2d 1233 (D Or 2010) (strip searches conducted on juveniles on admission to detention do not violate Fourth Amendment standards, but the searches after contact visits violate the Fourth Amendment).

12. "Probation Search"

A statute (ORS 137.545(2)) allows a police officer to arrest a probationer without a warrant for violating any condition of probation. The authority to arrest a probationer for violation of a probation condition implies the authority to stop persons reasonably suspected of violating that probation condition. Even if a defendant is not violating a probation condition (ie. a defendant's probation conditions do not prohibit alcohol consumption but he is stopped for consuming alcohol), "[r]easonable suspicion, as a basis for an investigatory stop, [requires] only that those facts support the reasonable inference of illegal activity by that person." *State v Hiner*, 240 Or App 175 (2010); *State v Steinke*, 88 Or App 626, 629 (1987).

A statute (ORS 144.350(1)(a)) allows a probation officer to order the arrest of a probationer when the officer has reasonable grounds to believe that the probationer has violated the conditions of probation. An officer may tell a defendant that he may refuse consent, and that such a refusal could subject him to arrest for a probation violation. *State v Hiner*, 240 Or App 175 (2010); *State v Davis*, 133 Or App 467, 473-74, *rev den* 321 Or 429 (1995).

Cf. United States v Bolivar, 670 F3d 1091 (9th Cir 02/29/12) (Graber, Tashima, Rawlinson) Police had a "probation-violation warrant" for defendant's roommate. As part of her probation, the roommate had consented to a search of her property. Police arrested the roommate and searched the shared apartment. They found a backpack hanging in a closet, opened it, and found a .12 gauge sawed-off shotgun with a 10" barrel. The roommate said it was defendant's. Defendant was indicted for being a felon in possession of a firearm. He moved to suppress the backpack (not the apartment) search under the Fourth Amendment. The district court denied the motion to suppress.

The Ninth Circuit panel affirmed. The police need only show a "reasonable suspicion that an [effect] to be searched is owned, controlled, or possessed by probationer, in order to the [effect] to fall within the permissible bounds of a probation search." "Officers must have 'probable cause' that they are at the correct residence but, once validly inside, they need only 'reasonable suspicion' that an [effect] is owned, possessed, or controlled by the parolee or probationer. The higher level of certainty concerning the home itself is consistent with longstanding and recent Supreme Court precedent," see *Kyllo v United States*, 533 US 27, 33 (2001). The court here reiterated that distinction a third time (to enter a probationer's residence requires probable cause, but to search an item within the probationer's residence requires only reasonable suspicion).

13. Lawful Vantage Point – Not a "Search"

"A search, for purposes of Article I, section 9, occurs when 'a person's privacy interests are invaded.' *State v Owens*, 302 Or 196, 206 (1986). No search occurs, however, when police officers make observations from a 'lawful vantage point.' *State v Ainsworth*, 310 Or 613, 617 (1990). A 'lawful vantage point' may be within the curtilage of a property in which a defendant has a privacy interest, given that, 'absent evidence of an intent to exclude, an occupant impliedly consents to people walking to the front door and knocking on it, because of social and legal norms of behavior.' *State v Portrey*, 134 Or App 460, 464 (1995)." *State v Pierce*, 226 Or App 336, 343 (2009).

14. Ownership of Lost Property

State v Rowell, 251 Or App 463 (8/01/12) (Schuman, Wollheim, Nakamoto) (Multnomah) Defendant was in the back seat of a car pulled over for traffic infractions. The car was going to be impounded. Defendant became defensive when Portland Police officers asked for his ID. Officers told him he may be a witness to a crime so they needed his statement. Officers had defendant sit on the curb. The officer testified that the purpose of that detention was to obtain statements from witnesses, not to charge defendant with an offense. The driver was removed, handcuffed, searched for weapons, and put into the patrol car. The vehicle was inventoried. Several containers, including a laptop, were in the trunk. No one claimed ownership of the laptop, defendant particularly said none of the items were his, then he said they belonged to his friend Mickey, then he said he didn't really know Mickey. The officer believed he needed to determine ownership of the bag. The inventory policy at issue states that the officer will inventory the personal property in possession "of a person taken into police custody" and officers will inventory personal property of such persons "prior to placing such person into a holding room or a police vehicle." Officer opened the bag and found a stolen computer, defendant's checks, and more evidence leading, after a second stop and a search of his residence, to indictments in three cases for over 200 separate counts of forgery and identity theft. He moved to suppress and the trial court denied the motion.

The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded. First, the inventory did not follow the Portland Police's inventory policy, thus it was an invalid inventory, see Inventories, *ante*. The state argued that "opening the bag and extracting the computer were permissible under an exception to the warrant requirement that authorizes law enforcement officers to ascertain the owner of lost property." There is one case under that exception: *State v Pidcock*, 306 Or 335, 340 (1988), *cert denied*, 489 US 1011 (1989). The court disagreed: that "only case involving *lost*, as opposed to *abandoned* property" does not apply here. Officers had no suspicion that the bag was lost. They thought it contained stolen items. "Neither *Pidcock* nor any other case establishes an exception to the warrant requirements that would allow police to open a closed container in order to determine whether its contents were or were not stolen, and we decline to create such an exception here."

The search was not lawful. But under *State v Tanner*, 304 Or 312, 315-16 (1987) the courts must separately consider whether the evidence must be suppressed. "Evidence must be suppressed only if the unlawful search violated the rights of the person seeking suppression," per *Tanner*. Defendant here contended that as asserted guardian of the bag, he has a bailee's interest in it, per *State v Hoover*, 219 Or 288, 296 (1959). The state contends that a thief can have no protected property interest in stolen property. The court noted that Tanner "definitively refuted" the state's argument in *Tanner*. Moreover, the officers here did not know the property was stolen when they searched the bag. Finally defendant did not "abandon" the bag: he said he was watching it for Mikey. That does not equal "abandonment" under Article I, section 9.

G. Suppression as Remedy and Exceptions

(i). Burden-shifting basics under Article I, section 9

When a defendant moves to suppress evidence police obtained without a warrant, then the state must prove that the state' action did not violate Article I, section 9. *State v Davis*, 295 Or 227, 237 (1983) (search); *State v Wan*, 251 Or App 74 (2012) (search);

State v Sargent, 323 Or 455, 461 (1996) (seizure); *State v Ordner*, 252 Or App 444 (2012) (seizures).

If the state's action did violate Article I, section 9, then the defendant must establish a minimal connection between the evidence and the illegal state action ("but for" the illegal state action, the evidence would not have been obtained). *State v Hall*, 339 Or 1, 25 (2005); *State v Smith*, 247 Or App 624 (2012). If the evidence was obtained during the illegal state action, that minimal connection is met. *State v Rodgers/Kirkeby*, 347 Or 610, 629-30 (2010).

If the defendant has shown that minimal connection, to avoid suppression, then the state must establish either that (1) the police inevitably would have obtained the evidence lawfully; (2) the state obtained the evidence independently of its illegal conduct; or (3) the illegal conduct was not the source of the evidence because it had such a tenuous link. *Hall*, 339 Or at 25.

If a "search was not lawful" under Article I, section 9, suppression of that evidence is a separate inquiry. "Evidence must be suppressed only if the unlawful search violated the rights of the person seeking suppression." *State v Tanner*, 304 Or 312, 315-16 (1987); *State v Rowell*, 251 Or App 463, 473 (2012). The issue may be "not whether the police violated section 9 * * * but whether the police violated defendant's section 9 rights." *Tanner*; *Rowell*.

(ii). General Fourth Amendment Tenets

"The criminal is to go free because the constable has blundered." *People v Defore*, 242 NY 13, 21-22 (1926) (Cardozo, J.). "The thought is that in appropriating the results [of a federal officer's trespass], he ratifies the means." *Id*. at 22.

The Fourth Amendment "says nothing about suppressing evidence obtained in violation of" the right of people to be secure against unreasonable searches and seizures. "That rule – the exclusionary rule – is a 'prudential doctrine' * * * created by [the Supreme] Court to 'compel respect for the constitutional guaranty.'" *Davis v United States*, 131 S Ct 2419, 2426 (2011) (quotations omitted). "Exclusion is 'not a personal constitutional right,' nor is it designed to 'redress the injury' occasioned by an unconstitutional search." *Ibid*. "The rule's sole purpose, we have repeatedly held, is to deter future Fourth Amendment violations." The rule's "bottom-line effect, in many cases, is to suppress the truth and to set the criminal loose in the community without punishment* * * . Our cases hold that society must swallow this bitter pill when necessary, but only as a last resort." *Ibid*. (quotations omitted).

"Our government is the potent, the omnipresent teacher. For good or for ill, it teaches the whole people by its example. Crime is contagious. If the government becomes a lawbreaker, it breeds contempt for the law; it invites every man to become a law unto himself; it invites anarchy. To declare that in the administration of the criminal law the end justifies the means * * * would bring terrible retribution. Against that pernicious doctrine this court should resolutely set its face." *Olmstead v United States*, 277 US 438, 485 (1928) (Brandeis, J., dissenting); *Miranda v Arizona*, 384 US 436, 480 (1966) (quoting Brandeis).

"One way of upholding the Constitution is not to strike at the man who breaks it, but to let off somebody else who broke something else." *Elkins v United States*, 364 US 206, 217 (1960) (quotation omitted).

"It is not the breaking of his doors, and the rummaging of his drawers, that constitutes the essence of the offense [against the right to be free from unreasonable searches and seizures]; but it is the invasion of his indefeasible right of personal security, personal liberty, and private property". *Boyd v United States*, 116 US 616, 630 (1886).

"Cooley said of the Fourth Amendment 110 years ago that 'it is better oftentimes that crime should go unpunished than that the citizen should be liable to have his premises invaded, his trunks broken up, [or] his private books, papers, and letters exposed to prying curiosity.' * * * If the government could not have gained a conviction had it obeyed the Constitution, why should it be permitted to prevail because it violated the Constitution? * * * It is possible that the real problem with the exclusionary rule is that it flaunts before us the price we pay for the Fourth Amendment." *State v Warner*, 284 Or 147, 163-64 (1978) (quoting Yale Kamisar, *Is the Exclusionary Rule an 'Illogical' or "Unnatural' Interpretation of the Fourth Amendment?*, 62 JUDICATURE 66, 73-74 (Aug 1978)).

(iii). Article I, section 9

Oregon's exclusionary rule for Article I, section 9, violations is not based on a deterrence rationale like the Fourth Amendment's. Instead, in Oregon, the right to be free from unreasonable searches and seizures also encompasses the right to be free from the state's use (in certain proceedings) of evidence obtained in violation of Article I, section 9, rights. *State v Hall*, 339 Or 7, 24 (2005).

Under Oregon's Constitution, "the deterrent effect on future practices against others, though a desired consequence, is not the constitutional basis for respecting the rights of a defendant against whom the state proposes to use evidence already seized. In demanding a trial without such evidence, the defendant invokes rights personal to himself." *State v Murphy*, 291 Or 782, 785 (1981).

ORS 136.432 precludes courts from excluding evidence for statutory violations. *But see State v Davis*, 295 Or 227, 236-37 (1983) (There is "no intrinsic or logical difference between giving effect to a constitutional and a statutory right. Such a distinction would needlessly force every defense challenge to the seizure of evidence into a constitutional mold in disregard of adequate state statutes. This is contrary to normal principles of adjudication, and would practically make the statutes a dead letter.")

(a). Inevitable Discovery as Exception to Suppression

"Generally, evidence that police officers discover as a result of an unlawful seizure must be suppressed under Article I, section 9. An exception is that evidence that law enforcement officers would have inevitably discovered will not be suppressed." *State v Medinger*, 235 Or App 88 (2010).

(b). Attenuation as Exception to Suppression

"After a defendant shows a minimal factual nexus between unlawful police conduct and the defendant's consent, then the state has the burden to prove that the defendant's consent was independent of, or only tenuously related to, the unlawful police conduct." "*Hall* requires the defendant to establish a 'minimal factual nexus between unlawful police conduct *and the defendant's consent*,' not the police officer's request for consent. That is, the focus of the factual nexus determination * * * is on whether defendant would have consented to the search that uncovered the evidence if the officer had not unlawfully seized him." *State v Ayles*, 348 Or 622 (2010) (emphasis in original).

"A defendant gains nothing from having a constitutional right not to be seized if the police can seize him and – by definition – use the circumstance of that seizure as a guarantee of an opportunity to ask him to further surrender his liberty. There was a minimal factual nexus between defendant's illegal seizure and his decision to consent." *Id*.

(iv). Fourth Amendment's Good-Faith Exception to Exclusion:

"It is one thing for the criminal 'to go free because the constable has blundered.' *People v. Defore,* 242 N.Y. 13, 21, 150 N.E. 585, 587 (1926) (Cardozo, J.). It is quite another to set the criminal free because the constable has scrupulously adhered to governing law. Excluding evidence in such cases deters no police misconduct and imposes substantial social costs. We therefore hold that when the police conduct a search in objectively reasonable reliance on binding appellate precedent, the exclusionary rule does not apply." *Davis v United States*, 131 S Ct 2419, 2433 (2011).

A "violation of Oregon law does not constitute a violation of the Fourth Amendment" "even if a reasonable Oregon law enforcement officer should have known he lacked authority under his own state's law to apprehend aliens based solely on a violation of federal immigration law" and cannot be the basis for an egregious Fourth Amendment violation, under *Virginia v Moore*, 553 US 164, 173-74 (2008). *Martinez-Medina v Holder*, 616 F3d 1011 (9th Cir 2010).

Even if a search violates the Fourth Amendment, the evidence is not subject to the exclusionary remedy if the government, in good faith, relied on a statute or case precedent to obtain the evidence. The exclusionary rule's purpose of deterring law enforcement from unconstitutional conduct would not be furthered by holding officers accountable for mistakes of a legislature. Thus, even if a statute is later found to be unconstitutional, an officer "cannot be expected to question the judgment of the legislature." *Illinois v Krull*, 480 US 340, 349-55 (1987).

"Where the search at issue is conducted in accordance with a municipal 'policy' or 'custom,' Fourth Amendment precedents may also be challenged, without the obstacle of the good-faith exception or qualified immunity, in civil suits against municipalities. See 42 USC §1983; *Los Angeles County v Humphries*, 131 S Ct 447, 452 (2010) (citing *Monell v New York City Dep't of Social Svcs*, 436 US 658, 690-91 (1978))." *Davis v United States*, 131 S Ct 2419, 2433, n 9 (2011).

United States v Pineda-Moreno, 688 F3d 1087 (9th Cir 8/06/12) DEA agents suspected defendant operated a marijuana farm in "the back country of southern Oregon." He bought lots of fertilizer, deer repellent and a sprayer, he made large "food buys," visited irrigation supply stores, all consistent with a grow operation in a remote area. He lived in a singlewide mobile home known for drug activity. They followed him visually in his Jeep Grand Cherokee and noticed that his mobile home did not appear to have any deer problems or irrigation needs. DEA followed him on public roads visually for some time until someone in the Jeep noticed them and began driving furtively. Seven times, DEA agents then attached mobile tracking devices to the underside of defendant's Jeep. Sometimes they did so when the Jeep was on a public street at the mobile home park, sometimes it was in his private driveway, once it was in a public parking lot. DEA agents tracked the Jeep using cell towers or satellites. By monitoring the Jeep, the DEA learned that it traveled to two grow sites on 4 occasions. On September 12, DEA agents arrested defendant, searched his mobile home, and found garbage bags of marijuana. The district court denied his motion to suppress the evidence and the 9th Circuit panel affirmed. After *United States v Jones*, 132 S Ct 945

(2012), the US Supreme Court granted defendant's petition for certiorari, vacated the 9th Circuit's opinion, and remanded.

On remand, the 9th Circuit panel affirmed under the "good faith reliance" exception to the exclusionary rule. The panel did not resolve whether the DEA was authorized to enter defendant's driveway "because, even without the evidence obtained from the driveway-attached tracking devices, the government had amassed enough other evidence, in good faith reliance on binding precedent, to justify the September 12 stop of [defendant's] Jeep." The trackers attached in public places showed 4 trips to grow sites, plus all the pre-tracker evidence (fertilizer, deer repellent, hand sprayer, irrigation equipment, "the large food buys," etc) was consistent with a suspected grow operation. "In short, the agents' conduct in attaching the tracking devices in public areas and monitoring them was authorized by then-binding circuit precedent." Suppression is not warranted here because "the agents objectively relied on then-existing binding precedent." Affirmed.

V. SELF-INCRIMINATION

> "**No person shall be * * * compelled in any criminal prosecution to testify against himself.**" – Article I, section 12, Or Const

"The right against self-incrimination stated in [Article I, section 12] of the Oregon Constitution is identical to, and presumed to have been based on, Article I, section 14, of the Indiana Constitution of 1851. * * * . . It was adopted by the framers apparently without amendment of debate of any sort* * * * * * The text of the Indiana provision was taken from Kentucky and Ohio bills of rights * * * which were based on the nearly identically worded Fifth Amendment to the United States Constitution* * * * * * The Fifth Amendment, in turn, was based on existing state constitutional bills of rights that were adopted following the revolution, notably Section 8 of the Virginia Declaration of Rights [of 1776]." *State v Davis*, 350 Or 440, 447-48 (2011).

"Surveys have shown that large majorities of the public are aware that individuals arrested for a crime have a right to remain silent (81%), a right to a lawyer (95%), and have a right to an appointed lawyer if the arrestee cannot afford one (88%)." *J.D.B. v North Carolina*, 131 S Ct 2394 n 13 (2011) (Alito, J dissenting) (on the Sixth Amendment).

A. Right to Remain Silent: *Miranda*

1. Federal Constitution

"[W]e hold that when an individual is taken into custody or otherwise deprived of his freedom by the authorities in any significant way and is subjected to questioning, the privilege against self-incrimination is jeopardized* * * * * * He must be warned prior to any questioning that he has the right to remain silent, that anything he says can be used against him in a court of law, that he has the right to the presence of an attorney, and that if he cannot afford an attorney one will be appointed for him prior to any questioning if he so desires* * * * * * [U]nless and until such warnings and waiver are demonstrated by the prosecution at trial, no evidence obtained as a result of the interrogation can be used against him." *Miranda v Arizona*, 384 US 436, 478-79 (1966) (Fifth Amendment through Fourteenth).

"Any police interview of an individual suspected of a crime has 'coercive aspects to it.' *Oregon v Mathiason*, 429 US 492, 495 (1977) (per curiam). Only those interrogations that occur while a suspect is in police custody, however, 'heighte[n] the risk' that statements obtained are not the product of the suspect's free choice. *Dickerson v United States*, 530 US 428, 435 (2000)." *J.D.B. v North Carolina*, 131 S Ct 2394 (2011). "Because [*Miranda* warnings] protect the individual against the coercive nature of custodial interrogation, they are required "'only where there has been such a restriction on a person's freedom as to render him 'in custody.'" *Stansbury v California*, 511 US 318, 322 (1994) (per curiam).

A confession is involuntary if it is not "the product of a rational intellect and a free will." *Townsend v Sain*, 372 US 293, 307 (1963). "Coercive police activity," which can be either "physical intimidation or psychological pressure," is a predicate to finding a confession involuntary. *Id*. at 307. Factors considered in that finding are: the length, location, and continuity of the police interrogation and the suspect's maturity, education, physical condition, mental health, and age. *Yarborough v Alvarado*, 541 US 652, 668 (2004). Threats and promises relating to one's children carry special force. *Brown v Horell*, 644 F3d 969 (9th Cir 2011) (quoting *Haynes v Washington*, 373 US 503, 514 (1963) and *Lynum v Illinois*, 372 US 528, 534 (1963)).

A person subjected to custodial interrogation is entitled to the procedural safeguards in *Miranda* regardless of the nature or severity of his suspected offense. *Berkemer v McCarty*, 468 US 420 (1984) (affirming constitutionality of no *Miranda* warning during roadside seizure for misdemeanor DUII before arrest).

In determining whether a suspect has been interrogated in a custodial setting without being afforded *Miranda* warnings, a court may consider the suspect's age. *J.D.B. v North Carolina*, 131 S Ct 2394 (2011) (child's age was known to the officer at the time of police questioning, or would have been objectively apparent to a reasonable officer, its inclusion in the custody analysis is consistent with the objective nature of that test.").

Involuntary or coerced confessions are inadmissible at trial because their admission is a violation of a defendant's right to due process under the Fourteenth Amendment. *Lego v Twomey*, 404 US 477, 478 (1972); *Jackson v Denno*, 378 US 368, 385-86 (1964).

"Our government is the potent, the omnipresent teacher. For good or for ill, it teaches the whole people by its example. Crime is contagious. If the government becomes a lawbreaker, it breeds contempt for the law; it invites every man to become a law unto himself; it invites anarchy. To declare that in the administration of the criminal law the end justifies the means * * * would bring terrible retribution. Against that pernicious doctrine this court should resolutely set its face." *Olmstead v United States*, 277 US 438, 485 (1928) (Brandeis, J., dissenting); *Miranda v Arizona*, 384 US 436, 480 (1966) (so quoting).

2. Oregon Constitution

"'*Miranda* warnings' are those warnings 'required to effectuate the protections afforded by Article I, section 12,' so named for the United States Supreme Court's decision, *Miranda v Arizona*, 384 US 436 (1966)." *State v Bielskies*, 241

> Or App 17, 19 n 1 *rev denied* 350 Or 530 (2011) (citing *State v Vondehn*, 348 Or 462, 470 (2010)).
>
> Under Article I, section 12, *Miranda* warnings must be given to a person subjected to custodial interrogation who is in "full custody" and also to a person in circumstances that create a setting which judges would and officers should recognize to be compelling. *State v Roble-Baker*, 340 Or 631, 638 (2006). "Compelling" circumstances are determined by four factors in the encounter: (1) location; (2) length; (3) pressure on defendant; and (4) defendant's ability to terminate the encounter. *Id*. at 640-41; *State v Shaff*, 343 Or 639, 645 (2007) (same).
>
> Under Article I, section 12, the state has the burden to prove, by a preponderance of the evidence, that any admissions or confessions by a defendant were made voluntarily. *State v Stevens*, 311 Or 119, 135-37 (1991).
>
> Article I, section 12, does not prohibit police from attempting to obtain incriminating information from a suspect at a time that he is not in custody or in compelling circumstances, even if he has invoked his right against self-incrimination and even if the police use subterfuge in obtaining statements from the suspect. *State v Davis*, 350 Or 440 (2011).
>
> Violations of this constitutional right result in exclusion of the statements "to restore the defendant to the position that he or she would have been in if police had not violated that constitutional right." It does not matter if statements are obtained through "actual coercion" or through "police interrogation" in the absence of *Miranda*-like warnings.

State v Fivecoats, 251 Or App 761 (8/22/12) (Schuman, Wollheim, Nakamoto) (Multnomah) A man's pistol-gripped shotgun was stolen through the open window of his parked van. He identified defendant in a photo as a man he'd seen when he parked the van. A witness reported to police that defendant had stolen the gun. A surveillance video of the area showed a man walk to the van, reach quickly inside the open window, remove the shotgun, and walk away. The man in the video had a "twitchy walk" and "jerky movements." Defendant was arrested for Theft I, being a felon in possession of a firearm, and unlawful entry into a motor vehicle. At his jury trial, defendant asked the judge to let him walk in front of the jury – from the counsel table to the bench and back -- so jurors could compare *his* gait to the twitchy thief in the video. He'd had a broken neck/back, so he had an unusual gait, and wanted "them to see how he walks as compared to the person that's on the video." The court agreed to permit that. But then defendant invoked his right against self-incrimination under Article I, section 12, and "the Fifth Amendment." The court then ruled that "the walk would be testimony" so he could "walk in front of the jury" only if he "took the stand," but he could not "have it both ways." All witnesses for the state and defense testified that defendant had "jerky movements" and that he walked with a limp, "like one leg's shorter than the other." He was convicted on all counts (apparently by a nonunanimous jury vote).

The Court of Appeals reversed: "demonstrating a walk is not testimonial" under *State v Fish*, 321 Or 48 (1995) and *State v Langan*, 301 Or 1, 5 (1986). Thus "demonstrating his walk would not have implicated his state and federal constitutional rights against self-incrimination." The Court of Appeals wrote:

> "The right against compelled self-incrimination applies 'to any kind of judicial or nonjudicial procedure in the course of which the state seeks to compel

testimony that may be used against the witness in a criminal prosecution." (Emphasis added here).

In this case, the Court of Appeals acknowledged that "the state did not seek to compel defendant to walk for the jury." Therefore the court's "inquiry is not whether defendant's right against compelled self-incrimination by the state applies." Instead, the Court of Appeals wrote, it "must determine whether the evidence that defendant sought to introduce was 'testimonial'" so that if defendant walked in front of the jury, he "would have waived his right against self-incrimination and been subject to cross-examination."

The Court of Appeals stated that "'testimonial' evidence is not limited to in-court testimony under oath." Instead, "testimonial" evidence "communicates by words or conduct an individual's beliefs, knowledge, or state of mind," in contrast with "physical characteristics such as identity, appearance, and physical conditions," citing *State v Tiner*, 340 Or 551, 561-62 (2006), *cert denied*, 549 US 1169 (2007). The court then string-cited cases where the state compelled defendant to display or perform for police or jurors, and courts concluded that such performance was not testimonial or violative of due process (although nothing in this case is about due process). Those performances that the Court of Appeals recited were: photographing tattoos, handwriting, standing in court, blood sample admission, field sobriety tests, and wearing a stocking mask. The Court of Appeals here stated: "Because walking is physical evidence concerning a person's appearance or physical condition and does not communicate beliefs, knowledge, or state of mind, we conclude that it is not testimonial." This error was not harmless under Article VII (Amended), section 3: "it is not our prerogative on review for harmlessness to weigh the evidence."

Notes: (1) Should the Article I, section 12, waiver analysis be the same regardless if the defendant insists on performing for the jury? (2) Is a defendant actively performing to the jury different from a defendant having his tattoos photographed? (3) If such physical performances are "not testimonial," can the state require defendants to perform for the jury? (4) Should it matter if the performance is requested to determine probable cause to arrest or to charge a person (ie. FSTs, blood/urine samples, handwriting samples) as opposed to determining culpability by the trier of fact?

State v Jarnagin, 351 Or 703 (4/26/12) (Kistler; De Muniz concurring/dissenting) (Yamhill) This is a state's appeal from a pretrial order in a murder case. See www.oregonlive.com/news/index.ssf/2009/07/7monthold_newberg_girl_dies_ca.html. Defendant was questioned at several places without being advised of his *Miranda* rights. The trial court suppressed statements defendant made at his home the day after he was questioned at a police station and hospital. The Oregon Supreme Court affirmed that ruling. The trial court also suppressed statements he made before and after a polygraph text. The Oregon Supreme Court reversed – thus allowed the admission of -- statements he made before and after the polygraph test.

Defendant was alone with his girlfriend's infant and her other child. He called 911 after the baby stopped breathing. The baby was taken to the hospital by ambulance. Police spoke with defendant in the driveway of his home. Defendant agreed to go to the police station for an interview. At the police station, officers told him he absolutely was not under arrest, he could leave anytime, and he confirmed that. He spoke to police about what had happened with the baby in detail. Then police said something was not making sense, he was not under arrest, was not a bad guy, but something was being left out. Defendant added more to his story. Defendant kept talking and officers kept telling him he was not under arrest. Later that same day police spoke again with defendant and the girlfriend at OHSU. Officers explained that the baby had multiple old

pelvic and rib fractures plus today's skull fractures, split liver, damaged spleen, and cardiac arrest and seizure. Something was not adding up with defendant's story. Officers asked him to take a polygraph, and he agreed. He said maybe he hugged the baby too hard. Officers asked him to reenact the events with the baby while they videotaped him. The next day at the police station he agreed to it and reenacted his story for 7.5 minutes. Defendant then took a polygraph later that day at the police station. He joked around. He was given written *Miranda* warnings and articulated that he understood and consented. After the officers told him 2 answers were registering as deceptive, he said he had become frustrated with the baby and flung her against the wall against the bathtub spigot and she fell into the water where he left her for awhile while he tended to other matters. The baby died. Defendant moved to suppress all statements during that two-day period.

The trial court suppressed: (1) defendant's statements at the police station after the police told him his story was not making sense; (2) all statements defendant made to police at the hospital; (3) the re-enactment video at the police station; and (4) his statements made after the polygraph exam (but not his statements made immediately before the polygraph exam) at the police station.

The state did not appeal the rulings that the officers violated Article I, section 12, when they questioned him without Miranda warnings (1) at the police station the first day and (2) at the hospital the first day. The state appealed only the rulings that the video reenactment and after the polygraph exam had violated his Article I, section 12 rights. Defendant appealed, contending that his pre-polygraph statements were the product of earlier violations.

The Oregon Supreme Court held that "it is difficult to see how the video reenactment was not the product of the undisputed *Miranda* violation the night before." No advice of *Miranda* rights had been given. The trial court properly suppressed that video.

As to the polygraph situation, before making the statements before and after the polygraph exam, defendant received, read, and signed a consent form with his *Miranda* rights. The issue is when will/will not "belated Miranda warnings" be effective. The Court here recited at length *State v Vondehn*, and concluded that because "defendant made clear that he appreciated the rights that *Miranda* confers," it concluded "that the advice of rights was effective to ensure a knowing and voluntary waiver of defendant's right to remain silent and also to remedy any taint from the *Miranda* violations the preceding day." The Miranda warnings were effective "to purge the taint of the prior violation and ensure a knowing and voluntary waiver of defendant's right to remain silent." His subsequent statements were admissible unless actually coerced, which they were not. Article I, section 12, does not require the pre- or post-polygraphs statements be suppressed.

State v Doser, 251 Or App 418 (7/25/12) (Sercombe, Ortega, Brewer) (Multnomah) Defendant tried to cash a check at a bank. The situation looked suspicious – the signature on the check differed from the account holder's signature - so the teller asked defendant to mark his thumbprint on the check and give his phone number, which defendant did. The teller called the person on the account, who said he never wrote the check. Defendant was arrested, given *Miranda* warnings, and he said that "Jennifer" had given him the check because she owed him money. Another officer again advised defendant of his *Miranda* rights and defendant said he understood. He made incriminating statements. He offered to show the officer his handwriting. He answered some questions and to others he said he wasn't a "rat" and that he "lived by the code of the convict." Defendant moved to suppress his statements to the officer as violating his

right to remain silent under Article I, section 12. The trial court denied his motion to suppress.

The Court of Appeals affirmed. "Under Article I, section 12, when a suspect in police custody unequivocally invokes the right to remain silent, police must cease interrogation of that suspect." But when a "suspect makes an equivocal or ambiguous invocation of the right to remain silent, police must ask clarifying questions to determine whether the suspect intended to invoke that right before resuming the interrogation." (Citations omitted). The requirement to clarify an ambiguous invocation may not be necessary if the suspect initiates further substantive conversation about the investigation before the officer has clarified the suspect's intent. The test to determine equivocal/ambiguous invocation is: under the totality of the circumstances at and before the time the statement was made would "a reasonable officer in the circumstances * * * have understood that defendant was invoking his rights." That is a question of law. Here, the court concluded that no statements were ambiguous. He said he would tell the officer everything, discussed the similarities between his handwriting and that on the check, offered to produce handwriting samples, and talked about his altered ID card. "Defendant's choice to speak did not imply a desire to remain silent."

State v Hatfield, 246 Or App 736 (12/07/11) (Sercombe, Ortega, Rosenblum SJ) (Marion) Defendant was arrested in his home and moved into his kitchen where the officer read him his *Miranda* rights. Defendant said he understood. The officer asked to search defendant and his car, defendant consented, and officer found marijuana and over $900 in his pants pocket. Officers then told him he had the right to deny consent to a search of his house but if he did, the officers would apply for a search warrant. Defendant told the officers he wanted to call an attorney before consenting. Defendant did not call an attorney. Officers repeated that they would get a search warrant. Defendant "thought for a moment" then asked if he consented, would they allow him to remove the handcuffs, put away the dogs, smoke a cigarette? An officer agreed. Defendant asked if the officers would "tear apart his house." Officers said they would not ransack. Defendant consented. Under those agreed-upon circumstances, the officers searched and seized several items related to manufacture of marijuana within 1000 feet of a school. He moved to suppress on grounds that (1) his request for counsel was unequivocal and (2) any later request for consent violated his Article I, section 12 and Fifth Amendment rights, and other arguments. The trial court denied the motion to suppress.

The Court of Appeals affirmed. Defendant's statement that he wanted to talk to an attorney about whether to consent to a search of his residence was unequivocal and his "failure" to repeat his request did not make his initial request anything other than unequivocal. The question is whether "the subsequent request for consent to search" was a "forbidden interrogation." The analysis under Article I, section12, and the Fifth Amendment "is the same." (citing to an Oregon case adopting the federal standard). "Interrogation is 'police conduct that the police should know is reasonably likely to elicit an incriminating response.'" An "incriminating response" is any "response that the prosecution later may seek to introduce at trial." The Court of Appeals reiterated that it has "consistently held that a consent to search is not an incriminating statement under Article I, section 12." "Simply put, a consent to search is not an incriminating statement." Consent to a search "creates no likely inference of a belief that the result of the search will be incriminating. A refusal to consent to search also creates no such inference. An intrusive search invades the privacy of both the innocent and the guilty, and is not usually desired by either. A compelled choice to consent or not is not compelled testimony under Article I, section 12." Same under the Fifth Amendment. His consent also was voluntary under Article I, section 9 (no police coercion or threats so that his will was overborne).

3. Statute on Coerced Confessions Applies to Private and State Actors

State v Powell, 352 Or 210 (7/19/12) (Walters; Landau not participating) (Benton) This is a statutory case, not based on a constitutional provision. It is an interlocutory appeal after the trial court suppressed confessions defendant made to private investigators and a second set of statements he made to police officers. The issue is a statute that forbids using a defendant's confession against him if "it was made under the influence of fear produced by threats," see ORS 136.425(1).

Defendant is a FedEx employee was suspected of stealing packages. FedEx investigators questioned him and tape-recorded the conversations, threatening to go to the police and his wife if he did not talk to them. He talked. He took them to his garage where he'd stashed the stolen property. He wrote out a confession with the FedEx investigator standing there telling him some things to say. Then the investigators brought a police officer in who read him his *Miranda* rights. He again talked. He allowed the officer to search his home where more stolen property was found. He was charged with aggregated theft in the first degree. He moved to suppress both sets of statements and all physical evidence. The trial court found his confession to be involuntary and suppressed both sets of statements plus the physical evidence. The state appealed under ORS 138.060(1)(c). The Court of Appeals affirmed the suppression of the first set of statements but held that the second statements (to the police officer) should not have been suppressed because the police officer had issued *Miranda* warnings.

The Oregon Supreme Court affirmed the trial court's order of suppression in its entirety. Under ORS 136.425(1), "A confession or admission of a defendant, whether in the course of judicial proceedings or otherwise, cannot be given in evidence against the defendant when it was made under the influence of fear produced by threats." That statute has existed since 1864 in nearly identical form as today's version. In 1881, the Oregon Supreme Court "noted that the pre-existing common-law rule on the subject clearly applied to inducements of both advantage and harm." The state here concedes that the statute applied to confessions to private persons as well as to state actors. A 1957 statutory amendment did not change that, and made the statute applicable to "all coerced confessions, regardless of to whom or in what circumstances they are made." In sum, the Court here declined to read the statute to pertain only to confessions induced by and made to state actors based on the text and case law. "ORS 136.425(1) continues to apply to confessions induced by and made to private parties." And as for the police officer's *Miranda* warnings, the "evidence supports the trial court's conclusion that the administration of *Miranda* warnings in this case did not dispel the coercive effect of the prior inducements."

B. False Pretext Communications

Article I, section 12, does not prohibit police from attempting to obtain incriminating information from a suspect when/if he is not in custody or in compelling circumstances, even if he has invoked his right against self-incrimination and even if the police use subterfuge in obtaining statements from the suspect. When Article I, section 12 was adopted, "the constitutional right against self-incrimination generally was understood to limit the means by which the state may obtain evidence from criminal defendants by prohibiting compelled testimony." And from "very early on, this court's cases held that the focus of Article I, section 12, is whether a defendant's testimony was compelled, or, conversely, whether it was voluntarily given* * * * * * "[C]ompulsion is the principal underpinning of the protection." *State v Davis*, 350 Or 440 (2011).

C. Polygraph Testing – Fifth Amendment

Ordering parents to take a polygraph test to determine who caused injuries to their child (rather than for treatment only), without providing immunity from criminal prosecution as a condition, violated parents' Fifth Amendment rights against self-incrimination under *Kastigar v United States*, 406 US 441,444-45 (1972). *Dep't of Human Services v KLR*, 235 Or App 1 (2010).

Note that polygraph testing is not admissible in civil or criminal trials. *State v Brown*, 297 Or 404 (1984). But on a proper objection, it is admissible in probation revocation hearings (or possibly other proceedings that the Oregon Rules of Evidence do not apply to). *State v Hammond*, 218 Or App 574 (2008).

D. Right to Counsel

> **"In all criminal prosecutions, the accused shall have the right to public trial by an impartial jury in the county in which the offense shall have been committed; to be heard by himself and counsel; to demand the nature and cause of the accusation against him, and to have a copy thereof; to meet the witnesses face to face, and to have compulsory process for obtaining witnesses in his favor."** -- Article I, section 11, Or Const

1. During Arrest

Article I, section 11, right to counsel includes the right of an arrested driver, on request, to a reasonable opportunity to obtain legal advice before deciding whether to submit to a breath test. *State v Spencer*, 305 Or 59, 74-75 (1988). That right includes the right to consult with counsel confidentially, in private. *State v Durbin*, 335 Or 183, 191 (2003). That right, however, "is triggered by a request for legal advice, not merely a request to talk with an individual who happens to be a member of a bar association." *State v Burghardt*, 234 Or App 61 (2010). "The requirement of confidentiality is a consequence of the privileged nature of conversations between an attorney and his or her client." *Id*. Asking a person to take field sobriety tests or breath tests is not "interrogation" under the state or federal constitution. *State v Highley*, 236 Or App 570 (2010) (citing *South Dakota v Neville*, 459 US 553, 564 n 15 (1983)); *State v Gardner* 236 Or App 150, 155, *rev den* 349 Or 173 (2010); and *State v Cunningham*, 179 Or App 498, 502, *rev den* 334 Or 327 (2002)).

The state has the burden to show that a defendant was afforded a reasonable opportunity to consult with counsel in private. *State v Carlson*, 225 Or App 9, 14 (2008).

2. During Investigations

(a). General Tenets

The Article I, section 11, "right to an attorney is specific to the criminal episode in which the accused is charged. The prohibitions placed on the state's contact with a

represented defendant do not extend to the investigation of factually unrelated criminal episodes." *State v Sparklin*, 296 Or 85, 95 (1983); *State v Potter*, 245 Or App 1 (2011) (so noting).

Ordinarily, "there can be no interrogation of a defendant concerning the events surrounding the crime charged unless the attorney representing the defendant on that charge is notified and afforded a reasonable opportunity to attend." *State v Gilmore*, 350 Or 380 (2011); *State v Randant*, 341 Or 64 (2006); *State v Sparklin*, 296 Or 85 (1983).

Article I, section 11, does not prohibit police from continuing a criminal investigation of a suspect, by attempting to obtain information from the suspect himself, before the initiation of any criminal prosecution, even if the suspect announces that he has retained counsel and will not speak with police without the presence of counsel. *State v Davis*, 350 Or 440 (2011) (Defendant was not under arrest and no formal charges had been brought, thus he was not an "accused" in a "criminal prosecution" under Article I, section 11).

(b). History

The "Sixth Amendment, like a number of parallel provisions of existing state constitutions, refers to a right of 'the accused' that may be exercised during 'criminal prosecutions,' which suggests that the focus of the amendment is on the rights of a defendant at trial or, at the earliest, following formal charging." *State v Davis*, 350 Or 440 (2011). Thus when Article I, section 11, was adopted, "the constitutional right to counsel would have been understood to guarantee a right to counsel at trial and, perhaps, some measure of preparation for trial following the commencement of formal adversary proceedings * * * [E]ven when state and federal courts began to extend the right to counsel to stages of a criminal prosecution before the trial itself – nearly a century after the adoption of the Oregon Constitution – they uniformly adhered to the conclusion that the text of the guarantee and its underlying purpose could not justify extending the right to encounters before the initiation of formal criminal proceedings." *State v Davis*, 350 Or 440 (2011).

VI. ACCUSATORY INSTRUMENTS

"(3) Except as provided in subsections (4) and (5) of this section, a person shall be charged in a circuit court with the commission of any crime punishable as a felony only on indictment by a grand jury.

"(4) The district attorney may charge a person on an information filed in circuit court of a crime punishable as a felony if the person appears before the judge of the circuit court and knowingly waives indictment.

"(5) The district attorney may charge a person on an information filed in circuit court if, after a preliminary hearing before a magistrate, the person has been held to answer upon a showing of probable cause that a crime punishable as a felony has been committed and that the person has committed it, or if the person knowingly waives preliminary hearing.

"(6) An information shall be substantially in the form provided by law for an indictment. The district attorney may file an amended indictment or information whenever, by ruling of the court, an indictment or information is held to be defective in form." – Article VII (Amended), section 5, Or Const

Article VII (Amended), section 5, requires generally that those charged with a felony must be charged by grand jury indictment. That provision serves four functions: (1) to provide notice; (2) to identify the crime to protect against additional prosecution for the same crime; (3) to inform the court; and (4) to ensure that a defendant is tried only for an offense that is based on facts found by the grand jury. *State v Burnett*, 185 Or App 409, 415 (2002).

The primary function of an indictment is to provide notice to a defendant as to what crime he is being prosecuted for. An indictment pleaded in the language of the relevant statute ordinarily is sufficient to withstand a demurrer. When an indictment completely lacks language regarding an essential element of a crime, as in *State v Burnett*, 185 Or App 409, 415 (2002), then the indictment is insufficient. *State v Anderson*, 233 Or App 475, *rev den* 348 Or 414 (2010).

Article VII (Amended), section 5(6) "does not require that a grand jury find facts that pertain only to sentencing." There "is no requirement that facts that pertain only to sentencing be pleaded in the indictment." *State v Williams*, 237 Or App 377 (2010), *rev den*, 350 Or 131 (2011).

Subcategory facts that pertain only to sentencing need not be submitted to the grand jury; the "Oregon Constitution does not require that a grand jury find facts that pertain only to sentencing. That is because a fact that pertains only to sentencing is not a matter that is essential to show that an offense has been committed." *State v Williams*, 237 Or App 377, 383 (2010), *rev den*, 350 Or 131 (2011).

The "Oregon Constitution does not require that enhancement factors be set forth in the indictment." *State v Sanchez*, 238 Or App 259, 267 (2010), *rev den* 349 Or 655 (2011).

VII. FORMER JEOPARDY

> "**No person shall be put in jeopardy twice for the same offence, nor be compelled in any criminal prosecution to testify against himself.**" – Article I, section 12, Or Const

Article I, section 12, "was borrowed from a similar provision in the Indiana Constitution of 1851" and "the Oregon Constitutional Convention adopted it without any recorded discussion." *State v Selness*, 334 Or 515 (2002) (citing Charles Henry Carey, A History of the Oregon Constitution 468 (1926)).

Article I, section 12, is interpreted under the *Priest v Pearce*, 314 Or 411, 415-16 (1992) analysis: its specific wording, case law around it, and historical circumstances that led to its creation. *State v Selness*, 334 Or 515 (2002).

"Jeopardy" arises only in criminal proceedings, for Article I, section 12, purposes, although even if a proceeding is labeled as "civil," it may still be "criminal" in nature. *State v Selness*, 334 Or 515 (2002) (held: forfeiture proceeding is not criminal to constitute jeopardy). In deciding whether a proceeding is "civil" or "criminal" for Article I, section 12, purposes, the Oregon Supreme Court has determined that a case under Article I, section 11(to determine whether a right to counsel and a right to a jury trial apply) also applies to Article I, section 12. *Id*. (applying *Brown v Multnomah County District Court*, 280 Or 95 (1977)). That is: did the legislature intend to create a civil proceeding? If yes, then the four *Brown* factors are applied to determine if the proceeding is essentially criminal. (See "Right to Jury Trial," *ante*).

Retrial may be barred for egregious prosecutorial misconduct when (1) the misconduct cannot be cured by anything other than a mistrial; (2) the prosecutor knew the conduct was improper and prejudicial; and (3) the prosecutor intended or was indifferent to the resulting mistrial or reversal. *State v Kennedy*, 295 Or 260, 276 (1983).

VIII. DELAYS

A. Pre-indictment Delay

The time before an arrest or formal charge is not taken into consideration in determining whether a defendant has been given a speedy trial under the state and federal constitutions. *State v Serrell*, 265 Or 216, 219 (1973); *United States v Marion*, 404 US 307, 313 (1971).

B. Speedy Trial

> "**[J]ustice shall be administered, openly and without purchase, completely and without delay.**" - Article I, section 10, Or Const

Speedy trial claims under Article I, section 10, are guided by considering (1) the length of the delay and, if it is not manifestly excessive or purposely caused by the government

to hamper the defense, (2) the reasons for the delay, and (3) prejudice to the defendant. *State v Harberts*, 331 Or 72, 88 (2000); *State v Ivory*, 278 Or 499, 501-04 (1977) (taking Sixth Amendment factors from *Barker v Wingo*, 407 Or 514 (1972) for Article I, section 10 use); *State v Lewis*, 249 Or App 480 (2012) (so noting).

Delays under the Oregon speedy-trial statute, ORS 135.747, are determined under the two-step analysis in *State v Davids*, 339 Or 96, 100-01 (2005). First, the Court determines the amount of delay by subtracting delay that defendant requested or consented to from the total delay. A mere failure to appear does not constitute consent within the statute, rather a defendant gives "consent" to a delay only when the defendant expressly agrees to a postponement that the state or the court requested. Second, the Court determines whether that delay is reasonable. If defendants fail to appear, the delays may be nonetheless reasonable even when they did not consent. *State v Glushko/Little*, 351 Or 297 (2011).

State v Lewis, 249 Or App 480 (4/25/12) (Nakamoto, Schuman, Wollheim) (Multnomah) A jury convicted defendant of attempted assault with a firearm in Oregon. Just after the jury convicted him, but before sentencing, the state of Oregon sent him to Washington state for sentencing on separate crimes. He completed his Washington sentence and 20 years later, Oregon sentenced him. By the time Oregon sentenced him, his trial transcript was lost. He moved for reversal and dismissal with on a statutory ground (ORS 135.775) and constitutional speedy trial and due process violations. The trial court denied those motions.

The Court of Appeals affirmed. Oregon's constitutional justice-without-delay provision extends to sentencing. Article I, section 10, analysis considers: (1) length of delay; (2) reasons for delay; and (3) prejudice to defendant, under *State v Ivory*, 278 Or 499, 501-04 (1977) (taking Sixth Amendment factors from *Barker v Wingo*, 407 Or 514 (1972) for Article I, section 10 use). Length "alone can constitute a violation" of Article I, section 10, "if it shocks the conscience or if the state purposely caused the delay to hamper the defense." Here, the delay is neither tactical nor improperly motivated and defendant contributed to the delay, thus "the delay does not shock the judicial conscience." As for the reasons for the delay, Oregon "simply could not force Washington to return defendant to Oregon for sentencing" and "defendant actively and knowingly opposed the state's detainer for his return to Oregon for years." As for prejudice, three factors from *State v Harberts*, 331 Or 72, 93 (2000) are considered: (1) damage arising from lengthy pretrial incarceration; (2) anxiety and public suspicion resulting from public accusation of crime; and (3) the hampering of defendant's ability to defend himself. The "hampering" element is at issue because here the court reporter died and had only kept records for 10 years. Also the trial judge and the defense attorney have died. The prosecutor only vaguely recalls the case. But the court here found that defendant hampered his own ability because he "had an opportunity to obtain a copy of the transcript himself, even as a self-represented prisoner." In short, no Article I, section 10, violation. The court did not address his Sixth Amendment claim because he did not timely raise it. Finally regarding due process, the court noted that the "United States Supreme Court has not expressly decided whether constitutional speedy trial rights apply to sentencing." But the court here concluded that defendant failed to assert that right, regardless of the test the US Supreme Court may apply. The due process claim fails.

C. Statutory speedy trial cases

ORS 135.747 provides for statutory speedy trial rights.

In *State v Emery*, 318 Or 460, 467 (1994), the "court concluded that the purpose of the [speedy trial] statute is not to protect defendants from prejudicial delays – as does the guarantee in Article I, section 10, of the Oregon Constitution – but, rather, is to

prevent cases from 'languishing in the criminal justice system * * * without 'prosecutorial action'."

State v Glushko/Little, 351 Or 297 (11/10/11)
State v Petersen, 251 Or App 87 (7/05/12)
State v McFarland, 247 Or App 481 (12/29/11)
State v O'Dell, 249 Or App 250 (4/04/12)
State v Gonzales-Sanchez, 251 Or App 118 (7/11/12)
State v Stephens, 252 Or App 400 (9/26/12)
State v Turner, 252 Or App 415 (9/26/12)
State v Danford, 250 Or App 636 (6/27/12)
State v Hernandez-Lopez, 251 Or App 546 (8/08/12)
State v Benner, 2012 WL 5286187 (10/24/12) (error to conclude that inmate had waived his 90-day speedy trial right)
State v Garner, 2012 WL 5286191 (10/24/12) (defendant was "brought to trial" under ORS 135.747 even though the trial ended in a mistrial; the trial court erred in dismissing on statutory speedy trial grounds)

IX. TRIAL

A. Criminal

"In all criminal prosecutions, the accused shall have the right to public trial by an impartial jury in the county in which the offense shall have been committed; to be heard by himself and counsel; to demand the nature and cause of the accusation against him, and to have a copy thereof; to meet the witnesses face to face, and to have compulsory process for obtaining witnesses in his favor." -- Article I, section 11, Or Const

"Article I, section 11, was adopted as part of the original state constitution. Its wording is identical to the wording of Article I, section 13, of the 1851 Indiana Constitution and is, consequently, presumed to have been based on that state's guarantee* * * * * * It was adopted without amendment or debate." *State v Davis*, 350 Or 440, 464 (2011).

The original Article I, section 11, was amended in 1932 and 1934 by adding other guarantees concerning jury verdicts in first-degree murder trials. *State v Davis*, 350 Or 440, 462 n 9 (2011).

1. Venue

"Article I, section 11, of the Oregon Constitution guarantees a criminal defendant the right to a trial 'in the county in which the offense shall have been committed.' This venue requirement is a material allegation of the indictment that must be proven beyond a reasonable doubt." *State v Turner*, 235 Or App 462 (2010) (quoting *State v Cervantes*, 319 Or 121, 123 (1994)). See also ORS 131.305(1) (venue is proper in the county in which the offense is committed, with exceptions).

State v Thompson, 251 Or App 595 (8/08/12) (Sercombe, Ortega, Brewer) (Multnomah) defendant, a sex offender, was required by ORS 181.599 to register his

new address within 10 days after he moved out of a Multnomah County treatment facility. He did not register. He was arrested 21 days later and lodged in a Multnomah County jail. Defendant was charged in Multnomah County with failure to report as a sex offender. But "the state presented no direct evidence of where defendant was located at the expiration of that 10-day period" and "that is the moment that the crime is committed." Failing to report as a sex offender "is not an ongoing crime." The state failed to establish venue. Conviction reversed. (NOTE: The facts of this case occurred in early 2009. The sex offender reporting statutes in ORS chapter 181were amended in 2009 and 2011. This case involves the 2007 version of those statutes.).

2. Compulsory Process

State v West, (5/31/12) (Schuman, Wollheim, Nakamoto) (Multnomah) Officers arrested defendant on suspicion of DUII, he took a breath test on an Intoxilyzer 8000, and it registered a blood alcohol content of .11%. Through discovery including a subpoena, his attorney sought information about the Intoxilyzer 8000 (source codes, schematic diagrams, sales contracts, Oregon State Police studies, all reports, tests, results and memos of any kind used by the legislature, OSP, or any governmental agency). The state objected as overbroad, the source codes are excluded from discovery under ORS 135.855, and the state had already produced everything it needed to produce under ORS 135.815. Defense counsel stated to the court that he had spent 30 minutes trying to obtain the information from public sources. The trial court declined to order the discovery. A jury convicted defendant. On appeal, he conceded that he had obtained all the discovery he was entitled to under ORS 135.815 and what he sought was outside the scope of discovery statutes. But he sought the materials under the compulsory process clauses of the state and federal constitutions.

The Court of Appeals affirmed. "The right to compulsory process under Article I, section 11, of the Oregon Constitution parallels federal Sixth Amendment jurisprudence." (Citations omitted). The "analysis of the two is the same." (Citations omitted. "The right to compulsory process encompasses both a right to discovery and a right to compel the production of evidence. A criminal defendant's constitutional entitlement to discovery is limited to information that is both (1) in the possession of the prosecution and (2) material and favorable to a defendant's guilt or punishment." Here, the court cited generally to *Brady v Maryland*, 373 US 83, 87 (1963), which is not a Sixth Amendment case but instead a due process case. The "right to compel production of materials through subpoena extends only to testimony or documents that there are 'material and favorable,' or otherwise 'demonstrably relevant' and with established 'bearing' on the case." Here, defendant has not made a sufficient showing of materiality or favorability. Therefore the court concluded that he was not entitled to the materials under either constitution, either through discovery or subpoena.

See State v Faust, 251 Or App 58 (7/05/12) (Nakamoto, Schuman, Wollheim), under *Brady* Violations, *post*.

3. Jury

(a). Right to Jury Trial

The right to a jury trial in Article I, section 11, extends to all offenses if they have the character of criminal prosecutions. *Brown v Multnomah County District Court*, 280 Or 95 (1977). Indicia to determine a civil from a criminal proceeding include: the type of offense, the penalty, the collateral consequences, punitive sanctions, and arrest and detention. *Id*. at 102-08.

State v Fuller, 252 Or App 391 (9/26/12), *petition for review* due 10/31/12 (Armstrong, Haselton, Duncan) (Multnomah) All misdemeanors can be charged as violations if the prosecutor so elects before defendant's first appearance (except two specific crimes), see ORS 161.566(4). If the state elects to drop the misdemeanor to a violation, then by statute, the case is tried without a jury and the state's burden of proof is dropped to a preponderance of the evidence, see ORS 153.076. The legislature has authority to do this "alternative approach," but if dropping a misdemeanor to a violation still "has characteristics that do not sufficiently distinguish it from a criminal prosecution, then the alternative approach will be considered to subject people to criminal prosecution" and the violation requires a right to a jury trial and proof beyond a reasonable doubt, see *Brown v Multnomah County District Court*, 280 Or 95, 100-02 (1977) and Article I, section 11, of the Oregon Constitution.

Here, defendant was arrested for two theft crimes (attempted first-degree theft and third-degree theft), briefly incarcerated, and arraigned. At arraignment the prosecution elected to prosecute the charges as violations. Defendant moved to have a jury trial and to require the state to prove guilt beyond a reasonable doubt. The trial court denied the motion and imposed a $300 fine for each conviction.

The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded, applying the five factors from *Brown* to determine if a jury and proof beyond a reasonable doubt is required: type of offense, nature of penalty, collateral consequences of conviction, significance of conviction to community, and pretrial procedures for the offense. (Despite case law and statutory changes between *Brown* and this case, the current statute now is that "misdemeanors are tried as misdemeanors rather than violations unless the state elects otherwise."). Going over the five *Brown* factors, (1) our society has long considered theft a crime, (2) the legislature's penalty for theft as a misdemeanor and violation are considered and "the penalty factor weighs in favor of treating the prosecution of attempted first-degree theft, but not third-degree theft, as criminal," (3 and 4) defendant concedes that the collateral consequences for a violation are not indicative of criminal prosecution, (5) the pretrial practices for the misdemeanor and violation are the same: "all trappings of a criminal prosecution." The Court of Appeals concluded: "In light of the legislature's decision to reverse the default principle for the prosecution of misdemeanors, *viz*., to prosecute them as misdemeanors rather than violations unless the state elects otherwise, and the effect of that decision on our assessment of the Brown factors, we conclude that prosecuting and convicting defendant of third-degree theft and attempted first-degree theft as violations pursuant to ORS 161.566 retains too many characteristics of a criminal prosecution to deny defendant the protections of a jury trial and an evidentiary standard of proof of the offenses beyond a reasonable doubt."

(b). Jury Unanimity Not Required; Jury Concurrence

> **"[I]n the circuit court ten members of the jury may render a verdict of guilty or not guilty, save and except a verdict of guilty of first degree murder, which shall be found only by unanimous verdict, and not otherwise[.]"** – Article I, section 11, Or Const

A criminal defendant's constitutional right to trial by jury in Article I, section 11, does not require a unanimous verdict, nor does it forbid conviction by a 10-to-2 verdict. *State v Gann*, 254 Or 549 (1969).

> The "privileges and immunities of citizens of the United States do not necessarily include all the rights protected by the first eight amendments to the Federal Constitution against the powers of the Federal government." *Maxwell v Dow*, 176 US 581, 597-98 (1900) (thus States "should have the right to decide for themselves * * * whether there shall be a jury of twelve or a lesser number, and whether the verdict must be unanimous or not.").
>
> The Sixth Amendment, through the Fourteenth, does not require a unanimous jury verdict in state courts, although the Sixth Amendment requires unanimity in federal jury trials. *Apodaca v Oregon*, 406 US 404 (1972). "The origins of the unanimity rule are shrouded in obscurity, although it was only in the latter half of the 14th century that it became settled that a verdict had to be unanimous." *Id*. at 407 & n 2 (1972).

State v Curnutte, 250 Or App 379 (6/06/12) (per curiam) (Armstrong, Haselton, Duncan) (Jackson) Defendant appealed the trial court's instruction that the jury could reach a nonunanimous verdict, and in accepting the jury's nonunanimous verdict. The Court of Appeals rejected those arguments without discussion, citing *State v Cobb*, 224 Or App 594 (2008) *rev den*, 346 Or 364 (2009) and *State v Bowen*, 215 Or App 199 (2007), *adh'd to as modified on recons*., 220 Or App 380, *rev den* 345 Or 415 (2008), *cert den*, 558 US 52 (2009).

State v Ferguson, 247 Or App 747 (02/01/12) (Ortega, Brewer, Sercombe) (Washington) Defendant appealed from his rape conviction; the Court of Appeals reversed and remanded based on improper vouching evidence. As to defendant's claim of plain error for the trial court's instruction the jury that it could convict him based on a nonunanimous verdict, the Court of Appeals rejected those arguments without discussion, citing *State v Cobb*, 224 Or App 594 (2008) *rev den*, 346 Or 364 (2009) and *State v Bowen*, 215 Or App 199 (2007), *adh'd to as modified on recons*., 220 Or App 380, *rev den* 345 Or 415 (2008), *cert den*, 558 US 52 (2009).

State v Frey, 248 Or App 1 (02/08/12) (Haselton, Brewer, Armstrong) (Marion) Defendant was indicted for intentionally attempting to enter a dwelling "with the intent to commit the crime of Unlawful Use of a Weapon, Menacing, Assault and Murder therein." The jury was instructed, in part, that the law requires it to find that defendant had "then intent to commit the crime of unlawful use of a weapon, menacing, assault, or murder therein." After the court had the jury begin deliberating, defendant under ORCP 59H excepted to that jury instruction due to the court's use of the word "or" and that the state should "at least elect one or that there be a requirement that ten or more [jurors] agree on what the crime is" that defendant allegedly committed, citing *State v Boots*, 308 Or 371 (1989) *cert den* 510 US 1`013 (1993) and *State v Sparks*, 336 Or 298 (2004). The trial court noted the exception. The jury convicted defendant.

The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded: "The jury concurrence requirement derives from the Oregon Constitution, statute, and case law. Article I, section 11, of the Oregon Constitution provides, in part, 'In all criminal prosecutions * * * in the circuit court ten members of the jury may render a verdict of guilty or not guilty.' In addition, ORS 136.450(1) requires that 'the verdict of a trial jury in a criminal action shall be by concurrence of at least 10 of 12 jurors.' In *Boots*, the Supreme Court held that jury must agree on all of the material facts leading to a conviction * * * * *. A jury concurrence instruction (or 'Boots instruction') prevents juror confusion and ensures that the jurors agree upon the specific factual predicates for the conviction." "The test for 'whether a Boots instruction is required is whether the law or the indictment has made the fact at issue "essential to the crime charged."'" Under case precedent, the specific crime that defendant intended to commit upon entry is "essential to the crime

charged" and accordingly "the jury must concur on the specific crime that defendant intended to commit when defendant attempted the unlawful entry." In this case, the indictment does not charge alternative crimes (in such cases, the jury concurrence on lesser-included offenses is implicit even without a *Boots* instruction).

(c). Number of Jurors

A State can, consistently with the Sixth Amendment as applied to the States through the Fourteenth, try a defendant in a criminal case with a jury of six rather than twelve members. *Williams v Florida*, 399 US 78, 86 (1970).

That is so even though "there can be no doubt" that the Sixth Amendment was intended to be composed of twelve jurors and that the Seventh Amendment was intended to require unanimity of those twelve jurors: the States may make and enforce their own laws as long as they do not conflict with the Fourteenth Amendment. The right to as 12-person jury is not a privilege or immunity of national citizenship, thus the Seventh Amendment does not preclude the States from enacting laws as to the number of jurors necessary to compose a petit jury in a noncapital criminal case. *Maxwell v Dow*, 176 US 581 (1900).

(d). Waiver of Jury-Trial Right

> **"In all criminal prosecutions, the accused shall have the right to public trial by an impartial jury * * * any accused person, in other than capital cases, and with the consent of the trial judge, may elect to waive trial by jury and consent to be tried by the judge of the court alone, such election to be in writing[.] * * * "** -- Article I, section 11, Or Const

In 1932, Oregon voters adopted the part of Article I, section 11, that gives defendants in noncapital cases the right to waive a jury trial and be tried by the court. The purpose was to promote the efficient use of judicial resources by changing the former constitutional rule that had required criminal cases to be tried to a jury. As explained in *State v Baker*, 328 Or 355 (1999), Article I, section 11, "grants to only one person the power to defeat a defendant's choice to be tried by the court sitting without a jury – the trial judge." *State v Wilson*, 240 Or App 708 (2011).

Article I, section 11, gives a criminal defendant in a noncapital case the right to waive a jury, subject to only two conditions: (1) waiver must be in writing and (2) trial court must consent to the waiver. The text does not limit when a defendant must waive that right. *State v Harrell*, 241 Or App 139 (2011).

Holding a bench trial without any written waiver of defendant's right to a jury trial violates Article I, section 11. *State v Barber*, 343 Or 525 (2007); *State v Webster*, 239 Or App 538 (2010).

"[A]s the *Barber* opinion explains, this particular species of error is one that is apparent on the face of the record and, because of the unique specificity of Article I, section 11, this court has no discretion to ignore the error, once it is called to our attention. *Barber*, 343 Or at 528-30." *State v Bailey*, 240 Or App 801 (2011).

State v Mortnesen, 250 Or App 560 (6/20/12) (per curiam) (Schuman, Wollheim, Nakamoto) (Lane) The trial court accepted defendant's waiver of a jury-trial right when she showed "confusion at trial about her surroundings and was not tracking the court's waiver discussion." Defendant was found guilty but for insanity and place under the Psychiatric Security Review Board's jurisdiction. She appealed as to the validity of the waiver. The state conceded the error and agreed that the trial court should have ordered a competency evaluation under ORS 161.360. The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded.

(e). Juror Anonymity

"Article I, section 11, permits an anonymous jury only when the trial court finds that the circumstances of a particular case justify that practice and takes steps to mitigate any prejudice to defendant." *State v Sundberg*, 349 Or 608 (2011).

"[A]nonymous juries are permissible only if the trial court 'concludes that there is a strong reason to believe that the jury needs protection' and the court takes 'reasonable precautions to minimize any prejudicial effects on the defendant and to ensure that his fundamental rights are protected." *State v Sundberg*, 349 Or 608 (2011) (quoting *United States v Paccione*, 949 F2d 1183, 1192 (2nd Cir 1991), *cert denied*, 505 US 1220 (1992)).

A nonexclusive list of factors to be considered in deciding when it is appropriate to withhold juror names from a criminal defendant:

"(1) the defendants' involvement with organized crime; (2) the defendants' participation in a groups with the capacity to harm jurors; (3) the defendants' past attempts to interfere with the judicial process or witnesses; (4) the potential that the defendants will suffer lengthy incarceration if convicted; and (5) extensive publicity that could enhance the possibility that jurors' names would become public and expose them to intimidation and harassment." *State v Sundberg*, 349 Or 608 (2011) (quoting *United States v Fernandez*, 388 F3d 1199, 1244 (9th Cir 2004), *cert denied*, 544 US 1043 (2005)).

(f). Jury's Duties

> "**In all criminal cases whatever, the jury shall have the right to determine the law, and the facts under the direction of the Court as to the law, and the right of new trial, as in civil cases.**" -- Article I, section 16, Or Const

Article I, section 16, is the result of a compromise at the Oregon Constitutional Convention after intense debate, as noted in Carey's *The Oregon Constitution and Proceedings and Debates of the Constitutional Convention of 1857* (1926). *State v Johnson*, 238 Or App 672 (2010).

> "[U]nder Article I, section 16 * * * it would be error to allow the jury to decide questions of law. Although the text of the provision states, 'In all criminal cases whatever, the jury shall have the right to determine the law, and the facts under the direction of the Court as to the law,' the Oregon Supreme Court long ago explained, 'In order to effectuate the clause in the [C]onstitution, "under the direction of the court as to the law," it is the plain duty of the jury to accept and apply the law as given them by the court.' *State v Wong Si Sam*, 63 Or 266, 272 (1912)." *State v Johnson*, 238 Or App 672 (2010).
>
> "When a court * * * presents only predicate factual questions to a jury but makes the determination regarding the legal effect of those facts on its own – or, in the words of Article I, section 16, directs the jury with respect to legal questions – no violation of Article I, section 16, occurs." *State v Johnson*, 238 Or App 672 (2010).

State v Decamp, 252 Or App 177 (8/29/12) (per curiam) Armstrong, Brewer, Duncan) (Deschutes) The "trial court plainly erred" by calculating defendant's sentences on 6 counts of second-degree sex abuse (for sexual intercourse with victims aged 16 or 17) as a seriousness score of "7" rather than a "6," per *State v Simonsen*, 243 Or App 535 (2011). As determined in *Simonsen*, which is the same issue as in this case, a seriousness score of "7" for sex with 16 or 17 year olds violates Article I, section 16, because third-degree rape with even younger children has a lower seriousness score, resulting in a shorter presumptive sentence for more serious conduct. "Moreover, the state has no interest in sustaining a constitutionally infirm sentence." Reversed and remanded for resentencing.

(g). Fair Trial

State v Wall, 252 Or App 435 (9/26/12) (Brewer, Armstrong, Duncan) (Douglas) Defendant was an inmate in the county jail (she had 13 prior felony convictions) awaiting trial for DUII and reckless endangerment. Thus when she appeared in court, a jail deputy brought her in with a leg restraint under her pantleg. She moved to have the leg restraint removed for her jury trial. The court held a hearing. She testified that she "felt like a criminal" wearing the leg restraint and she felt she could not communicate with her attorney while wearing a leg restraint. She said the restraint made her pants bulge at her ankle, knee, and thigh. She wore a dress over the pants to cover it. The deputy testified that she was a "medium inmate" but did not know why she was so classified. The trial court denied her motion because "it's not visible" and the "jury would be in the first row" and she could take the stand before the jury arrived so her possibly altered gait would not be noticed.

The Court of Appeals reversed. First, it wrote: "[P]hysically restraining a defendant implicates Article I, section 11, of the Oregon Constitution and the Due Process Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment to the United States Constitution. *State v Merrell*, 170 Or App 400, 403, 12 P3d 556 (2000), *rev den*, 331 Or 674 (2001). Because the pertinent analysis under Oregon law is similar to the analysis under the federal constitution, we do not separately address defendant's due process argument." The Court of Appeals footnoted that under Oregon Supreme Court precedent, "unlike the Due Process Clause, Article I, section 11, does not generally guarantee a 'fair trial' but, rather, guarantees a trial by an impartial jury." (Citing *State v Amini*, 331 Or 384, 394-5 (2000). The Court of Appeals decided that *Amini* did not call into question its conclusion that "challenges to physical restraints imposed on a defendant are similarly analyzed under Oregon law and the Due Process Clause."

Collapsing due process and state fair trial analysis together rather than separating them, the Court of Appeals reasoned that in addition to avoiding jury prejudice, "the right to stand trial without restraints also ensures that defendants may face the court 'with the appearance, dignity and self-respect of a free and innocent [person].'" (citing *State v Kessler*, 57 Or App 469, 472 (1982). "A trial judge has 'the discretion to order the shackling of a defendant if there is evidence of an immediate and serious risk of dangerous or disruptive behavior.' *State v Moore*, 45 Or App 837, 839-40 (1980)." In making that risk assessment, the judge must make an independent determination that restraint is justified. Whether the restraint is visible or not is irrelevant: "regardless of the circumstance, the state must adduce evidence that would permit the court to find that the defendant poses an immediate or serious risk of committing dangerous or disruptive behavior, or that he or she poses a serious risk of escape, before the defendant may be restrained." Here, the court was not permitted to defer to the jail's classification as to the need for a restraint. The record is insufficient to establish that defendant met those standards justifying a restraint. Defendant pleaded guilty after her motion to have the leg restraint removed was denied. This error is not subject to harmless-error analysis because the court could not conclude that it was harmless.

State v Dalby, 251 Or App 674 (8/15/12) (Schuman, Wollheim, Nakamoto) (Multnomah) At defendant's trial, the prosecutor asked a question that he knew or should have known would result in this testimony from the officer on the stand:

> "[PROSECUTOR]: Officer, just to clarify, that's not the only reason you couldn't ask him questions, right?
>
> "A: Right. He invoked his right to speak with counsel."

Defendant moved for a mistrial, the trial court denied the motion, and defendant was convicted. The Court of Appeals affirmed because "the error, while egregious, did not likely have any effect on the verdict." The error is described as follows: "The state does not deny, nor could it, that the officers' statements were comments on defendant's exercise and invocation of his right to remain silent, as guaranteed by Article I, sections 11 and 12, of the Oregon Constitution. Nor does the state, nor could it, deny that it is error for a prosecutor to elicit such statements during the state's case-in-chief. *State v Alvord,* 118 Or App 111, 116 (1993)." The "constitutional error inherent in mentioning to a jury that a defendant exercised and invoked the right to remain silent is 'presumably' harmful, *State v Wederski,* 230 Or 57, 60, 368 1962)." Error in admitting evidence that a defendant exercised or invoked his constitutional right to silence or to counsel is prejudicial if the evidence comes "in a context whereupon inferences prejudicial to the defendant are likely to be drawn by the jury." Under the state constitutional standard of review, the Court of Appeals affirmed.

4. Right to Counsel

(a). During Trial

Closing argument is a critical stage of a criminal proceedings to which Article I, section 11, and the Sixth Amendment attach. *State v Easter*, 241 Or App 574 (2011).

Waiver: A criminal defendant may waive the right to be represented by counsel at critical stages in criminal proceedings; the waiver must be voluntarily and knowingly made. *State v Meyrick*, 313 Or 125, 132 (1992). "In determining whether a waiver was knowingly and intelligently made [under the Sixth Amendment], the proper inquiry should focus on the assessment of the defendant's 'knowing exercise of the

right to defend himself.'" *Meyrick*, 313 Or at 137 (quoting *Faretta v California*, 422 US 806, 836 (1975)). A "colloquy on the record is the preferred method of establishing that the waiver was made knowingly," but courts "will also affirm a trial court's acceptance of a defendant's waiver of the right to counsel where, under the totality of the circumstances, the record reflects that the defendant knew of the right to counsel and understood the risks of self-representation." Evidence to establish an inference of a "knowing" waiver can be the defendant's "prior experience with the criminal justice system," his "first-hand experience of 'some of the basic things that an attorney could do,'" and a "request for retained counsel." *State v Easter*, 241 Or App 574 (2011).

State v Langley, 351 Or 652 (3/29/12) (Durham for a 5-justice court that included De Muniz, Walters, Haselton, and Gillette SJ) (Marion) Defendant was convicted of aggravated murder and sentenced to death in 1989. His four death sentences have been remanded. See www.oregonlive.com/pacific-northwest-news/index.ssf/2012/03/state_supreme_court_overturns.html. After deliberating for 20 minutes in this fourth trial, the jury voted to sentence him to death. On automatic and direct review in the Supreme Court, the Court reversed and remanded for a new penalty-phase trial because the trial court erred by allowing him to proceed pro se without securing a valid waiver of his right to counsel.

The trial court observed that defendant refused to cooperate with seven court-appointed defense attorneys. Two trial judges recused themselves. The third judge, Ochoa, appointed a third-chair counsel so that defendant would have three appointed attorneys. Less than four months before trial, the first- and second-chair attorneys moved to withdraw, filing supporting affidavits *ex parte* under seal. At the hearing, the first- and second-chair attorneys had their own attorney, and defendant had his own an independent attorney. The trial court found that the appointed attorneys and defendant had "irreconcilable differences" not of defendant's making. The trial court asked for details, but the appointed attorneys would not give details. The state's attorneys offered to leave the room. The trial court did not act on that offer. Defendant then stated that the motions should be granted but he did not want to proceed *pro se*. Defendant refused to further explain why in open court but said he would do so ex parte under seal. The trial court refused that offer. Defendant produced an ex parte affidavit.

The court granted second-chair's motion to withdraw but denied first-chair's, finding "a pattern of manipulation on [defendant's] part to seek continuances." The trial court then gave defendant a choice: take the first- and third-chair appointed attorneys or represent himself with third-chair acting as an advisor. The appointed attorneys' attorney expressed concerns about the trial court's decision in that defendant needed adequate counsel. The trial court stated that "defendant's own conduct" may have created the "disadvantage." After a recess, defendant stated that he would not accept any choices. The trial court said that is further evidence of defendant's manipulation. The trial court ruled that defendant would proceed *pro se* with third-chair attorney as advisory counsel.

After voir dire had begun but before trial, the court relieved third-chair at defendant's request. Defendant proceeded pro se. He refused to participate in voir dire, present an opening statement, present a case, conduct cross, or make a closing argument. The jury found him death-eligible and the court entered judgment accordingly.

Legal standards: Defendant has a statutory (ORS 151.211 et seq) and constitutional rights to counsel. "Although an indigent criminal defendant has a right to the assistance of appointed counsel, that right is not to appointed counsel of the defendant's own

choosing. *United States v Gonzalez-Lopez*, 548 US 140, 151 (2006). A "trial court, in its discretion, may replace a defendant's appointed counsel with substitute counsel." "A defendant may elect to waive his or her right to counsel and proceed pro se" as long as the waiver is "knowing and intentional" per *State v Meyrick*, 313 Or 125, 133 (1992). On a counsel's motion to withdraw, "a trial court may inquire into a defendant's position on defense counsel's motion" but "the defendant has no burden to provide information" on the motion. And a motion to withdraw, "standing alone" is not "an implied waiver of a defendant's motion to withdraw." Any "waiver of that right must originate with the defendant." Rulings on such motions are reviewed for abuse of discretion.

Here, immediately after ruling on the attorneys' motions to withdraw, "the court unilaterally confronted defendant with the choice of either (a) affirmatively accepting [second- and third-chair counsel] or (b) proceeding pro se either with or without the assistance of advisory counsel." Defendant said he did not want any choices and he did not want to represent himself. The Court here concluded: "The trial court erred in ruling that, by declining to make the described choice, defendant had requested to represent himself pro se. Defendant's refusal to make the choice proposed by the court did not constitute an express relinquishment of defendant's right to counsel. None of defendant's statements to the court expressed such a waiver." A "court considering a motion of counsel to withdraw must distinguish between problems in the attorney-client relationship engendered by the defendant's permissible (but usually foolish) decision to decline to cooperate and other problems, such as a bona fide conflict of interest, that prevent counsel from participating effectively in the attorney-client relationship." A defendant may waive the right to counsel by his conduct, "so long as the conduct adequately conveys the defendant's knowing and intentional choice to proceed in court without counsel." Here, that waiver was not made because the trial court was confronted with "a mere showing that the defendant has engaged in past or present misconduct." Advance warning to defendant, for example, would have helped establish waiver. The trial court "scolded defendant" for earlier conduct but "did not refer to or otherwise base its decision on any prior warning to defendant." The trial court also should not have assumed that defendant was engaging in misconduct and manipulation without considering his side. In sum, the trial court erred "in requiring defendant to make the choice that the court described."

(b). Post-trial

A trial court may accept a defendant's proffered waiver of counsel only if it finds that the defendant knows of his or her Article I, section 11, right to counsel and, if indigent, of his or her right to court-appointed counsel, and that the defendant intentionally relinquishes or abandons that right. *State v Meyrick*, 313 Or 125, 133 (1992). Under *Meyrick*, to determine if a defendant has intentionally relinquished or abandoned that right, appellate courts examine the record as a whole and consider the defendant's age, education, experience, and mental capacity, the charge, the possible defenses, and other relevant factors. *State v Phillips*, 235 Or App 646 (2010).

5. Right to Self-Representation

Under Article I, section 11, and the Sixth Amendment, a criminal defendant has a right to be represented by counsel and to represent himself. *State v Blanchard*, 236 Or App 472 (2010) (citing *State v Verna*, 9 Or App 620, 624 (1972) and *Faretta v California*, 422 US 806, 819 (1975)).

Under the Sixth Amendment, a court's denial of a defendant's right to be self-represented is "structural error" that is not subject to a harmless-error analysis. *State v Blanchard*, 236 Or App 472 (2010) (citing *US v Gonzalez-Lopez*, 548 US 140, 149-50 (2006)).

6. Right to be Heard

Modifying length of post-prison supervision, *sua sponte*, and without giving defendant notice or an opportunity to be heard, eight years after the original conviction and sentencing, violated defendant's statutory right to be present at sentencing and his Oregon constitutional right to allocution under Article I, section 11. *State v Herring*, 239 Or App 416 (2010).

7. Prosecutorial Comments

The state, at trial, may not call attention to a defendant's post-arrest silence; a prosecutor's comments to a jury that implicate a defendant's post-arrest silence generally are improper. But under both Article I, section 12, and the Fifth Amendment, a defense attorney during trial cannot "open the door" to the reason for the defendant's post-arrest silence, and then complain that the prosecutor pointed out the defendant's silence to the jury. *State v Clark*, 233 Or App 553 (2010).

8. Confrontation

"**In all criminal prosecutions, the accused shall have the right * * * to meet the witnesses face to face * * *.**" -- Article I, section 11, Or Const

Generally: Article I, section 11, gives an accused the right "to meet the witnesses face to face." Under Article I, section 11, out-of-court statements made by declarant not testifying are admissible only if (1) the declarant is unavailable and (2) the statement has adequate indicia of reliability, per *State v Campbell*, 299 Or 633, 648 (1985) (adopting the test from *Ohio v Roberts*, 448 US 56, 66 (1980)). A statement that falls within a "firmly rooted hearsay exception" or has "particularized guarantees of trustworthiness" is considered "reliable" under *State v Nielsen*, 316 Or 611, 623 (1993). *State v Supanchick*, 245 Or App 651 (2011).

Hearsay: "[T]o admit hearsay evidence under OEC 803 in a criminal case, the state must establish that the declarant is unavailable for purposes of Article I, section 11." Two requirements must be met: "First, the declarant must be unavailable, and second, the declarant's statements must have 'adequate indicia of reliability.'" *State v Cook*, 340 Or 530, 540 (2006) (quoting *Ohio v Roberts*, 448 US 56, 66 (1980))." *State v Simmons*, 241 Or App 439 (2011).

Unavailable declarant: "A declarant is 'unavailable' under Article I, section 11, if the proponent of the declarant's hearsay statements made a good-faith but ultimately unsuccessful effort to obtain the declarant's testimony at trial. *State v Nielsen*, 316 Or 611, 623 (1993)." "'The degree of effort which constitutes due diligence in attempting to secure an unavailable witness depends upon the particular circumstances presented by each case.' *State v Anderson*, 42 Or App 29, 32, *rev den*, 288 Or 1 (1979)." *State v Simmons*, 241 Or App 439 (2011).

Forfeiture by misconduct: The forfeiture by misconduct exception to the hearsay rule (OEC 804(3)(f)–(g)) does not require the state to prove that the defendant engaged in wrongdoing "for the sole or primary purpose of causing a witness to be unavailable." Under *Giles v California*, 554 US 353 (2008) and *Crawford v Washington*, 541 US 36, 54 (2004), the only exceptions to the Sixth Amendment confrontation right are those "established at the time of the founding." And the "common-law doctrine of forfeiture by wrongdoing constitutes such a founding-era exception to the confrontation right," but "the defendant must have engaged in wrongful conduct intended to prevent the witness from testifying and, by such wrongful conduct, must have actually prevented such testimony." Defendant's sole intent need not have been to prevent the victim from testifying against him. In short, *Giles* does not require OEC 804(3)(g) to require that the sole purpose of a wrongdoer's act was to make the victim unavailable as a witness. *State v Supanchick*, 245 Or App 651 (2011) (the forfeiture-by-misconduct "exception is 'firmly rooted' and * * * admission of the victim's statements pursuant to the exception does not violate defendant's Article I, section 11, rights").

State v Copeland, 247 Or App 362 (12/29/11) (Haselton, Armstrong with Sercombe concurring) (Multnomah) Defendant's wife obtained a restraining order against him. A police officer certified, by proof of service, that he had personally served defendant with the restraining order. Defendant violated that order then was charged with violating that order. At trial the state offered the proof of service of the restraining order to prove the requisite knowledge, but the state did not call the police officer who served it. Defendant objected to the admission of that proof of service as violating his confrontation rights under the state and federal constitutions. The state argued that proof of service is a public record and thus is a hearsay exception. The trial court admitted the proof of service without stating the basis of the ruling and found defendant in contempt of court.

The Court of Appeals affirmed. Generally, "when the state seeks to present otherwise admissible hearsay statements in the declarant's absence, Article I, section 11, precludes the admission of that evidence unless that state establishes that (a) the declarant is unavailable to testify and (b) the statements bear 'adequate indica of reliability,' e.g., that the evidence 'falls within a firmly rooted hearsay exception' or has 'particularized guarantees of trustworthiness'," per *State v Campbell*, 299 Or 633, 648 (1985). But Article I, section 11, does not protect all hearsay, such as "historical exceptions." Public records fall within a "historical exception" to confrontation under case precedent. "Public and official records" are distinct from "documentary evidence to prove collateral matters." The court here concluded that "the submission of a public record to establish an essential – as opposed to 'collateral' – fact in a criminal proceeding falls within such a 'historical exception' to confrontation." Prior case law is "straightforward and unqualified" in that "the framers of the Oregon Constitution would have understood public and official records to have constituted an exception to the confrontation rights guarantee." Sercombe concurred "with misgivings" based on an uncertainty in case precedent.

9. Victims' Rights

(a). Rights

"(1) To preserve and protect the right of crime victims to justice, to ensure crime victims a meaningful role in the criminal and juvenile justice systems, to accord crime victims due dignity and respect and to ensure that criminal and juvenile court delinquency proceedings are conducted to seek the truth as to the defendant's innocence or guilt, and also to ensure that a fair balance is struck between the rights of crime victims and the rights of criminal defendants in the course and conduct of criminal and juvenile court delinquency proceedings, the following rights are hereby granted to victims in all prosecutions for crimes and in juvenile court delinquency proceedings:

(a) The right to be present at and, upon specific request, to be informed in advance of any critical stage of the proceedings held in open court when the defendant will be present, and to be heard at the pretrial release hearing and the sentencing or juvenile court delinquency disposition;

(b) The right, upon request, to obtain information about the conviction, sentence, imprisonment, criminal history and future release from physical custody of the criminal defendant or convicted criminal and equivalent information regarding the alleged youth offender or youth offender;

(c) The right to refuse an interview, deposition or other discovery request by the criminal defendant or other person acting on behalf of the criminal defendant provided, however, that nothing in this paragraph shall restrict any other constitutional right of the defendant to discovery against the state;

(d) The right to receive prompt restitution from the convicted criminal who caused the victim's loss or injury;

(e) The right to have a copy of a transcript of any court proceeding in open court, if one is otherwise prepared;

(f) The right to be consulted, upon request, regarding plea negotiations involving any violent felony; and

(g) The right to be informed of these rights as soon as practicable." -- Article I, section 42(1), Or Const

State v Bray/J.B. v Turner, 352 Or 34 (6/07/12) (Landau with De Muniz concurring) (Deschutes) (This case has been addressed on The Today Show, http://today.msnbc.msn.com/id/26184891/#49356599.) Anaesthesiologist Dr. Thomas Bray

moved to Bend, taught anatomy at the local community college, strangled/had sex with a student, and forcibly sodomized, raped, beat up, and strangled a chemist he had just met on Match.com. The survivor escaped and Googled his name the term "rape" before she went to the hospital. Defendant was charged with multiple count sex offenses. The defense subpoenaed Google, Inc. for records showing "all internet activity and searches" of the survivor over a 5-week period that appears to be just before the rape until a month after the rape. Defendant's subpoena sought all of the survivor's Google searches, her email plus the IP addresses, web searches, results, and sites she viewed, and any/all of her email to or from anyone regarding Dr. Bray. Google, Inc. refused to comply with the subpoena under the federal Electronic Communications Privacy Act, 18 USC § 2702(a) (2006) [online at http://codes.lp.findlaw.com/uscode/18/I/121/2702]. Google refused to produce the information without the survivor's consent or a court order.

Defendant moved to compel the state to obtain the information from Google and give him copies, per 18 USC § 2703(d). The district attorney objected. The trial court ordered the state to seek the survivor's consent first. She refused to consent. Defendant then renewed his motion to require the state to obtain the information. The state objected under Article I, section 42(1)(c), of the Oregon Constitution [see text box on preceding page]. In December 2011, a trial judge ordered the state to obtain the Google information for defendant. On March 28, 2012, the prosecutor filed a claim under ORS 147.515(2)(a) (Claim of Violation of Victim's Rights) on behalf of the survivor asserting that the trial court's discovery order violated the survivor's Article I, section 42(1)(c) rights to refuse discovery and asked that the trial court vacate its order. On April 6, the trial court held a hearing and denied the claim, stating that it "has never ordered the victim to produce anything and so there is nothing that the Court has ordered that is inconsistent with her protections under [the Oregon Constitution]." Also on April 6, the trial court entered a document in the record entitled: "Court Minutes, Journal Entry and Order," stating that the court "denies the State's request as outlined in the Claim of Violation of Crime Victim's Rights." The trial court neglected to provide the survivor with a copy of its written order, as the statute requires. The statute requires a crime victim to file a notice of interlocutory appeal from the order within 7 days of the date the order is "issued." Timely filing is jurisdictional and may not be waived under the statute.

On April 27, the survivor filed a notice of interlocutory appeal in the Oregon Supreme Court. On May 14, the trial court entered an order expressing its reasons for its April 6 order. The AG and the prosecutor filed responses in the Oregon Supreme Court agreeing with the survivor's position. Defendant argued in the Supreme Court that the Supreme Court lacks jurisdiction to address the appeal because under ORS 147.537(8), the survivor was required to file the notice of appeal within 7 days of the challenged order, and that order may be "issued" in writing or orally on the record, per ORS 147.530(5), and in this case it was orally "issued" on April 6.

The Oregon Supreme Court agreed with defendant that it lacked jurisdiction because more than 7 days had elapsed between the oral order (April 6) and the appeal (April 27). The Court dismissed the interlocutory appeal: the survivor "had seven days after the trial court issued the order being appealed to file her notice of interlocutory appeal." The trial court issued its order orally on April 6, confirming that oral order with a "confirming written minute order." Under the statute, the "triggering event" is "*issuance"* not "entry" of the order. Under the express terms of the statute, the "order may be issued orally" as long as the court issues a "written order" that "indicates whether relief was granted or denied" as soon as practicable. "This is precisely what the court did in this case on April 6." While the "order failed to include findings or reasons," that is not relevant to whether and when the order "issued" under ORS 147.537(8)(a) for the triggering of the appeal. Also, although the trial court neglected to provide the survivor with a copy of it written order as the statute provides, "the statute provides that *issuance* of the order – not additional notice of issuance – is what triggers the seven-day deadline" in ORS 147.537(8)(a). The Oregon Supreme Court did not decide "whether issuance of the order, by itself, suffices to trigger the seven-day deadline or whether the issuance of the

confirming written order triggers the deadline. In this case, both events occurred on the same day.

De Muniz concurred: "When constitutional rights are too constrained by procedural limitations, they effectively may become valueless." "This is the fourth interlocutory appeal of an order involving crime victims' rights that this court has received since the voters adopted Article I, sections 42 and 43, of the Oregon Constitution in 1999. Of those four, three suffered from fatal jurisdictional defects and had to be dismissed." "[A]dditional legislative attention is necessary."

(b). Victim

> **"(3) As used in this section, 'victim' means any person determined by the prosecuting attorney to have suffered direct financial, psychological or physical harm as a result of a crime and, in the case of a victim who is a minor, the legal guardian of the minor. In the event no person has been determined to be a victim of the crime, the people of Oregon, represented by the prosecuting attorney, are considered to be the victim. In no event is it intended that the criminal defendant be considered the victim."** -- Art. I, section 44, Or Const

State v Torres, 249 Or App 571 (5/02/12), *review denied* (9/13/12) (Brewer, Haselton, Gillette SJ) (Multnomah) A jury convicted defendant of 21 counts of being a felon in possession of firearms, based on his possession of 21 firearms in a basement, all at the same time and same place. The trial court merged the offenses into a single conviction. The state appealed. The Court of Appeals affirmed, footnoting Article I, section 44(3), which states that "the people of Oregon" are the victim if no other victim has been identified and concluding: "the public is a single collective 'victim' of a violation [of the felon in possession law] for purposes of merger." This case involved statutory interpretation only, not interpretation of Article I, section 44(3).

State v Curnutte, 250 Or App 379 (6/06/12) (per curiam) (Armstrong, Haselton, Duncan) (Jackson) The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded to the trial court to merge sentences, citing and reaffirming *State v Torres*, 249 Or App 571 on merger.

B. Civil Jury

> "**In all criminal cases whatever, the jury shall have the right to determine the law, and the facts under the direction of the Court as to the law, and the right of new trial, as in civil cases.**" -- Article I, section 16, Or Const

> "**In all civil cases the right of Trial by Jury shall remain inviolate.**" -- Article I, section 17, Or Const

> "**In actions at law, where the value in controversy shall exceed $750, the right of trial by jury shall be preserved * * *.**" -- Article VII (Amended), section 3, Or Const

1. History and Interpretation

"As we contemplate the brutalities of despotic power arbitrarily exercised in other lands, we can well say with Blackstone, that the right to jury trial is the glory of our law, as the great Commentator felt it to be the glory of the English law." *Pacific Indemnity Co. v McDonald*, 25 F Supp 522, 529 (D Or 1938) (commenting on both the Oregon and federal constitutions).

"The language of the constitution indicates that the right of trial by jury shall continue to all suitors in courts in all cases in which it was secured to them by the laws and practice of the courts at the time of the adoption of the constitution. * * * . . So that, in order to ascertain whether such right exists in this case, we must look into the history of our laws and jurisprudence, at and before the adoption of the state constitution." *Tribou v Strowbridge*, 7 Or 156, 158-59 (1879).

Article I, section 17, "of the constitution creates no new right to trial by jury. It simply secures to suitors the right to trial by jury in all cases where that right existed at the time the constitution was adopted." *Dean v Willamette Bridge Ry Co*, 22 Or 167, 169 (1892); *see also Jensen v Whitlow*, 334 Or 412, 422 (2002) (Article I, section 17, "is not a source of law that creates or retains a substantive claim or a theory of recovery in favor of any party.")

The right to a jury trial is guaranteed under the Oregon Constitution in those classes of cases in which the right was customary at the time the Constitution was adopted and does not extend to cases that would have been tried in equity. *McDowell Welding & Pipefitting v US Gypsum Co*., 345 Or 272, 279 (2008) (but see *M.K.F. v Miramontes*, __ Or __ (9/20/12) (nature of relief decides this issue). In cases where both an injunction and money damages are sought, the "right to jury trial must depend on the nature of the relief requested and not on whether, historically, a court of equity would have granted the relief had the legal issue been joined with a separate equitable claim." *M.K.F. v Miramontes*, __ Or __ (9/20/12).

The two civil jury trial provisions in the Oregon Constitution do not prohibit application of the cap on damages in claims for prenatal injuries. As to Article I, section 17, under *Christiansen v Providence Health System*, 210 Or App 290 (2006), *aff'd on other grounds*, 344 Or 445 (2008) and *Hughes v PeaceHealth*, 344 Or 142 (2008), a claim for prenatal injuries is not "of like nature to a negligence claim that existed in 1857." *Klutschkowski v Peacehealth et al*, 245 Or App 524 (2011). As for Article VII (Amended), section 3, a claim for prenatal injuries did not exist in 1857 when the Oregon Constitution was adopted, thus "Article VII (Amended), section 3, does not assist plaintiffs." *Id*.

M.K.F. v Miramontes, __ Or __ (9/20/12) (SC S058847) (Walters) Plaintiff filed a petition under ORS 30.866 for two things: (1) a stalking protective order and (2) compensatory money damages. She alleged that in addition to causing her reasonable apprehension regarding her safety defendant's stalking had cost her sick time, annual leave, lost wages, counseling expenses, and attorney fees. Defendant demanded a jury trial on her claim for damages. The trial court disagreed, heard the case without a jury, and entered a general judgment for compensatory damages for $42,347.78 plus a supplemental judgment for reasonable attorney fees. The Court of Appeals held that defendant did not have a statutory or a constitutional right to a jury trial.

The Supreme Court reversed: "the parties are entitled to a jury trial on the claim for money damages." (Note that the Court used the words "the parties" rather than "the defendant" who had asked for a jury. Plaintiff here argued (unsuccessfully) that defendant has no jury trial right.).

First, the civil stalking statute at ORS 30.866 does not grant a jury trial right. The Court then turned to two provisions of the Oregon Constitution: Article I, section 17, and Article VII (Amended), section 3. The Court did not separately analyze those two distinct provisions. It reviewed numerous prior cases and reasoned: "our cases do not support plaintiff's argument that newly created statutory claims that provide new remedies necessarily are not 'of like nature' to any claim known at common law and, for that reason, are not triable to a jury." Significantly, the parties and the Court agreed that if plaintiff had sought nothing but money under the statute, then her claim would have been "at law" and defendant would have had a jury-trial right, per *Fleischner v Citizens' Real Estate & Investment Co*., 25 Or 119, 130 (1893), *Carey v Hays*, 243 Or 73, 77 (1966), *Molodyh v Truck Insurance Exchange*, 304 Or 290, 297 (1987), and *Thompson v Coughlin*, 329 Or 630, 637-38 (2000). Conversely, the parties and the Court agreed that if plaintiff had sought only a stalking protective order (injunctive relief), then her claim would have been equitable and the Oregon Constitution would not provide a jury-trial right.

The Court traced the history of relevant rules of civil procedure and numerous cases (not the Court of Appeals' cases, just Supreme Court cases, see footnote 7). It then explained: "Because Oregon has eliminated the procedural distinctions between law and equity, there is no longer any necessity for or benefit in perpetuating that system. * * * In sum, it is neither necessary nor advantageous * * * to decide the substantive question of whether a party is entitled to a jury trial based on whether a case is 'essentially' equitable in nature, or whether a court of equity would have had 'incidental' jurisdiction to decide a legal issue as an adjunct to deciding an equitable issue in 1857. Rather, the right to jury trial must depend on the nature of the relief requested and not on whether, historically, a court of equity would have granted the relief had the legal issue been joined with a separate equitable claim. To reach a different conclusion would be to import into current practice procedures that may have been necessary at one time but that our legislature has long since abandoned. Instead, we conclude that Article I, section 17, and Article VII (Amended), section 3, of the Oregon Constitution do not guarantee a right to jury trial for claims or request for relief that, standing alone, are equitable in nature and would have been tried to a court without a jury. By the same token, in the absence of a showing that the nature of a claim or request for relief is such that, for that or some other reason, it would have been tried to a court without a jury, those provisions do guarantee a right to jury trial on claims or requests that are properly categorized as 'civil' or 'at law.'"

The Court held: "Article I, section 17, and Article VII (Amended), section 3, preserve the right to jury trial for claims that are properly categorized as 'civil' or 'at law.' * * * [P]laintiff's claim seeking monetary damage for injury inflicted fits within those terms, even if it does not have a precise historical analog."

State v N.R.L., 249 Or App 321 (4/11/12) (Nakamoto, Schuman, Wollheim) (Washington) Youth committed acts that would be crimes (mischief and burglary) if he were an adult. He filed a motion to have a jury decide restitution. The juvenile court denied that motion and ordered him to pay a total of about $25,000 to the state on behalf of three business victims and about $89,000 to the state on behalf of Liberty Mutual.

The Court of Appeals affirmed, first citing *Lakin v Senco Products, Inc*., 329 Or 62 (1999), *on recons*, 329 Or 369 (1999) and *Molodyh v Truck Insurance Exchange*, 304 Or 290 (1987) and *Corneilson v Seabold*, 254 Or 401 (1969) for the idea that "a jury trial is guaranteed only in those classes of cases in which the right was customary at the time the constitution was adopted or in cases of like nature." The court wrote: "In Oregon, juvenile delinquency proceedings were created by statute, not by common law, and did not even exist when Article I, section 17, was adopted." The system legislatively set in 1959 exists today: the juvenile court system is separate from the adult system, and juvenile courts have exclusive jurisdiction over children under 18 years old, except for Measure 11 felonies for which children 15 to 17 (ORS 137.707 and 419C.005). "Because juvenile delinquency proceedings are *sui generis* and did not exist when Article I, section 17, was adopted in 1857, youths generally are not entitled to a jury trial in such proceedings." (Citing *State v Reynolds*, 317 Or 560 (1993)).

The youth in this case argued that restitution generally is "of like nature" to claims for civil conversion or trespass and that were tried to juries at the common law. The Court of Appeals reviewed cases involving restitution by adult criminal defendants and the statutory history of both the criminal and juvenile restitution statutes. The youth argued that the juvenile restitution statute is more of a civil recovery device than a penal purpose. This is an issue of first impression in Oregon appellate courts; that is, whether award of restitution in juvenile proceedings is civil or penal.

The Court of Appeals concluded that in adult crimes and juvenile delinquency cases, the purpose of restitution is not to compensate victims and the amount is limited. That limit "prevents the court from performing what is typically a jury function, assigning value to subjective noneconomic losses, e.g., pain and emotional suffering." The victim can bring a separate civil action against the youth to recover for pain and suffering, and for punitive damages, per ORS 419C.450(2).

In sum, although the juvenile restitution statute like the criminal restitution statute reflects a "blend of both civil and criminal law concepts," restitution in the juvenile system continues to serve a rehabilitative purpose "at least in some cases." The restitution is predominantly penal, not civil, and therefore Article I, section 17, does not provide a right of jury trial to the youth.

C. Open Courts: Public's Rights

> "**No court shall be secret, but justice shall be administered, openly and without purchase, completely and without delay, and every man shall have remedy by due course of law for injury done him in his person, property, or reputation.**" -- Article I, section 10, Or Const

The Oregon Supreme Court has interpreted Article I, section 10, "by examining the text of the provision, the historical circumstances leading to the creation and adoption of the provision, and the applicable case law concerning the provision." *Doe v Church of Latter Day Saints*, 352 Or 77, 87 (2012) (quoting a case that cited *Priest v Pearce*, 314 Or 411, 415-16 (1992).

Cf. Oregonian Publishing Company, LLC v The Honorable Nan G. Waller and State of Oregon, 2012 WL 5286194 (10/24/12), discussed under Judicial Power, *ante*.

Doe v Corp of the Presiding Bishop of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, 352 Or 77 (6/14/12) (Durham) Plaintiff was one of 6 boy scouts who sued

defendants Boy Scouts and the Church for sex abuse. See www.abajournal.com/news/article/boy_scouts/. The Boy Scouts produced unredacted "ineligible volunteer" files for the years 1965 to 1985, subject to a protective order. Plaintiff offered all 1,245 files that the Boy Scouts had produced into evidence at trial. Those files all went to the jury room. The jury awarded $1.4 million in compensatory damages plus $18 million in punitive damages. After trial the court entered another protective order, continuing the restrictions of its prior protective order.

After trial, plaintiffs moved to vacate the protective order so they could release the files to the public. Six news media entities had intervened earlier seeking the same release. The trial court ordered the release of *redacted* copies of the 1,247 files: the victims' names and the names of people who had reported the abuse were redacted. Also, the trial court stayed the order pending appellate review. The trial court concluded that Article I, section 10, of the Oregon Constitution required the release of the files, and that it had the discretion to do so.

The media filed a mandamus petition in the Oregon Supreme Court. The Boy Scouts opposed that petition and filed its own petition challenging the trial court's decision to vacate its earlier protective order. Those petitions were consolidated.

The Oregon Supreme Court dismissed the alternative writs, repeatedly making certain points:

> -- "Article I, section 10, does not compel the trial court to release the public trial exhibits that are subject to a protective order or entitle the public to have access to trial exhibits at the close of trial." Article I, section 10, did not require the trial "court to dissolve its protective order concerning the list of names". The "open courts provision in Article I, section10, did not require the trial court, at the end of a trial, to order the release of exhibits that were subject to an earlier protective order."
>
> -- Nothing in Article I, section 10, "*prohibits* the trial court from releasing the ineligible volunteer files to the public." Under ORCP 36 C, issuing and vacating a protective order are within the trial court's discretion.
>
> -- "Open courts" applies to circuit courts. The "term 'court' in the Oregon Constitution refers to a legally established institution designed and authorized to administer justice," based on the word "court" in other parts of the constitution and based on two dictionaries "in wide use in 1859."
>
> -- The framers wanted the courts to administer justice "in a manner that permits public scrutiny of the court's work in determining legal controversies," based on a dictionary definition of the words "secret" and "openly" in Article I, section 10, and citing a law review article, David Schuman, *Oregon's Remedy Guarantee: Article I, section 10 of the Oregon Constitution*, 65 OR L REV 35, 38 (1986). The "command for openness in Article I, section 10, is subject to qualification for some aspects of court proceedings, that, by well-established tradition, were and are conducted out of public view."
>
> -- "The probable source for the open courts clause is Chapter 40 of the Magna Carta." (Citing to an Oregon Supreme Court case as authority). "Translated, Chapter 40 provides, 'To no one will we sell, to no one will we deny, or delay, right or justice.'" (Citing to the same case). Indiana adopted an open court's clause and "Oregon's open courts clause" is based on Indiana's. The Oregon Constitution rephrased Indiana's wording and "those changes in wording * * * carry meaning."

Therefore, it "it appears clear to us that the framers of the Oregon Constitution were concerned with access to Oregon courts by its citizens, as might be assumed based on the historical origins of the clause, and were concerned equally with combating secrecy in the administration of justice and fostering judicial accountability through public scrutiny of court proceedings. The open courts clause of the Oregon Constitution thus protects both a litigant's access to court to obtain legal redress and the right of members of the public to scrutinize the court's administration of justice by seeing and hearing the courts in operation."

-- "The principle of open justice entitles the public to attend and to view the other aspects of the administration of justice in a court – such as a proceeding to suppress inadmissible evidence – to ensure that the court and the parties comply with the law, and appear to do so, in an accountable manner."

-- A "court does not comply with Article I, section 10, by confining the public's attendance in court to only the presentation of admissible evidence."

-- Article I, section 10, "does not entitle the public to inspect every trial exhibit at the end of a trial." Article I, section10, does not create "a right in every observer, at the end of a court proceeding, to obtain the release of the evidence admitted or not admitted during the proceeding." "Article I, section 10, creates no absolute public right of access to trial exhibits at the close of trial."

--A court has discretion to limit the disclosure of exhibits at the close of trial. "The court had discretion to order, on good cause shown, the release of those documents subject to the redaction of names set out in the exhibits to protect victims of child sexual abuse and reporters of child sexual abuse from embarrassment, retaliation, or other harm." Among those circumstances is the need to protect those who have been victims of child sexual abuse and those who have reported suspected child sexual abuse to others." Here the trial court "reasonably exercised its discretion to prevent undue injury and embarrassment to innocent persons that likely would result from public disclosure of the names in the exhibits." "The court in this case properly exercised that authority."

-- The trial court did not err in deciding to stay its order releasing the documents pending appellate review. The "court did not violate Article I, section 10, by staying the effectiveness of its disclosure order pending appellate review."

X. PUNISHMENT

"**No person arrested, or confined in jail, shall be treated with unnecessary rigor.**" -- Article I, section 13, Or Const

* * * * *

"**Laws for the punishment of crime shall be founded on these principles: protection of society, personal responsibility, accountability for one's actions and reformation**." -- Article I, section 15, Or Const [amended 1996]

* * * * *

"**Excessive bail shall not be required, nor excessive fines imposed. Cruel and unusual punishments shall not be inflicted, but all penalties shall be proportioned to the offense. In all criminal cases whatever, the jury shall have the right to determine the law, and the facts under the direction of the Court as to the law, and the right of new trial, as in civil cases.**" -- Article I, section 16, Or Const

A. Cruel and Unusual; Proportionality

"**Cruel and unusual punishments shall not be inflicted, but all penalties shall be proportioned to the offense.**" - Article I, section 16, Or Const

"This court first articulated the test for determining whether a sentence violates the proportionality provision of Article I, section 16, in *Sustar v County Court of Marion County*, 101 Or 657 (1921)." *State v Wheeler*, 343 Or 652, 668 (2007).

"Since *Sustar*, this court often has used the 'shock the moral sense' standard to resolve a claim that a sentence does not meet the proportionality requirement." *State v Wheeler*, 343 Or 652, 668 (2007). "This court has used the test of whether the penalty was so disproportioned to the offense as to 'shock the moral sense of reasonable people' and ordinarily has deferred to legislative judgments in assigning penalties for particular crimes, requiring only that the legislature's judgments be reasonable." *Id*. at 676.

A punishment is constitutionally disproportionate if it "shocks the moral sense of all reasonable [persons]". Three factors to make that determination are: (1) comparison of the penalty to the crime; (2) comparison of other penalties imposed for other related crimes; and (3) defendant's criminal history. *State v Rodriguez/Buck*, 347 Or 46, 57-58 (2009).

In *Wheeler*, the proportionality test includes an assessment of whether the legislature's penalty is founded on an "arguably rational basis," out of respect for separation of powers. In *Rodriguez/Buck*, "the court appears to have abandoned the 'arguably rational basis' test described in *Wheeler*," replacing with a 3-factor test: (1) comparison of the severity of the penalty to the gravity of the crime; (2) comparison of the penalties for

other related crimes; and (3) the defendant's criminal history (and a court's consideration of a defendant's criminal history is not limited to the same or similar offenses). *State v Alwinger*, 231 Or App 11 (2009), a*dh'd to as modified on recons*., 236 Or App 240 (2010).

Criminal history is one factor in disproportionality analysis, but the lack of a history has never been sufficient to render an otherwise constitutional penalty disproportionate. *State v Shaw*, 233 Or App 427, *rev den* 348 Or 415 (2010).

"Under Article I, section 16, a 'penalty' is the amount of time that an offender must spend in prison for his 'offense.' *State v Rodrigutez/Buck*, 347 Or 46, 60 (2009). An 'offense' is a defendant's 'particular conduct toward the victim that constitute[s] the crime.' *Id*. at 62. There are two bases on which a particular sentence may violate the proportionality principle. In the first, a sentence may be impermissible if its severity is inappropriate, given the defendant's criminal act. *See id*. at 63 * * * In the second, a penalty is impermissible if it is disproportionately severe when compared to a sentence that may be imposed for other, related crimes. *Id*." *State v Simonson*, 243 Or App 535 (2011).

A trial court can take into account a defendant's mental capacity when determining whether a Measure 11 sentence violates Article I, section 16, under *Rodriguez/Buck*. "Characteristics of either the defendant or the victim, or both, may be considered." *State v Wilson*, 243 Or App 464 (2011).

State v Burge, 252 Or App 574 (9/26/12) (per curiam) (Ortega, Haselton, Sercombe) (Lane) Defendant was charged with 12 counts of second-degree sex abuse (some victims were 16 which would have allowed for a third-degree sex abuse charge). The trial court sentenced him with a crime seriousness score of "7." He did not preserve his claim of error but contended that the trial court plainly erred in assigning a score of "7."

The Court of Appeals reversed and remanded as to the sentencing score issue. Vertical proportionality is measured by the sentences that are available for the conduct, not by what the individual defendant actually receives. In *State v Simonson*, 243 Or App 535 (2011), the Court of Appeals held that using a crime seriousness score of "7" for second-degree sex abuse against children under 18 created a "vertical proportionality" infirmity under Article I, section16, of the Oregon Constitution, because the more serious crime of third-degree rape had a crime seriousness score of "6" and would thus result in a shorter presumptive sentence. The same conduct is at issue here as in *Simonson* – sex with victims under age 18.

The court exercised its discretion to correct the error because it is legal error, obvious error, the potential for a shorter prison term on remand, and "because the state has no interest in sustaining a constitutionally infirm sentence."

B. Consecutive Sentences; Judicial Factfinding

> "**No law shall limit a court's authority to sentence a criminal defendant consecutively for crimes against different victims.**" – Article I, section 44(1)(b), Or Const

C. Right to Allocution

A defendant has the right to allocution (right to be heard personally) during a hearing to modify a judgment, under Article I, section 11. *State v Isom*, 201 Or App 687, 694 (2005). The statutory and constitutional rights to speak at a sentence modification proceeding are not unqualified. An enforceable right extends to changes in a sentence that are "substantive" as opposed to "administrative." *State v Rickard*, 225 Or App 488, 491 (2009).

XI. REMEDY GUARANTEE

> "**[E]very man shall have remedy by due course of law for injury done him in his person, property, or reputation.**" -- Article I, section 10, Or Const

See David Schuman, *Oregon's Remedy Guarantee: Article I, section 10 of the Oregon Constitution*, 65 OR L REV 35 (1986).

"[I]n analyzing a claim under the remedy clause, the first question is whether the plaintiff has alleged an injury to one of the absolute rights that Article I, section 10 protects. Stated differently, when the drafters wrote the Oregon Constitution in 1857, did the common law of Oregon recognize a cause of action for the alleged injury? If the answer to that question is yes, and if the legislature has abolished the common-law cause of action for injury to rights that are protected by the remedy clause, then the second question is whether it has provided a constitutionally adequate substitute remedy for the common-law cause of action for that injury." *Smothers v Gresham Transfer, Inc.*, 332 Or 83, 124 (2001).

Oregon Supreme Court cases have left the federal courts and lower state courts "without a clear indication of how to resolve [a] dispute," over the adequacy of a capped remedy, but it distilled "certain factors that appear to bear on the adequacy of a capped remedy." Those factors are (1) the difference between the capped remedy and the common law remedy; (2) uncompensated out-of-pocket costs in a capped remedy; (3) whether the capped remedy supplants a common law cause of action; (4) whether the capped remedy is consistent with a narrow construction of sovereign immunity; and (5) the degree to which the capped remedy conforms to widespread social indicators regarding just compensation for injuries. *Ackerman v OHSU Medical Group, West, and OHSU*, 233 Or App 511 (2010); *see also Howell v Boyle*, 2011 WL 117624 (9th Cir 01/14/11) (certifying question under Article I, section 10, to the Oregon Supreme Court because that Court "has not provided a quantitative formula for determining when a remedy is so reduced as to render it constitutionally inadequate," citing "the *Ackerman* factors").

XII. HARMLESS VERSUS PREJUDICIAL ERROR

> "**If the supreme court shall be of opinion, after consideration of all the matters thus submitted, that the judgment of the court appealed from was such as should have been rendered in the case, such judgment shall be affirmed, notwithstanding any error committed during the trial * * * .**" – Article VII (Amended), section 3, Or Const

A. Oregon Constitution

> "Under Article VII (Amended), section 3, of the Oregon Constitution, an appellate court must 'affirm a conviction, notwithstanding any evidentiary error, if there is little likelihood that the error affected the verdict.'" *State v Gibson*, 338 Or 560, 576, *cert denied* 546 US 1044 (2005). In determining the possible influence on the jury, courts consider whether the evidence went to "the heart of * * * the case." *State v Sanchez-Alfonso*, 239 Or App 160 (2010) (quoting *State v Davis*, 336 Or 19, 34 (2003)).
>
> The "test for affirmance despite error" is: "Is there little likelihood that the particular error affected the verdict?" *State v Davis*, 336 Or 19 (2003 (held: the trial court should not have admitted the physician's diagnosis of child sex abuse under the circumstances of this case; error was not harmless); *State v Gibson*, 338 Or 560, 576, *cert denied*, 546 US 1044 (2005). Whether the erroneous exclusion of evidence is "harmless" depends on the content and character of evidence, as well as the context in which it was offered. Erroneous exclusion of evidence that is "merely cumulative" of admitted evidence and not "qualitatively different" than admitted evidence generally is harmless. *State v Davis*, 336 Or 19, 32-34 (2003).
>
> That standard applies whether the evidence in question is scientific or ordinary. *State v Willis*, 348 Or 566, 572 n 2 (2010) (citing *Melendez-Diaz v Massachusetts*, 129 S Ct 2527 (2009) for Sixth Amendment issue).

State v Klein, 352 Or 302 (8/02/12) (Balmer) The Supreme Court affirmed both lower courts' decisions in this murder trial involving a wiretap. The Court of Appeals had affirmed defendant's convictions despite the trial court's erroneous exclusion of a witness's testimony, because the error was not prejudicial. On review, defendant argued that the error was prejudicial (not harmless). The Court did not cite the Oregon Constitution but referred to *State v Davis* as to a "harmless error" aspect:

> "Whether the erroneous exclusion of evidence is harmless will depend on the content and character of evidence, as well as the context in which it was offered. Erroneous exclusion of evidence that is "merely cumulative" of admitted evidence and not "qualitatively different" than admitted evidence generally is harmless." *State v Davis*, 336 Or 19, 34 (2003).

The Supreme Court reasoned: The Court of Appeals "understated the difference" between two witnesses' testimony: one witness's testimony "would have provided a different perspective and a different emphasis" than the other witness's testimony. "Nevertheless, because the jury heard the same facts -- the content of [one witness's] statements and that those statements were made in jail to a fellow inmate -- when [that witness] admitted making those statements on the stand, any error in excluding the evidence is unlikely to have affected the jury's verdict."

Tracy v Nooth, 252 Or App 163 (8/29/12) (Duncan, Armstrong, Haselton) (Malheur) Post-conviction court's denial of a petitioner's request for subpoenas of employment and investigation records regarding his case was erroneous and was not harmless. Reversed. "We may not reverse a judgment if the error was harmless. Or Const, Art VII (Amended), § 3."

B. Federal Constitutional Rights

> Oregon courts assess violations of federal constitutional rights under the federal harmless error test in *Chapman v California*, 386 US 18, 23 (1967). That is, the "deprivation of such a right is harmless error when the reviewing court, in examining the record as a whole, can say, beyond a reasonable doubt, that the error did not

contribute to the determination of guilt." *State v Sierra-Depina*, 230 Or App 86, 93 (2009).

C. Statutory "harmless error"

"Harmless error" doctrine is set out in ORS 138.230: "After hearing the appeal, the court shall give judgment, without regard to * * * technical errors, defects or exceptions which do not affect the substantial rights of the parties."

D. Other cases on preservation, plain error, harmless error, and discretion

An error, preserved or not, is "grave" if the evidence is insufficient to convict. The "entry of a criminal conviction without sufficient proof * * * is of constitutional magnitude." *State v Reynolds*, 250 Or App 516, 522 (2012); *State v Tilden*, 2012 WL 5285134 (10/03/12) (same). A defendant "obviously has a significant interest in not being convicted of a crime that the state did not prove, while the state has no conceivable interest in upholding [an] erroneous conviction." *Tilden*.

"An error is plain if it is a legal error that is obvious or not reasonably in dispute and the court need not go outside the record or select among competing inferences to discern it. *State v Brown*, 310 Or 347, 355, 800 P2d 259 (1990). If we conclude that an asserted error is plain, we must determine whether to exercise our discretion to address the error. *Ailes v Portland Meadows, Inc.*, 312 Or 376, 382, 823 P2d 956 (1991)." *State v Birchard*, 251 Or App 223 (7/18/12). Factors to determine if discretion should be exercised include "the competing interests of the parties; the nature of the case; the gravity of the error; the ends of justice * * * ; how the error came to the court's attention; and whether the policies behind the general rule requiring preservation of error have been served in the case another way, i.e., whether the trial court was * * * presented with both sides of the issue and given an opportunity to correct any error. *Ailes*, 312 Or at 382 n 6.

State v Tilden, 2012 WL 5285134 (10/03/12) (Schuman, Wollheim, Nakamoto) (Tillamook) Defendant opened links in email and viewed child pornography on the Internet. His web browser automatically cached the images onto his computer. When his browsing history was deleted (either automatically or by him deliberately), the images remained on the unallocated space of the hard drive. On a tip, police interviewed him at his house. He told them he "has a curiosity for nude children" and he "only looks at pornographic pictures of young children" and he had never downloaded or transmitted child porn. He released his computer to the police who used a file recovery software called a "Forensic Toolkit" or FTK. The child porn was on unallocated space of his hard drive.

He was charged with 101 counts of encouraging child sex abuse in the second degree based on each image. The state argued that he "possessed" and "controlled" each image by viewing it and saving it. There was no evidence that he did anything other than view it. The state's forensic expert testified that he could save it. Defendant objected on relevance and argued that there was no evidence that he did anything other than view it. The statute requires knowingly controlling the images. The parties agreed to a cautionary instruction the jury. The state, in closing, said inter alia, "The fact that [defendant] didn't [download and save] doesn't negate the fact that he had control over whether that happened." The jury convicted him of all counts, the court merged the verdicts, and defendant was sentenced to 90 days in jail plus 24 months' probation with "the sex offender package" from ORS 137.540(2).

The Court of Appeals reversed. Two cases, "both issued after defendant was convicted, leave no reasonable dispute as to the adequacy of the state's proof." In both cases, the court held that the act of viewing an image of child porn on a person's computer screen, which is cached into an unallocated space on the person's hard drive, is not "possessing or controlling" the image to convict a person of second-degree encouraging child sex abuse (where the person did not save or send the image). Plain error is evaluated under the law at the time the appeal is decided. When defendant was convicted in 2009, the law was against him: he would not have prevailed on a motion for a judgment of acquittal, and the record would not have developed differently: the prosecutor stated that the state did not intend to offer any evidence that defendant downloaded or saved any images.

State v Earls, 246 Or App 578 (11/16/11) (plain error not to merge guilty verdicts for 12 counts of negotiating a bad check with guilty verdicts for first and second degree theft)

State v Taylor, 247 Or App 339 (12/21/11) ("The proper [harmless-error] analysis is not whether 'this court, sitting as a factfinder, would regard the evidence of guilt as substantial and compelling[,]' but rather, how the error would influence the verdict. * * * We consider the nature of the error that occurred below and the context of that error. * * * We also consider the importance of the erroneously admitted evidence to the party's theory of the case. * * * If the error has no relationship to the jury's determination of its verdict, then there is little likelihood that the error affected the verdict.")

State v S.J.F., 247 Or App 321 (12/21/11) (en banc) (Duncan; Wollheim and Nakamoto dissenting) ("when determining whether a trial court's failure to provide an allegedly mentally ill person with the information required by ORS 426.100(1) is harmless, we focus on whether the appellant received all of the information from another source.")

State v Pekarek, 249 Or App 400 (4/18/12) (plain error to admit evidence that victim had been diagnosed as having been sexually abused, in the absence of physical evidence)

State v Lowell, 249 Or App 364 (4/18/12) (plain error to permit detectives to comment on credibility of both defendant and the child sex abuse victim)

State v Wirfs, 250 Or App 269 (5/31/12) (reversing and remanding because evidentiary error was not harmless because it pertained to a central fact issue)

State v Delaportilla, 250 Or 25 (5/16/12) (Article VII (Amended), section 3, does not permit an appellate court to enter judgment based on any combination of facts alleged in any of the counts of a multi-count indictment. "A court cannot convict on a charge for which the defendant was not indicted unless the conviction is for an offense that is a lesser-included offense 'within the offense charged' in the indictment.")

State v Bowen, 352 Or 109 (6/28/12) (no justification for delayed entry of corrected judgment but no prejudice to defendant)

State v Arreola, 250 Or App 496 (6/20/12) (plain error to admit expert medical diagnosis of sex abuse , despite curative instruction to jury, where two experts drew and testified to their conclusions based on victim's statements, in the absence of physical evidence)

State v Hollywood, 250 Or App 675 (6/27/12) (plain error to admit nurse's testimony about child sex abuse victim's credibility in the absence of physical evidence)

State v Sanchez-Jacobo, 250 Or App 621 (6/27/12) (declining to exercise discretion to correct unpreserved error (apparent on the record) that prosecutor, in closing, said "at this point in trial, the presumption of innocence will evaporate")

State v Vanorum, (6/27/12) (2-judge majority declined to review claim of error on a jury instruction "because defendant raised no exception to the jury instruction provided by the trial court, as required by ORCP 59 H." Dissent would conclude that the court erred and the error was prejudicial)

State v Edwards, 251 Or App 18 (7/05/12) (unpreserved error is not reviewable under ORCP 59 H(1), but failure to merge certain convictions is error apparent on the face of the record)

State v Morgan, 251 Or App 99 (7/11/12) (error to preclude defendant from cross-examining officers regarding National Highway Traffic Safety Administration's Field Sobriety Test Instructor's Manual; error not harmless because it went "directly to the heart" of defendant's trial theory that challenging "the FSTs upon which convictions in DUII cases so frequently hinge")

State v Graham, 251 Or App 217 (7/18/12) (where there is evidence in the record to support defendant's conviction, "any error is not plain" because the "matter is reasonably in dispute")

State v Birchard, 251 Or App 223 (7/18/12) (plain error for failure to merge two guilty verdicts; court exercised discretion because "the state does not have a compelling interest in salvaging multiple convictions when only one is lawful")

State v McCarthy, 251 Or App 231 (7/18/12) (plain error to admit nurse's testimony, in the absence of physical evidence, that victim had delayed reporting rape because she'd been groomed and she'd been afraid)

State v Hites-Clabaugh, 251 Or App 255 (7/18/12) (error was not harmless in this child sex abuse case because there were no eyewitnesses, no physical evidence, and the trial was just a "swearing match" between the victim and defendant)

State v Dalby, 251 Or App 674 (8/15/12) ("Error in admitting evidence that a defendant exercised or invoked his constitutional right to silence or to counsel is prejudicial if the evidence comes in a context whereupon inferences prejudicial to the defendant are likely to be drawn by the jury." Egregious error here was not prejudicial).

State v Colon, 251 Or App 714 (8/15/12) ("The court's decision in this case came down to a determination of credibility. The court accepted the complainant's testimony regarding the incident in question and rejected the testimony of defendant. It stated that it found the complainant's testimony believable and that her motive to lie was negligible. Under those circumstances, the court's exclusion of evidence regarding the complainant's character for untruthfulness was not harmless.")

State v Kaylor, 2012 WL 5285675 (10/17/12) (error not harmless)

State v Wood, 2012 WL 5286190 (10/24/12) ("An error is harmless only when there is little likelihood that it affected the verdict. *State v. Klein,* 352 Or 302, 314 (2012). In the absence of overwhelming evidence of guilt * * * [if] erroneously admitted hearsay evidence significantly reinforces the declarant's testimony at trial, the admission of those statements constitutes error requiring reversal of the defendant's conviction")

B.A. v Webb, 2012 WL 5286169 (10/24/12) (plain error, not harmless, for trial court to allow two experts to opine to the jury regarding the sex-abuse victim's credibility, despite defendant's failure to object, because the "vouching was egregious" and there were no eyewitnesses and no physical evidence, see *State v Middleton*, 294 Or 427 (1983) and *State v Milbradt*, 305 Or 621 (1988)))

XIII. EQUAL PRIVILEGES AND IMMUNITIES

> "**No law shall be passed granting to any citizen or class of citizens privileges, or immunities, which, upon the same terms, shall not equally belong to all citizens.**" -- Article I, section 20, Or Const

A. Generally

Article I, section 20, prohibits two types of unequal treatment: "first, to any citizen, and second, to any class of citizens." It "may be invoked by an individual who demands equality of treatment with other individuals as well as by one who demands equal privileges or immunities for a class to which he or she belongs." *State v Clark*, 291 Or 231, 237 (1981). For individual-based claims, the question is whether the state distributed a benefit or burden "without any coherent, systematic policy." *State v Freeland*, 295 Or 367, 375 (1983).

Article I, section 20, guarantees equal privileges to any citizen and to citizens who belong to a class, under *State v Clark*, 291 Or 231, 239, *cert denied* 454 US 1084 (1981). *State v Abbey*, 239 Or App 306 (2010) *rev den* 350 Or 423 (2011).

B. Class of One

To succeed on a true class-of-one claim under Article I, section 20, a defendant would have to show that (1) the class is a "true class" based on something other than identity based on a statute, (2) the class is based on "immutable traits" or those subjected to adverse social or political stereotyping or prejudice, and (3) the discrimination is based on stereotype or prejudice, not some rational basis. *State v Abbey*, 239 Or App 306 (2010) *rev den* 350 Or 423 (2011).

Class-of-one discrimination occurs when "the state distributes a benefit or burden in a standardless, ad hoc fashion, without any 'coherent, systematic policy," as described in *State v Freeland*, 295 Or 367 (1983). That prohibition on ad hoc distribution of burdens or benefits reaches inequality in the administration of laws both in delegated authority, and in legislative enactment. It constrains prosecutorial discretion. *State v Savastano*, 243 Or App 584 (6/22/11) *adhered to as clarified on reconsideration*, 2011 WL 5420823.

To prevail on a claim of ad hoc prosecutorial decisions, "the defendant has the burden of establishing the lack of criteria or if there are criteria, the lack of consistent enforcement," as in *City of Salem v Bruner*, 299 Or 262 (1985). *State v Savastano*, 243 Or App 584 (6/22/11) *adhered to as clarified on reconsideration*, 2011 WL 5420823.

XIV. TAKINGS

> "**Private property shall not be taken for public use . . . without just compensation.**" – Article I, section 18, Or Const

> "**No person shall be . . . deprived of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law; nor shall private property be taken for public use, without just compensation.**" -- Fifth Amendment, US Const

A. Condemnation

1. Introduction

Private property is "taken" for public use through "the power inherent in a sovereign state of taking or authorizing the taking of any property* * * for public use or benefit," under *Dep't of Trans v Lundberg*, 312 Or 568, *cert den* 506 US 975 (1992). Although the government has the power to condemn and take private property (eminent domain), the Fifth Amendment prohibits the government from taking private property without just compensation, which is measured by the market value of the property on the date of the taking. *United States v 50 Acres of Land*, 469 US 24, 25-26 (1984). "The Fifth Amendment provides, 'nor shall private property be taken for public use, without just compensation.' There are two types of 'per se' takings: (1) permanent physical invasion of the property, *Loretto v. Teleprompter Manhattan CATV Corp.*, 458 U.S. 419, 426 (1982); and (2) a deprivation of all economically beneficial use of the property, *Lucas v. S.C. Coastal Council*, 505 U.S. 1003, 1015-16 (1992)." *Laurel Park Community, LLC v City of Tumwater*, (9th 10/29/12).

The Just Compensation Clause of the Fifth Amendment applies to the States through the Due Process Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment. *Chicago, Burlington, Railroad v Chicago*, 166 US 226, 241 (1897).

2. Valuation

Governmental units exercise that authority through condemnation proceedings in ORS chapter 35 and must provide "just compensation" to the property owner based on the fair market value of the property being "taken." *City of Bend v Juniper Utility Company*, 242 Or App 9 (2011). The "[a]ppropriateness of a particular valuation method or combination of methods is not determined by fixed principles of law, but is a factual determination that depends on the record developed in each case." *Id*. at 20–21.

"Valuation of property is measured as of the date the condemnation action is commenced or the date the condemnor enters on and appropriates the property, whichever first occurs. *See State Highway Com. v. Stumbo*, 222 Or 62, 74-77 (1960); *State ex rel Dept. of Trans. v. Glenn*, 288 Or 17, 23 (1979); *Highway Com. v. Assembly of God*, 230 Or 167, 177 (1962)." *State v Lundberg*, 312 Or 568, 574 n 6 (1992).

"Just compensation is full remuneration for loss or damage sustained by an owner of condemned property. It is the fair market value of the condemned property or the fair market value of that of which the condemnee has been deprived by reason of the

acquisition of the condemnee's property. *State Highway Comm. v Hooper*, 259 Or 555, 560 (1971). In the case of a partial taking of property, the measure of damages is the fair market value of the property acquired plus any depreciation in the fair market value of the remaining property caused by the taking. *Id.* Fair market value is defined as the amount of money the property would bring if it were offered for sale by one who desired, but was not obliged, to sell and was purchased by one who was willing, but not obliged, to buy. *Highway Comm. v Superbilt Mfg. Co.*, 204 Or. 393, 412 (1955) (citing *Pape v Linn County*, 135 Or 430, 437 (1931)). Just compensation requires that valuation of property be based on its highest and best use. Highest and best use is that which, at the time of appraisal, is the most profitable likely use of a property. It may also be defined as that available use and program of future utilization which produces the highest present land value." *Lundberg*, 312 Or at 574.

Note: In *Lundberg*, at footnote 4, the Oregon Supreme Court wrote: "Defendants also relied on Article I, section 18, of the Oregon Constitution, which provides that '[p]rivate property shall not be taken for public use * * * without just compensation.' Defendants, however, do not suggest any different analysis under the Oregon Constitution than under the United States Constitution. Therefore, we assume for purposes of this case, without deciding, that the analysis would be the same under the Oregon Constitution. See *State v Mendez*, 308 Or 9, 19, 774 P2d 1082 (1989) (this court declined to consider a state constitutional claim because the party "failed to brief or argue any independent state constitutional theory")."

"Oregon law is identical to Fifth Amendment 'physical' takings law." *Hoeck v City of Portland*, 57 F3d 781, 787 (9th Cir 1995) (citing *Ferguson v City of Mill City*, 120 Or App 210, 207 (1993)).

Dedications. The "rough proportionality" test from *Dolan v City of Tigard*, 512 US 374 (1994) governs a Fifth Amendment takings claim. Under that test, "the city must make some sort of individualized determination that the required dedication is related both in nature and extent to the impact of the proposed development." *David Hill Development, LLC v City of Forest Grove*, 688 F Supp 2d 1193 (D Or 2010).

B. Regulatory takings and inverse condemnation

1. Fifth Amendment

Under the Fifth Amendment, a claim that land use laws violate the Fifth Amendment's "just compensation" clause, "must be assessed in order to determine if a regulatory taking has occurred," and that is done by assessing the "parcel as a whole." *Tahoe-Sierra Preservation Council, Inc. v Tahoe Reg. Plann. Agency*, 535 US 302, 331-32 (2002); *Coast Range Conifers v Board of Forestry*, 339 Or 136, 151-54 (2005); *Bruner v Josephine County*, 240 Or App 276 (2011) (the "entire property interest" must be assessed to determine if a regulatory taking occurred).

To establish an inverse condemnation claim under the Fifth Amendment, the claimant must plead that it has been deprived of all economically viable uses of its property, to create a per se taking under the Fifth Amendment. *Lucas v South Carolina Coastal Council*, 505 US 1003, 1015 (1992); *Bruner v Josephine County*, 240 Or App 276 (2011).

"As a general rule, zoning laws do not constitute a taking, even though they affect real property interests: "'[T]his Court has upheld land-use regulations that destroyed or adversely affected recognized real property interests. Zoning laws are, of course, the classic example, which have been viewed as permissible governmental action even when prohibiting the most beneficial use of the property.' *Penn Cent. Transp. Co. v. City of New*

York, 438 US 104, 125 (1978) (citations omitted)* * * *see also Lingle v Chevron U.S.A. Inc.*, 544 US 528, 538 (2005) (holding that, in considering a regulatory taking case, 'we must remain cognizant that 'government regulation—by definition— involves the adjustment of rights for the public good." *Laurel Park Community, LLC v City of Tumwater*, (9th Cir 10/29/12).

2. Oregon Constitution

An action to recover the value of private property that the government has taken without first filing condemnation proceedings is an action for "inverse condemnation." *Mossberg v University of Oregon*, 240 Or App 490 (2011). "Inverse condemnation is the popular description of a cause of action against a governmental defendant to recover the value of property which has been taken in fact by the governmental defendant, even though no formal exercise of the power of eminent domain has been attempted by the taking agency." *Thornburg v Port of Portland*, 233 Or 178, 180 n 1 (1962).

"[There are at least two different ways in which governmental action may result in a 'taking' by inverse condemnation under Article I, section 18, of the Oregon Constitution. The first arises when a present governmental action creates an expectation that the private land in question eventually will be taken for a public use. *See Fifth Avenue Corp. v Washington Co.*, 282 Or 591, 613 (1978) (illustrating concept). In such circumstances, a property owner must prove that the owner is precluded from "all economically feasible private uses [of the property] pending eventual taking for public use" or that "the designation [of the property for eventual public use] results in such governmental intrusion as to inflict virtually irreversible damage." *Id*. at 613-14. The second category of 'takings' by inverse condemnation occurs when the government acts to 'intervene[ ] to straighten out situations in which the citizenry is in conflict over land use or where one person's use of his land is injurious to others.' *Fifth Avenue Corp*., 282 Or at 613 * * *. To establish a 'taking' in the latter context, the test is essentially the same as under the former: The property owner must show that the application of the government's particular choice deprives the owner of <u>all economically viable use</u> of the property. *Fifth Avenue Corp*., 282 Or at 609, 613. If the owner has 'some substantial beneficial use' of the property remaining, then the owner fails to meet the test. *Dodd v Hood River County*, 317 Or 172, 184-86 (1993)." *Boise Cascade Corp v Board of Forestry*, 325 Or 185, 197-98 (1997) (emphasis added).

"To establish a taking by inverse condemnation, the plaintiff is <u>not</u> required to show that the governmental defendant deprived the plaintiff of <u>all use and enjoyment</u> of the property at issue." *Vokoun v City of Lake Oswego*, 335 Or 19, 26 (2002) (emphasis added).

"To establish a taking by inverse condemnation, the plaintiff is not required to show that the governmental defendant deprived the plaintiff of all use and enjoyment of the property at issue * * * A 'substantial interference' with the use and enjoyment of property is sufficient." *Dunn v City of Milwaukie*, 241 Or App 95 (2011) (emphasis added). If government, "in the process of performing some act for the benefit of the public, inflicts a substantial interference with the use and enjoyment of private property, that act can amount to a taking and give rise to a claim" for compensation, under *Morrison v Clackamas County*, 141 Or 564 (1933). To prevail, the property owner "must prove that the government intended to cause damage" and that damage was a "substantial interference with the owner's use and enjoyment of the property," under *Volkoun v City of Lake Oswego*, 335 Or 19 (2002) and *Hawkins v City of La Grande*, 315 Or 57 (1992). *Dunn*, 241 Or App 95 (2011).

> A "claim for inverse condemnation requires a showing that the governmental acts alleged to constitute a taking of private property were done with the intent to take the property for a public use." *Vokoun v City of Lake Oswego*, 335 Or 19, 27 (2002).

Brown v City of Medford, 251 Or App 42 (7/05/12) (Schuman, Wollheim, Nakamoto) (Jackson) Plaintiff sought to partition his lot into two lots, a north and a south, with both accessing the public road to the north. The city conditioned its approval of that partition on plaintiff dedicating 19 feet to expand an undeveloped for a public road on the south side for a previously approved subdivision expansion. The city justified its exaction that "if plaintiff's proposed land division was approved without the required dedication, it would prevent future connectivity with pedestrian traffic and interfere with other modes of transportation." The city stipulated to a judgment awarding plaintiff $15,000 plus attorney fees but reserved its right to appeal earlier adverse rulings. The city then exercised that appeal right. Plaintiff contended that the required dedication was an impermissible exaction: there was no public need for the southerly dedication and it had no nexus. The trial court ruled that the dedication condition was unconstitutional because plaintiff did not even take access from that south-side public way, and therefore "the city's exaction of that right of way lacked the requisite nexus to the impact of the proposed partition."

Two cases establish a two-part test for assessing the constitutionality of a government exaction of a dedication of private property: First, the exaction must substantially advance the same government interest that would furnish a valid ground for denial of the development permit – also known as the 'essential nexus' prong of the test. *Nollan v California Coastal Comm'n*, 483 US 825, 836-37 (1987). Second, the nature and extent of the exaction must be 'roughly proportional' to the effect of the proposed development. *Dolan v City of Tigard*, 512 US 374, 385 (1994). The "physical invasion" here is the dedication of 19 feet of plaintiff's property to the City for use as the public roadway. Three pretrial motions were appealed: a motion to dismiss, cross-motions for summary judgment, and a motion to determine the valuation date for calculating damages. The city also contended that the exaction claim was not justiciable (unripe) because the city had not actually acquired the property yet.

The Court of Appeals affirmed. As to ripeness: ORS 197.796 authorizes an applicant to accept a condition of approval and file a challenge to the condition. Thus plaintiff's claim is ripe.

The issue is "whether the exactions substantially advanced the same interests that land-use authorities asserted would allow them to deny the permit altogether," per *Lingle*. The city must, but has not, identified the code provisions or specific policies that would have allowed it to deny plaintiff's partition. Neither of the two lots plaintiff wanted to create would access the public way on the south. Nothing suggests that plaintiff's proposed partition would have any direct or indirect effect on the south road way. Nothing explains or supports the City's justification about "connectivity." In short: a nexus exists when the exaction substantially advances the same interests that the city authorities asserted would allow them to deny the permit altogether, see *Lingle*, 544 US at 547.

Damages for takings and under ORS 197.796 are determined as of the date of the injury. Plaintiff "was injured when the city rendered its final decision on that application – the tentative plan approval that imposed an unconstitutional exaction," see *First Lutheran Church v Los Angeles County*, 482 US 304, 320 n 10 (1987); *Hawkins v City of La Grande*, 315 Or 57, 67 (1992) (the taking relates back to the date of the beginning of the governmental conduct that is determined to be a taking). Affirmed.

"The constitutionally of an exaction of that nature does not depend on a 'physical invasion.' *See West Linn Corporate Park v City of West Linn*, 349 Or 58, 86 (2010)." Rather, the United States Supreme Court has emphasized that *Nollan* and *Dolan* were in a "special context" that were not "takings" but instead were analyzed as "unconstitutional conditions." The doctrine of

unconstitutional conditions "provides that 'the government may not require a person to give up a constitutional right – here the right to receive just compensation when property is taken for a public use – in exchange for a discretionary benefit conferred by the government where the benefit has little or no relationship to the property.'" (Citing *Lingle v Chevron USA*, 544 US 528, 547 (2005)). It "is the imposition of that unconstitutional condition – and not the later physical invasion of the property – that violates a property owner's rights."

Hall v State of Oregon, __ Or App __ (10/03/12) (Schuman, Wollheim, Nakamoto) (Linn) Plaintiffs own a 25-acre property with a fair market value of $4 million. The state repeatedly told the public and potential buyers of plaintiffs' property that the state was going to eliminate a highway interchange for safety reasons, which would render the property landlocked and reduce its value by about $3.4 million. Plaintiffs brought this inverse condemnation action. The trial was "contentious" with each side attempting to "impugn the motives of the other" without objection. Plaintiffs' complaint did not raise any issue of the state's motives. Plaintiff did not ask for (and thus there was no) jury instruction on the state's motives. Plaintiff's verdict form did not ask the jury to determine the state's motives or intent. The state moved for a directed verdict. The trial court denied that motion. The jury found that the property value had been reduced from $4 million to about $3.4 million. It and awarded plaintiffs "that amount" [presumably .6 as the sum of 4 minus 3.4] plus almost a half-million dollars of attorney fees and costs. ODOT appealed arguing that the state did not engage in a "taking" and raised other claims of error.

Describing, three times, plaintiffs' argument as "self-defeating," the Court of Appeals reversed and remanded. The parties agree that ordinarily a taking by inverse condemnation does not require a plaintiff to show that the government deprived it of "all" use and enjoyment of the property, but rather a "substantial interference" is sufficient, under *Vokoun v City of Lake Oswego*, 335 Or 19, 26 (2002). The parties also agree that when the interference "is legislation or some form of quasi-legislation (agency rules, zoning ordinances, etc.), a taking does not occur unless the enactment deprives the property owner of 'all substantial beneficial use of its property.' *Fifth Avenue Corp. v Washington Co*., 282 Or 591, 609 (1978)." The parties agree that the state's actions did not deprive plaintiff of all economically feasible use: it retained a value of $621,250.

Plaintiffs contend that the state intended to take its property based on a vendetta against one plaintiff, not with an intent to take the property for a public use. Plaintiffs "insist" that the state "was driven, not by an intent to improve safety, but by malice directed toward one of plaintiffs' then-owners." Plaintiffs argue that the question of the state's "motive was presented to the jury, and the jury found in favor of plaintiff's allegation." The Court of Appeals disagreed and stated that plaintiffs are not only "wrong" but also "self-defeating" even if it were right. They are wrong because they did not allege their motive-vendetta issue in their complaint, they did not request a jury instruction to that effect, and their jury verdict form did not ask for a determination of malicious intent or motive. *Ball v Gladden* does not permit an inference from the jury verdict "one way or another" regarding the state's intent. Plaintiffs' argument is self-defeating because to prevail in inverse condemnation, plaintiffs must prove that the state had the intent to "take the property for a public use" per *Vokoun* and earlier Oregon cases dating back to the first quarter of the twentieth century. "We therefore conclude that the court erred in not granting ODOT's motion for a directed verdict," even though the state's publicly announced plans regarding the property did lower the property value. A lowered value does not establish a compensable taking.

C. Inverse Condemnation: Temporary takings

To assert an inverse condemnation claim for a "temporary taking" under the Oregon Constitution, "the complaining party must allege that it has been denied all economic use of its property under a law, ordinance, regulation, or other government action that either is permanent on its face or so long lived as to make any present economic plans for the property impractical." *Boise Cascade Corp v Board of Forestry*, 325 Or 185, 199

(1997). To "distinguish between a 'taking, on the one hand, and simple administrative inconvenience or delay, on the other, it is necessary to require that a complaining party allege some degree of permanence in its loss. We hold that, in order to assert a claim for a 'temporary taking' under the Oregon Constitution, the complaining party must allege that it has been denied all economic use of its property under a law, ordinance, regulation, or other government action that either is permanent on its face or so long lived as to make any present economic plans for the property impractical." *Id.* at 200.

XV. RIGHT TO BEAR ARMS

> **"The people shall have the right to bear arms for the defence [sic] of themselves, and the State, but the Military shall be kept in strict subordination to the civil power . . ."** -- Article I, section 27, Or Const

Article I, section 17, is derived almost verbatim from two sections of the Indiana Constitution of 1851. There are no reported debates on the article; it was adopted as drafted. *State v Christiansen*, 249 Or App 1 (2012) (Edmonds, dissenting) (citations omitted), *review allowed* (10/04/12).

"As a general proposition, individuals in Oregon have a right to possess firearms for defense of self and property, under Article I, section 27." *Willis v Winters*, 350 Or 299, 302 n 1 (2011) (citing *State v Hirsch/Friend*, 338 Or 622 (2005)). However, statutes delineate crimes and exceptions for possession of firearms. *Ibid*.

State v Christian, 249 Or App 1 (3/21/12) (en banc) (Schuman; with Armstrong dissenting jointed by Brewer, Nakamoto, and Edmonds; and Edmonds dissenting joined by Brewer) (Marion) (***review allowed***, oral argument set for 3/11/13 at Lewis & Clark Law School). A Portland ordinance provides: "It is unlawful for any person to knowingly possess or carry a firearm, in or upon a public place, including while in a vehicle in a public place, recklessly having failed to remove all the ammunition from the firearm." (The ordinance also has 14 exceptions). Before trial, he filed a "demurrer/motion to dismiss" which means he chose to facially challenge the code provisions, regardless of how it was enforced or applied against him. Defendant argued that the ordinance defeats the purpose of the right to bear arms because a firearm cannot be used for self-defense unless it is loaded. The trial court denied that motion. Defendant was convicted under that code provision, and two related state laws. He did not appeal the state law convictions, only the conviction under the city code.

The Court of Appeals, in a 5-4 split, affirmed: The ordinance is not facially overbroad as interpreted. First the court set the legal standard for facial challenges to laws under Article I, section 27: "generally a facial challenge to a law will fail if the law can constitutionally be applied in any imaginable situation." But "in a facial challenge under Article I, section 27, a starkly different analysis applies: If we determine that legislation is significantly overbroad" then "we must declare the legislation to be unconstitutional." A law is overbroad if "in some significant number of circumstances, it punishes constitutionally protected activity." But still, "a statute that proscribes protected conduct only at its margins remains valid." The court noted that the overbreadth rule came from US Supreme Court First Amendment cases and is limited to First Amendment cases in federal law. But the Oregon Supreme Court imported First Amendment overbreadth analysis into Article I, section 27 analysis without explanation in *State v Blocker*, 291 Or 255, 261 (1981) and the Oregon Supreme Court cited *Blocker* authoritatively in *State v Hirsch/Friend*, 338 Or 622, 626-29 (2005).

The court interpreted the "prohibitory scope" of the ordinance as including "only a person who has knowingly carried a loaded firearm in a public place for some purpose other than defense of self or home from felonious attack, consciously disregarding the substantial risk that doing so will endanger the public safety." In other words: the ordinance "penalizes a person only if he or she consciously disregards a substantial risk that failing to unload a weapon that he or she will carry or has carried into a public place for some *unjustified* purpose." (Emphasis by court). Any possible lawful activities within that scope "are rare outliers" so "even if such occurrences were constitutionally protected, the statute would survive a facial challenge." Laws regulating

possession of concealed weapons and completely prohibiting discharging firearms in urban areas "were commonplace and well accepted when the Oregon Constitution was adopted."

The ordinance also does not, on its face, violate the Second Amendment, incorporated through the Fourteenth. The legal standard for facial challenges to laws under the Second Amendment is: "Under federal constitutional law * * * Frist Amendment overbreadth applies only to First Amendment cases; in Second Amendment cases, as in all other facial constitutional challenges outside of the First Amendment, the enactment will be declared unconstitutional only if it is unconstitutional in every conceivable application. *United States v Salerno*, 481 US 739, 745 (1987)." "Because we have established that the ordinance is constitutional in almost every situation, it follows a fortiori that it is constitutional in some situations. At the least, it could for example be applied constitutionally to a person who carries a recklessly not-unloaded firearm into a courtroom or school. *District of Columbia v Heller*, 554 US 570, 626 (2008)."

Neither party apparently asked the court to interpret the ordinance the way the court interpreted it. The court wrote that it "is obligated to correctly interpret laws even if the parties do not." (Citing *Stull v Hoke*, 326 Or 72, 77 (1977)).

Armstrong dissenting (with Brewer, Nakamoto, and Edmonds): "I have no doubt that a restriction that prohibits most people from openly carrying a loaded firearm in all places open to the public, as Portland's ordinance does, violates the Oregon guarantee" of the right to bear arms.

Edmonds dissenting (with Brewer): In a 45-page dissent, Judge Edmonds disagreed with the majority "because (1) the majority's interpretation is at odds with the interpretation advanced by the city; (2) the majority's interpretation is at odds with the rule of construction that legislative enactments are to be construed to express the intention of their drafters; (3) the majority's interpretation fails to inform an ordinary person what the circumstances are that will result in the person being in violation of the ordinance; and (4) the reach of the ordinance infringes on the right to self-defense guaranteed by Article I, section 27, because it prohibits the possession or carrying of a loaded firearm openly in all public places within the city. In sum, the majority's interpretation creates different elements for conviction under the ordinance than the parties understood at the time of trial of this case, and, as a result, defendant finds himself convicted of a crime he did not commit." The primary disagreement Judge Edmonds had with the majority "is that its interpretation affords a meaning to the ordinance that has not been advanced by the city." Also the dissent believed that the majority exceeded its power: "in considering the ordinance's constitutionality under Article I, section 27, this court does not have the authority to rewrite the ordinance so as to conform to its public policy expectations and thereby make it constitutional. To do so could violate the Separation of Powers Doctrine that distinguishes between the authority of the legislative branch and the judicial branch of government and could preempt the authority of a legislative body to create law in accordance with its own intentions."

XVI. SOVEREIGN IMMUNITY

> "**Provision may be made by general law, for bringing suit against the State, as to all liabilities originating after, or existing at the time of the adoption of this Constitution but no special act authorizeing [sic] such suit to be brought, or making compensation to any person claiming damages against the State, shall ever be passed."** -- Article IV, section 24, Or Const

Article IV, section 24, of the Oregon Constitution "protects the state, including its political subdivisions, from 'suit' unless the legislature provides a cause of action. The courts construe the immunity of the state in Art IV, sec 24, to include immunity for the political subdivisions of the state * * * . . The courts could not judicially abolish the unpopular and often harsh doctrine of governmental tort immunity. * * * . . In 1967, the Oregon legislature followed the modern trend and passed the Tort Claims Act, thus partially abolishing tort immunity for all public bodies." *Dowers Farms v Lake County*, 288 Or 669, 679-80 (1980).

"Article IV, section 24, of the Oregon Constitution protects the state, including its political subdivisions, from 'suit' unless the legislature provides a cause of action. *Dowers Farms v Lake County*, 288 Or 669, 679 (1980)." The Oregon Tort Claims Act, however, "'abrogated, in part, the state's sovereign immunity.' *Jensen v Whitlow*, 334 Or 412, 416 (2002)." Thus under the OTCA, every public body is subject to action or suit for its – and its officers', employees', and agents' – torts, committed in the scope of employment or duties, subject to the time limits in ORS 30.260 to 30.300. The discovery rule applies to the OTCA, so those time periods do not begin until plaintiffs knew or should have known of the facts, see *Gaston v Parsons*, 318 Or 247 (1994), *Stephens v Bohlman*, 314 Or 344 (1992*), Duyck v Tualatin Valley Irrig Dist*, 304 Or 151 (1987), *Cooksey v Portland Public School Dist*, 143 Or App 527, *rev denied* 324 Or 394 (1996). *Doe v Lake Oswego School District*, 242 Or App 605 (2011).

XVII. IMPAIRMENT OF CONTRACTS

> "**No . . . law impairing the obligation of contracts shall ever be passed** . . . " -- Article I, section 21, Or Const

"Unlike many of the provisions in Article I, of the Oregon Constitution, the provision in section 21 against impairing the obligation of contracts has its ultimate source not in the early state and colonial constitutions but in the Constitution of the United States, Article I, section 10, clause 1, and the Northwest Ordinance of 1787." *Eckles v State of Oregon*, 306 Or 380, 389 (1988) (citations omitted). Although the "federal provision was probably intended to apply only to private contracts," specifically "state debtor relief laws, which many of the framers believed were impairing the credit of the new nation," in 1810 and 1819, the United States Supreme Court applied the federal provision against states. *Id*. at 390. "Given this interpretation, Article I, section 21, was very likely intended to apply to both state and private contacts." *Ibid*.

To determine if a claim of contractual impairment or breach arises under Article I, section 21, (1) "it must be determined whether a contract exists to which the person asserting an impairment is a party" and (2) "it must be determined whether a law of this state has impaired an obligation of that contract." *Hughes v State of Oregon*, 314 Or 14 (1992).

Statutory obligations can become contractual when the statute announces "clearly and unmistakably" that the obligation is immune from statutory change. *Campbell v Aldrich*, 159 Or 208, *appeal dismissed*, 305 US 559 (1938); *FOPPO v State of Oregon*, 144 Or App 535 (1996)(where legislation does not show a legislative commitment not to repeal or amend the statute in the future, a statutory contract probably does not exist).

The "state is not obligated by Article I, section 21, to perform its contracts according to the terms of those contracts, at least where * * * the contractual interests of the parties

with whom the state has contracted are financial or property interests. In such cases, Article I, section 21, protects contractual interests by obliging the state to compensate for its breach of those contracts. In this respect, Article I, section 21, is consistent with Article I, section 18." *Eckles v State of Oregon*, 306 Or 380, 401 (1988).

XVIII. UNITED STATES CONSTITUTION

A. Federalism

1. Due Process

"Because the United States is a distinct sovereign, a defendant may in principle be subject to the jurisdiction of the courts of the United States but not of any particular State. This is consistent with the premises and unique genius of our Constitution. Ours is a 'legal system unprecedented in form and design, establishing two orders of government, each with its own direct relationship, its own privity, its own set of mutual rights and obligations to the people who sustain it and are governed by it.' *US Term Limits, Inc. v Thornton*, 514 US 779, 838 (1995) (Kennedy, J., concurring)." *J. McIntyre Machinery, Ltd. v Nicastro*, 131 S Ct 2780, 2789 (2011).

2. Supremacy

The laws of the United States "**shall be the supreme Law of the Land . . . any Thing in the Constitution or Laws of any state to the Contrary notwithstanding**." -- Article VI, clause 2, US Const

The Supremacy Clause, on its face, makes federal law 'the supreme Law of the Land' even absent an express statement by Congress." *Pliva, Inc. v Mensing*, 131 S Ct 2567, 2579 (2011).

(i). Preemption

State laws that conflict with federal law are "without effect." *Altria Group, Inc. v. Good*, 129 S Ct 538 (2008) (quoting *Maryland v Louisiana*, 451 US 725, 746 (1981)).

In all preemption cases, particularly those where Congress has legislated in a field traditionally occupied by the States, preemption analysis begins with the assumption that the historic police powers of the States were not to be superseded by a federal act unless that was the clear and manifest purpose of Congress. *Wyeth v Levine*, 129 S Ct 1187 (2009).

The "purpose of Congress is the ultimate touchstone" in every preemption determination. *Altria Group, Inc. v Good*, 129 S Ct 538 (2008); *Wyeth v Levine*, 129 S Ct 1187 (2009). Congress may indicate preemptive intent through a statute's express language or through its structure and purpose. Preemptive intent may be inferred if the scope of the statute indicates that Congress intended federal law to occupy the legislative field, or if there is an actual conflict between state and federal law. *Altria*. An actual conflict will exist either when it is impossible to comply with both state and federal law or when state law stands as an obstacle to the accomplishment and execution of the full purposes and objectives of Congress. *Wyeth*, 129 S Ct at 1196-1200 (quoting *Hines v Davidowitz*, 312 US 52, 67 (1941)).

The Supremacy Clause creates an independent right of action where a party alleges preemption of state law by federal law. See *Shaw v Delta Air Lines*, 463 US 85, 96 n 14 (1983) ("A plaintiff who seeks injunctive relief from state regulation, on the ground that such regulation is preempted by a federal statute which, by virtue of the Supremacy Clause of the Constitution, must prevail, thus presents a federal question which the federal courts have jurisdiction under 28 U.S.C. § 1331 to resolve.").

Arizona v United States, 132 S Ct 2492 (6/25/12) (Kennedy; with Scalia, Thomas, and Alito dissenting in part and concurring in part, with Kagan not participating) Arizona apprehends "hundreds of thousands of deportable aliens" each year. Unauthorized aliens constitute almost 6% of Arizona's population. In Arizona's most populated county, "these aliens are reported to be responsible for a disproportionate share of serious crime" (21.8% of felonies in Maricopa County). Crime is an "epidemic" and is associated with the influx of illegal migration across private land near the Mexican border.

In 2010, Arizona enacted comprehensive law called "Support our Law Enforcement and Safe Neighborhoods Act" to "discourage and deter the unlawful entry and presence of aliens" among other things. The United States filed suit seeking to enjoin the Arizona law as preempted. Four provisions of the Arizona law were at issue. The district court issued a preliminary injunction preventing all four provisions from taking effect. The Ninth Circuit affirmed. The United States Supreme Court affirmed in part and reversed in part and remanded. (Per Justice Scalia, dissenting: The opinion approves "virtually all of the Ninth Circuit's injunction against enforcement of the four challenged provisions of Arizona's law").

"Federalism, central to the constitutional design, adopts the principle that both the National and State Governments have elements of sovereignty the other is bound to respect." Under the Supremacy Clause, "Congress has the power to preempt state law." (Citing *Gibbons v Ogden*, 9 Wheat. 1, 210-11 (1824) and *Crosby v Nat'l Foreign Trade Council*, 530 US 363, 372 (2000)). There are "at least" three ways that federal may or does preempt state law: (1) express preemption in an act; (2) States are precluded from regulating in fields that Congress has exclusive power to regulate in; or there is implied preemption where "Congress left no room for the States to supplement" Congressional acts or where the "federal interest" is "so dominant that the federal system will be assumed to preclude state laws; or (3) state law conflicts with federal law (either it is physically impossible to comply with both or where the state law "stands as an obstacle" to Congress's action).

The federal government's broad power over immigration and aliens rests in part on its constitutional power to "establish a uniform Rule of Naturalization" in Article I, section 8, clause 4, and on its inherent sovereign power to control foreign relations. *Toll v Moreno*, 458 US 1, 10 (1982). The Supremacy Clause gives Congress power to preempt state law. Part of Arizona's law at issue in this case intrudes on the field of alien registration, a field in which Congress left no room for the States to regulate; even complementary state regulation is impermissible whereas here the Congress intended to have complete federal regulation over the field. Also, Arizona's criminal penalties in its law stand as an obstacle to the federal regulation over aliens because a part of the Congress decided not to impose criminal penal penalties on certain aliens (unauthorized employees). Also, another part of Arizona's law creates an obstacle to federal law because it authorizes state and local officers to make warrantless arrests of certain aliens – it attempts to give state officers greater arrest authority over aliens which they could exercise without instruction from the federal government and this "is not the system Congress created."

(ii). Supremacy and Intergovernmental Immunity

The "states have no power, by taxation or otherwise, to retard, impede, burden, or in any manner control, the operations of the constitutional laws enacted by congress to carry into execution the powers vested in the general government. *McCulloch v Maryland*, 17 US (4 Wheat) 316, 436 (1819). A state or local law is invalid (thus violating intergovernmental immunity) in either of two ways: "only if it regulates the United States directly or discriminates against the Federal Government or those with whom it deals." *North Dakota v United States*, 495 US 423, 435 (1990).

3. Necessary and Proper

In "determining whether the Necessary and Proper Clause grants Congress the legislative authority to enact a particular federal statute, we look to see whether the statute constitutes a means that is rationally related to the implementation of a constitutionally enumerated power." *United States v Comstock*, 130 S Ct 1949, 1956 (2010).

The "individual mandate [of the Patient Protection and Affordable Care Act] cannot be sustained under the Necessary and Proper Clause as an essential component of the insurance reforms." *National Fed. Of Independent Businesses v Sebelius*, 132 S Ct 2566, 2592 (6/28/12).

"As Chief Justice John Marshall famously wrote regarding the word 'necessary' in the 'necessary and proper' clause of the United States Constitution, 'we find that it frequently imports no more than that one thing is convenient, or useful, or essential to another. To employ the means necessary to an end, is generally understood as employing any means calculated to produce the end, and not as being confined to those single means, without which the end would be entirely unattainable.' *McCulloch v. Maryland,* 4 Wheat. 316 (1819)." *State v Babson*, 249 Or App 278, 283 (2012).

4. Commerce Clause

> **"The Congress shall have Power To * * * regulate Commerce with foreign Nations, and among the several States, and with the Indian Tribes . . ."** -- Article I, section 8, US Const

There are three commerce clauses in Article I, section 8, of the US Constitution: Interstate, Indian, and Foreign.

"Early opinions of the Court suggest that the three subparts of the Commerce Clause should be interpreted similarly." *United States v Pendleton*, 658 F3d 299, 306 (3d Cir 2011) (quoting *Gibbons v Ogden*, 22 US 1, 194 (1824)); *see also United States v Seveloff*, 27 F Cas 1021, 1024 (D Or 1892) ("The power to regulate commerce is conferred upon the national government by the constitution (article I, §8), in the same language, and upon the same terms in the case of 'foreign nations,' the 'several states,' and the 'Indian tribes.'"). But despite *Gibbons*, "the three subclauses of Article I, section 8, clause 3 have acquired markedly different meanings over time." *Id*.

(i). The Interstate Commerce Clause

Article I, section 8, of the Constitution confers upon Congress only discrete enumerated governmental powers. The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the states respectively, or to the people. *Printz v United States*, 521 US 898, 919 (1997).

(ii). The Foreign Commerce Clause

A principal reason for assembling the Constitutional Convention of 1787 was "to require uniformity in [the United States'] commercial regulations * * * " *Gibbons v Ogden*, 22 US 1, 225 (1824) (Johnson, J., concurring, quoting the preamble of James Madison's draft resolution at the Virginia Ratifying Convention). The purpose of the Foreign Commerce Clause was to establish national uniformity over commerce with foreign nations. *Japan Line, Ltd. v County of Los Angeles*, 441 US 434, 448 (1979).

"Although the Constitution, Art. I, sec. 8, cl. 3, grants Congress power to regulate commerce 'with foreign Nations' and 'among the several States' in parallel phrases, there is evidence that the Founders intended the scope of the foreign commerce power to be the greater." *Japan Line, Ltd. v County of Los Angeles*, 441 US 434, 448 (1979).

5. Tenth Amendment

> **"The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people."** -- Tenth Amendment, US Const

"If a power is delegated to Congress in the Constitution, the Tenth Amendment expressly disclaims any reservation of that power to the States." *New York v United States*, 505 US 144, 156 (1992).

The "federal system rests on what might at first seem a counterintuitive insight, that 'freedom is enhanced by the creation of two governments, not one.' *Alden v Maine*, 527 US 706, 758 (1999)." "Federalism secures the freedom of the individual. It allows States to respond, through the enactment of positive law, to the initiative of those who seek a voice in shaping the destiny of their own times without having to rely solely upon the political processes that control a remote central power." Individuals' claims – not the Governmental departments' "have been the principal source of judicial decisions concerning separation of powers and checks and balances. " An individual may "challenge a law as enacted in contravention of constitutional principles of federalism. That claim need not depend on the vicarious assertion of a State's constitutional interests, even if a State's constitutional interests are also implicated." *Bond v United States*, 131 S Ct 2355 (2011).

B. Full Faith and Credit

> **"Full Faith and Credit shall be given in each State to the public Acts, Records and judicial Proceedings of every other State."**
> -- Article IV, section 1, US Const

The Full Faith and Credit Clause requires (at most) that a state give effect to rights established between parties that arise from judgments, agreements, or statutes originating in other states. *State v Berringer*, 234 Or App 665, *rev denied* 348 Or 669 (2010).

C. Contracts Clause

> "**No State shall . . . pass any . . . Law impairing the Obligation of Contracts.**" Article I, section 10, clause 1, US Const

A court's task is "to reconcile the strictures of the Contract Clause with the essential attributes of sovereign power necessarily reserved by the states to safeguard the welfare of their citizens." *United States Trust Co. of New York v New Jersey*, 431 US 1, 20 (1977).

D. First Amendment

> "**Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the Government for a redress of grievances.**" –US Const, amend I

1. Application to the States

"The term 'liberty' in the Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution makes the First Amendment applicable to the States." *McIntyre v Ohio Elections Comm'n*, 514 US 33, 336 n 1 (1995). The rights in the First Amendment apply to the States through the Fourteenth Amendment's due process clause: *Gitlow v New York*, 268 US 652 (1925) (speech); *Near v Minnesota ex rel Olson*, 283 US 697 (1931) (press); *Cantwell v Connecticut*, 310 US 296 (1940) (free exercise); *De Jonge v Oregon*, 299 US 353 (1940) (assembly); *Everson v Board of Education of Ewing*, 330 US 1 (1947) (establishment). *McDonald v City of Chicago*, 130 S Ct 3016, 3034 n 12 (2010) (so reciting).

2. Application to State actors

State action is subject to the Fourteenth Amendment but private conduct is not. State "action may be found if, though only if, there is such a 'close nexus between the State and the challenged action' that seemingly private behavior 'may be fairly treated as that of the State itself.'" *Brentwood Academy v Tennessee Secondary School*, 531 US 288, 295 (2001). A "host of facts" can bear on whether action may be state action: when the state exercises its coercive power or significant encouragement; when a private actor is a willful participant in joint activity with the state; when an entity is controlled by the state or an agency; when an entity has been delegated a public function by the state; when an actor is entwined with governmental policies; or when the government is entwined in the entity's management or control. *Id*. at 296.

3. Speech *not* protected by the First Amendment

The First Amendment "has no application when what is restricted is not protected speech." *Nevada Comm'n on Ethics v Carrigan*, 131 S Ct 2343 (2011). Besides "well-defined and narrowly limited classes of speech" such as obscenity, incitement, and fighting words, the "government has no power to restrict expression because of its message, its ideas, its subject matter, or its content." *Brown v Entertainment Merchants Ass'n*, 131 S Ct 2729 (2011). Examples of speech that is not protected by the First Amendment:

- **Legislator's vote**. A legislator's vote is not protected speech. A legislator's power is not personal to him but belongs to the people. *Nevada Comm'n on Ethics v Carrigan*, 131 S Ct 2343 (2011).
- **Lewd, obscene, profane, libelous, and fighting words**. Those are categories of speech wholly outside the protections of the First Amendment. *Chaplinsky v. New Hampshire*, 315 US 568, 571-72 (1942); *Brown v Entertainment Merchants Ass'n*, 131 S Ct 2729 (2011) (obscenity, incitement, and fighting words "have never been thought to raise any Constitutional problem"); *United States v Stevens*, 130 S Ct 1577, 1584 (2010) (certain categories of speech fall outside First Amendment protection precisely *because of* their content: obscenity, defamation, fraud, incitement, and speech integral to criminal conduct).
- **Lying**. Knowingly communicating an intentional lie may also be regulated without regard to the substance of that speech as long as the government is not favoring or disfavoring certain messages. *United States v Gilliland*, 312 US 86, 93 (1941); *Gertz v Robert Welch, Inc*., 418 US 323, 340 (1974); and *R.A.V. v City of St. Paul*, 505 US 377, 391-92 (1992).
- **Child Pornography**. Pornography produced with real children is not protected by the First Amendment. *Ashcroft v Free Speech Coalition*, 535 US 234, 245-46 (2002).

4. Free Exercise and Free Speech

Johnson v Williams, 2011 WL 6778711 (D. Or 2011) (Hernandez) A prison inmate brought this section 1893 action after he was disciplined and fined $75 for sending mail with swastikas to an inmate at another prison. He argued that a swastika is no different than a Star of David. On the mail, he also drew skulls with swastikas, "Heil Hitler" by number "88," lightning bolts for Hitler's paramilitary group, and other white skinhead supremacist symbols. Prison officials explained the security threat that such expressions can cause in prisons and that such symbols on mail violated a specific rule. The trial court concluded that the inmate's First Amendment rights were not violated by the prison confiscating and disciplining the inmate for the swastika drawings based on the four factors in *Turner v Safley*, 482 US 78 (1987). The trial court explained that "even if the drawing contained only swastikas with skulls * * * such symbols are presently so closely related to the White supremacist movement that the drawing can be described as threatening to certain populations within the prison."

The inmate also contended that prison officials denied his right to free exercise of his religion. The inmate is a satanist. Specifically he wanted a copy of "The Satanic Bible" by Anton LaVey and other publications by the "Church of Satan." The prison considered it a threat to safety and moved for summary judgment. The court agreed with the inmates based on the uncontradicted declaration of prison staff and other courts' cases. A prison official explained what the "Satanic Bible" is:

> "A Satanist is advised by the Satanic bible to perform any act according to his desire. * * * The Satanist is encouraged to follow personal temptation even if the fulfillment of that temptation conflicts with authorities. Furthermore, the Satanist is informed that the authorities are wrong and have no right to restrain the Satanist's desire. This means it is sanctioned for the Satanist to steal someone else's property, take another person to fulfill personal lust, or destroy any person who has wronged the Satanist."

The Satanic Bible advocates, among other things: antagonism to anyone who believes differently than the satanist, defiance of authority, casting of spells and magic, "total disregard for the lives and well-being of others," and human sacrifice. Other courts addressing this free-exercise issue have recognized that the Satanic Bible advocates preying on the weak, vengeance, advocacy that the weak exist to serve the strong, bodily impulses are to be pursued, and mutilation and murder of anyone the satanist believes are enemies is acceptable.

The inmate here did not disagree with that characterization of the Satanic Bible. Based on the four *Turner* factors, the court here concluded that the prison's prohibition on the Satanic Bible is reasonably related to the prison's legitimate interests in security and safety. Summary judgment for the prison granted on all First Amendment claims.

Prison Legal News v Columbia County, 2012 WL 1936108 (D Or 5/29/12) (Simon) An Oregon prison has a policy restricting inmates' personal mail to "postcards only" for incoming and outgoing mail. Plaintiff is a newspaper publisher that sued on inmates' behalf seeking injunctive relief from that policy (and an earlier policy that the prison had changed) for First Amendment violations. The district court concluded that the publisher has standing and also has standing under the "overbreadth doctrine" which does not require a plaintiff to show that its own First Amendment rights are violated, but only its own injury-in-fact from the policy. As to the substance, publishers have a First Amendment right to communicate with prisoners by mail, and prisoners have a First Amendment right to receive that mail. A prison may regulate such mail if the regulation is "reasonably related to legitimate penological interests" under *Turner v Safley*, 482 US 78, 89 (1987). Applying the four Turner factors, the court here concluded that the plaintiff is likely to succeed on the merits with its free speech conclusion because "the postcard-only mail policy blocks one narrow avenue for the introduction of contraband – inside envelopes – at too great an expense of the First Amendment rights of inmates and their correspondents." The preliminary injunction is granted in part and denied in part.

OSU Student Alliance v Ray et al (6:09 cv-6269 AA) (9th Cir 10/12/12) (Tashima, Bea, with Ikuta dissenting) A conservative student group at OSU printed The students did not accept OSU funds to publish their newspaper, instead receiving "private donations." The students distributed their newspaper in 7 or 8 bins on the OSU campus. The bins were secured with bicycle locks. All disappeared. The student editors called the police. Police determined that OSU's Facilities Department had cut the locks, confiscated the bins and papers "like a thief in the night" and dumped them in a heap. The editors found the dump and broken bin(s). The OSU Facilities person said they were "catching up" on an unwritten policy prohibiting news bins from being placed anywhere except two designated places. The editor-in-chief complained to Ed Ray, the President of OSU, who said this was "news to him." Eventually the editor was told that the purpose of the policy was to keep the campus clean of "off-campus" publications. Editor said that the paper was written and published by OSU students, so it's not off-campus. Also, OSU did not apply its "cleaning" policy against other papers, such as the traditional student newspaper or USA Today, etc, which were distributed in bins all over campus. OSU officials told the editor that the conservative paper could be place in only two

designated places. After more emails, an OSU in-house attorney wrote that "there is no specific written policy . . . and none is required." The other student newspaper could put its publications around because it existed since 1896, the attorney said, and this other (conservative) newspaper is not entitled to the same bin locations as the traditional paper. The conservative paper attempted to draft an alternative policy, but OSU refused it. The in-house attorney wrote that the policy was constitutional, not arbitrary. Plaintiffs brought this section 1983 action for violations of free speech, equal protection, and due process, seeking injunctive and declaratory relief and damages. OSU then adopted a written policy on newspaper bins that now does not distinguish between the types of publications. The district court dismissed as moot the claims for equitable relief, and dismissed the damages claims, and denied leave to amend the complaint. Plaintiffs appealed only the dismissal of the damages claim and denial of leave to amend.

The Ninth Circuit panel reversed, having "little trouble finding constitutional violations." The lengthier issue is individual liability, who are senior University officials (Ed Ray, Mark McCambridge, Larry Roper, Vincent Martorello). (Only the First Amendment issue is addressed here).

Circulation of newspapers is expressive conducted that the First Amendment protects, City of Lakewood v Plain Dealer Publishing Co., 486 US 750, 760 (1988). If it is regulated, it must be through "established, content-neutral standards." There are four categories of fora for First Amendment analysis: public, designated public, and nonpublic, and "a fourth category, the limited public forum, which is a partially designated public forum." "OSU's campus is at least a designated public forum" based on an OAR. The panel then stated: "OSU campus is a public forum." The step then is to determine "the rule of *Plain Dealer*" which is that "restrictions on newspaper circulation in public fora are unconstitutional unless enforced according to established, content-neutral standards."

"The policy that OSU enforced against plaintiffs * * * was not merely unwritten" but it "was also unannounced and had no history of enforcement. It materialized like a bolt out of the blue to smite" the conservative paper's - but not the traditional paper's - newsbins "into the trash heap. The policy created no standards to cabin discretion through content or history of enforcement, and it set no fixed standard for a distinction" between the two papers. "The policy's enforcement against plaintiffs therefore violated the First Amendment." The in-house attorney's invocation of "on-campus" versus "off-campus" publications "have clear constitutional flaws" that "raise the ominous specter of viewpoint discrimination." The most obvious flaw is the timing: OSU "offered the explanations only after the confiscation, in an effort to justify the University's application of an unannounced and unenforced policy," thus the explanations "cannot be distinguished from *post hoc* rationalizations." This "'policy's' lack of established standards" – it "was not written or otherwise established by practice" – "meant that there were no standards" and "left [officials] with unbridled discretion." OSU, however, did "not cite Plain Dealer or make any argument about the policy's lack of standards. Instead, they defend the policy as a valid time, place, [and] manner restriction. But a speech restriction cannot satisfy the time, place, [and] manner test if the restriction does not contain clear standards. To identify just one problem, the time, place, and manner test requires content neutrality. * * * One cannot tell if OSU's unwritten policy was content-neutral because the policy did not disclose the basis on which it distinguished between publications. * * * OSU's standardless policy cannot qualify as a valid time, place, and manner restriction."

In sum, the complaint adequately pleaded a First Amendment violation (standardless policy and engaging in viewpoint discrimination). The complaint also stated equal

protection claims for differential treatment that trenched upon a fundamental right and a due process violation for confiscating property without notice "more like a 'thief in the night' than a 'conscientious public servant.'" Some of the claims against some of the individual defendants were dismissed (all as against Roper, due process as against Ray and McCambridge dismissed, but the First Amendment and Equal Protection claims against Martorello, Ray, and Cambridge remain).

5. Free Exercise: Ministerial Exception

Hosanna-Tabor Evangelical Lutheran Church and School v EEOC, 132 S Ct 694 (01/11/12) (Roberts for unanimous Court; Thomas concurring; Alito concurring with Kagan) This case is an employment discrimination suit on behalf of a minister, challenging her church's decision to fire her. The Court reasoned that society has an interest in enforcing discrimination statutes and religious groups have an interest in choosing who preaches, teaches, and carries out their mission. The Court concluded that when "a minister who has been fired sues her church alleging that her termination was discriminatory, the First Amendment has struck the balance for us. The church must be free to choose those who will guide it on its way. The Court held "only that the ministerial exception bars such a suit." The Court expressed "no view on whether the exception bars other types of suits."

(Note the Court's interesting statement that "the First Amendment has struck the balance for us," as if the text of the First Amendment expressly says so, rather than US Supreme Court interpretations saying so.).

The Court referred back to 1215, "in the very first clause of Magna Carta," wherein King John agreed that the English church shall be free, and shall have its rights undiminished and its liberties unimpaired." That did not survive the reign on Henry VIII, who in 1534 made the English monarch the supreme head of the Church and gave him authority to appoint the Church's high officials. The Court cited the Puritans' "escape" to New England, where they "fled" to establish their own worship. The Southern colonists brought the Church of England with them. But "it was against this background that the First Amendment was adopted. Familiar with life under the established Church of England, the founding generation sought to foreclose the possibility of a national church." "The Establishment Clause prevents the Government from appointing ministers, and the Free Exercise Clause prevents it from interfering with the freedom of religious groups to select their own."

This is the first case where the Court has recognized a "ministerial exception" grounded in the First Amendment, "that precludes application of such legislation to claims concerning the employment relationship between a religious institution and its ministers." All federal Courts of Appeals have recognized it. By requiring a church to accept an unwanted minister, the Court would interfere with the internal governance of the church and infringe on the Free Exercise Clause that protects a religious group's right to shape its own faith and mission through its appointments.

The Court distinguished this case from *Employment Division of Oregon v Smith*, 494 US 872 (1990) (Oregon did not violate the Free Exercise Clause by denying state unemployment benefits to two Native Americans who had used peyote as sacrament when the prohibition is a valid and neutral law). A "church's selection of its ministers is unlike an individual's ingestion of peyote" because banning the use of drugs regulates "only outward physical acts." In contrast, this case involves "interference with an internal church decision that affects the faith and mission of the church itself."

E. Second Amendment

> **"A well regulated Militia, being necessary to the security of a free State, the right of the people to keep and bear Arms, shall not be infringed."** -- Second Amendment, US Const

The Second Amendment "guarantee[s] the individual right to possess and carry weapons in case of confrontation." *District of Columbia v Heller*, 554 US 570, 592, 635 (2008). A law that "totally bans handgun possession in the home" violates the Second Amendment. *Id*. at 627, 635.

But the Second Amendment "does not protect those weapons not typically possessed by law-abiding citizens for lawful purposes, such as short-barreled shotguns." And the "historical tradition of prohibiting the carrying of 'dangerous and unusual weapons'" limits the Second Amendment right." *Id*. at 625-27.

The Second Amendment applies to the States and to local regulation of firearms. *McDonald v City of Chicago*, 130 S Ct 3020, 3026 (2010).

Professor Akhil Amar posits that in Article I, section 8, and the Second Amendment, "*army* means enlisted soldiers, and *militia* means citizen conscripts." Akhil Reed Amar, THE BILL OF RIGHTS 54 (1998) (emphasis in original). In 1789, army meant a "mercenary force" that was "feared" because it was a standing army "filled with hired guns" who had "sold themselves into virtual bondage to the government" and "were typically considered the dregs of society." *Id*. at 53. In contrast, the militia was "a randomly conscripted cross-section" of "all citizens capable of bearing arms" who land, families, homes, and served alongside their friends, classmates, parishioners (their community) and thus were less likely to become "servile brutes." *Ibid*. and 55.

Cf. Hightower v City of Boston, 693 F3d 61 (1st Cir 8/30/12) A police officer applied for a Massachusetts concealed handgun license renewal but untruthfully wrote that she had no pending charges against her. Her license for the weapons permit was revoked because she was deemed unsuitable based on her misrepresentation. She sued in federal court alleging as-applied and facial Second Amendment claims, equal protection, due process, and other claims. The district court dismissed her case. The First Circuit affirmed. The government may regulate the carrying of concealed weapons outside of the home. Revocation "of a firearms license on the basis of providing false information * * * on the firearms license application form is not a violation of the Second Amendment in this case." This court cited Fourth Amendment precedent in declining to "reach the question of what standard of scrutiny applies here" and "how Heller applies to possession of firearms outside of the home" because "the whole matter is a 'vast terra incognita that courts should enter only upon necessity and only then by small degree.'" (Quoting *United States v Masciandaro*, 638 F3d 458, 475 (4th Cir 2011)). This court also rejected her argument that First Amendment overbreadth and prior restraint doctrines should be imported into Second Amendment analysis to support her facial attack on the Massachusetts concealed weapons licensing law.

United States v Henry, 668 F3d 637 (9th Cir 8/09/12) (Smith, Goodwin, Fletcher) (D. Alaska) The Ninth Circuit panel affirmed the district court's judgment of conviction against defendant for illegally possessing a homemade machine gun. Under *District of Columbia v Heller*, 554 US 570, 627 (2008), machine guns are "dangerous and unusual weapons" that the Second Amendment does not protect. The district court properly concluded that Congress does have power under the Commerce Clause to regulate possession of homemade machine guns – even those that have not entered interstate commerce – because they "can enter the interstate market and affect

supply and demand." (The Ninth Circuit becomes the ninth circuit to make that conclusion, with the First, Fourth, and D.C. Circuits apparently not having addressed the issue yet).

In this case, defendant was arraigned for discharging firearms while intoxicated. The state found a loaded .308-caliber assault rifle and an empty magazine under his bed. The state declined to prosecute him. Then the federal ATF examined that rifle, executed its own warrant, and discovered 20 guns, gun parts, and conversion manuals and machine gun conversion parts in his home. The Ninth Circuit panel here noted that *Heller* did not specify what weapons were "dangerous and unusual" so as to be unprotected by the Second Amendment, but since *Heller*, "every circuit court to address the issue has held that there is no Second Amendment right to possess a machine gun." The panel here cited sources tracing machine guns back to WWI, noting that a "modern machine gun can fire more than 1,000 rounds per minute, allowing a shooter to kill dozens of people within a matter of seconds." (The panel did not reference anything about the fire power of this particular defendant's machine gun). The panel stated: "Thus, we hold that the Second Amendment does not apply to machine guns."

F. Fourth Amendment

> **"The right of the people to be secure in their persons, houses, papers, and effects, against unreasonable searches and seizures, shall not be violated, and no Warrants shall issue, but upon probable cause, supported by Oath or affirmation, and particularly describing the place to be searched, and the persons or things to be seized."** – Fourth Amendment, US Const

1. Application to the States

The rights in the Fourth Amendment apply to the states through the due process clause of the Fourteenth Amendment, see *Aguilar v Texas*, 378 US 108 (1964) (warrants); *Mapp v Ohio*, 367 US 643 (1961) (exclusionary rule); *Wolf v Colorado*, 338 US 25 (1949) (unreasonable searches and seizures). *McDonald v City of Chicago*, 130 S Ct 1316, 3034 n 12 (2010) (so stating).

2. Two Components

"The text of the [Fourth] Amendment * * * expressly imposes two requirements. First, all searches and seizures must be reasonable. Second, a warrant may not be issued unless probable cause is properly established and the scope of the authorized search is set out with particularity. See *Payton v New York*, 445 US 573, 584 (1980)." *Kentucky v King*, 131 S Ct 1849 (2011).

United States v Jones, 132 S Ct 945 (01/23/12) (Scalia for a unanimous court with concurring opinions) Based on visual and wiretap evidence, the government applied to the federal district court for a warrant authorizing the use of a GPS tracking device on defendant's Jeep. The court authorized a warrant but it was valid for only 10 days and it was only valid in the District of Columbia. On the 11th day in an entirely separate jurisdiction (Maryland), agents installed the GPS device on the Jeep on a public lot. The government concedes that noncompliance with the warrant and argues only that no warrant was required (the government did not argue that it could have been a "reasonable search"). The government tracked the Jeep for 28 days and replaced the battery once during that time on a public lot. The device shows the Jeep's location,

within 50 or 100 feet, and communicated that location by a cell phone to a government computer. It relayed over 2000 pages of data. Defendant was charged with numerous counts of distribution cocaine and cocaine base. He moved to suppress all the evidence from the GPS device. The district court granted the motion only to the extent that data was obtained while the Jeep was at defendant's house. When the Jeep was on public ways, it had no reasonable expectation of privacy, per the district court. Defendant eventually was convicted and he was sentenced to life in prison. The D.C. Circuit reversed the conviction on grounds that the warrantless GPS device violated the Fourth Amendment. The United States Supreme Court affirmed.

Held: "the Government's installation of a GPS device on a target's vehicle, and its use of that device to monitor the vehicle's movements, constitutes a 'search.'" "The Government physically occupied private property for the purpose of obtaining information. We have no doubt that such a physical intrusion would have been considered a 'search' within the meaning of the Fourth Amendment when it was adopted." (citing *Entick v Carrington*, 95 Eng. Rep. 807 (C.P. 1765). This would have been a common law trespass. "Whatever new methods of investigation may be devised, our task, *at a minimum* is to decide whether the action in question would have constituted a 'search' within the original meaning of the Fourth Amendment." (Footnote 3 (emphasis in original)).

Florence v Board of Chosen Freeholders, 132 S Ct 1510 (4/02/12) (Kennedy with concurrences and with Breyer, Ginsburg, Sotomayor, and Kagan dissenting) Jails may have search policies that require detainees, before being held with the general jail population, to undergo a strip search and intimate visual inspection without any reasonable suspicion that they are doing anything dangerous or illegal, such as hiding drugs or weapons, or harboring lice, scabies, viruses, or infectious wounds, or have gang tattoos. Regardless of the arrest, the level of offense, the detainee's behavior or criminal history, jails do not violate the Fourth Amendment by requiring detainees to open their mouths, lift their tongues, lift their genitals, cough and squat, spread the buttocks or genital areas, while jail officers watch. Such strip search/visual inspection policies are reasonable because arrestees have been found to conceal "knives, scissors, razor blades, glass shards" and money, cigarettes, clothing, "a lighter, tobacco, tattoo needles" in their body cavities, and "taped under [a]scrotum:" "2 dime gas of weed, 1 pack of rolling papers, 20 matches, and 5 sleeping pills". When people are booked into jails, police do not necessarily have a criminal history, and people booked on minor offenses can be quite dangerous, such as Tim McVeigh (pulled over for a traffic infraction). Even people booked for very minor offenses may be required to undergo this booking procedure. In sum: "Jails are often crowded, unsanitary, and dangerous places."

This case, and the policies at issue in it, do not involve any touching by jailers – just visual inspections. This case also does not address "the types of searches that would be reasonable in instances where, for example, a detainee will be held without assignment to the general jail population and without substantial contact with other detainees."

United States v Pineda-Moreno, 688 F3d 1087 (9th Cir 2012) On remand from the United States Supreme Court, evidence gathered from agents attaching a tracking device on defendant's vehicle in public places was gathered within existing circuit precedent, and evidence derived from a device attached to defendant's vehicle in his own driveway was cumulative.

Lavan v City of Los Angeles, 693 F3d 1022 (9th Cir 9/05/12) (Wardlaw, Reinhardt with Callahan dissenting) Nine homeless people living in Skid Row temporarily left their personal property on the public sidewalks while they ate, showered, and used

restrooms. City employees knew the people had not abandoned their property but seized and destroyed the plaintiffs' collapsible mobile shelters and carts and contents, which included electronics, birth certificates, personal ID, toiletries, medications, legal documents, bicycles, and the like. The City did not believe that the plaintiffs' possessions were abandoned and actually seized some items while plaintiffs implored the City employees not to destroy their belongings. The district court entered a temporary restraining order and a preliminary injunction against the City's seizures, thereby allowing the City to seize only property that was (1) abandoned, (2) presented an immediate threat to public health or safety (trash and hazardous debris), (3) evidence of a crime, or (4) contraband. Any property seized (except health hazards) had to be retained for at least 90 days.

The Ninth Circuit panel affirmed. "The City's only argument on appeal is that its seizure and destruction of Appellee's unabandoned property implicates neither the Fourth nor the Fourteenth Amendments." The City based "its entire theory" on the idea that the homeless "have no legitimate expectation of privacy in property left unattended on a public sidewalk" in violation of a city code provision. Here the panel recited black-letter Fourth Amendment law from *United States v Jacobsen*, 466 US 109, 113 (1984): "A 'seizure' of property occurs when there is some meaningful interference with an individual's possessory interests in that property." A person "need not show a reasonable expectation of privacy to enjoy the protection of the Fourth Amendment against seizures of their unabandoned property." (Emphasis in opinion). "Here, by seizing and destroying Appellees' unabandoned legal papers, shelters, and personal effects, the City meaningful interfered with Appellees' possessory interests in that property. No more is necessary to trigger the Fourth Amendment's reasonableness requirement." The City did not argue that its destruction of the personal property was reasonable. The district court properly balanced the invasion of property interests in the belongings against the City's reasons for taking the property. Even "if the seizure of the property would have been deemed reasonable had the City held it for return to its owner instead of immediately destroying it, the City's destruction of the property rendered the seizure unreasonable."

As for due process: the government must announce its intent and give property owners a chance to argue against the taking. "This simple rule holds regardless of whether the property in question is an Escalade or [a mobile shelter], a Cadillac or a cart. The City demonstrates that it completely misunderstands the role of due process by its contrary suggestion that homeless persons instantly and permanently lose any protected property interest in their possessions by leaving them momentarily unattended* * * . the City's suggestion would also allow it to seize and destroy cars parked in no-parking zones momentarily unattended."

3. Exceptions Under Fourth Amendment

Community Caretaking

> An Oregon statute, ORS 133.033, allows officers to perform certain "community caretaking functions" under situations listed in the statute. That statute is limited by Article I, section 9. But there "is no community caretaking exception under the Oregon Constitution." *State v Bridewell*, 306 Or 231, 239-40 (1988); *State v Christenson*, 181 Or App 345 (2002).

State v ONeill, 251 Or App 424 (7/25/12) (Sercombe, Ortega, Brewer) Under the Fourth Amendment, there is a "community caretaking" exception to the warrant requirement. In this case, defendant was pulled over for a traffic infraction; he parked in a retail store parking lot in a high-crime area known for vehicle break-ins. Officer found

that defendant had a suspended license, the car was uninsured, and defendant was not the registered owner. Defendant called a friend to retrieve the car. Officer decided to impound and tow the car under the Clackamas County Code and did not even consider leaving the car in that parking lot due to the crime rate there. Officer inventoried the car, found "valuables," meth and needles, defendant took responsibility for it, the officer called the owner who said that defendant was the primary user of that car. Defendant's friend arrived to take the car, but the officer did not give the car to the friend because she was not the owner. Defendant was arrested.

Only the impoundment is at issue (not the inventory). Defendant move to suppress the evidence. The trial court denied that motion under the Fourth Amendment's "community caretaking" exception. The Court of Appeals affirmed, string-citing numerous federal appellate cases for the point that "impoundment may be justified by the need to protect the car from damage or theft." In the high-crime area known for break-ins, with valuable property in the car, "it was reasonable for the officer to impound the car."

G. Fifth Amendment

> "**No person shall be . . . deprived of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law; nor shall private property be taken for public use, without just compensation**." -- Fifth Amendment, US Const

Note: The Oregon Constitution does not have a due process clause. *State v Miller*, 327 Or 622, 635 n 10 (1998) (so noting).

1. Application to the states

Most of the rights in the Fifth Amendment apply to the States through the due process clause of the Fourteenth Amendment, see *Benton v Maryland*, 395 US 784 (1969) (double jeopardy); *Malloy v Hogan*, 378 US 1 (1964) (privilege against self-incrimination); *Chicago, B&Q R. Co. v Chicago*, 166 US 226 (1897) (just compensation). *McDonald v City of Chicago*, 130 S Ct 1316, 3034 n 12 (2010) (so reciting). The Fifth Amendment's grand-jury indictment requirement has not been fully incorporated to the states but the "governing decisions regarding the Grand Jury Clause of the Fifth Amendment * * * long predate[s] the era of selective incorporation." *McDonald*, 130 S Ct 1316, 3034-35 n 12 and 13 (so stating, without citing any cases).

2. Fifth Amendment Privilege Against Self-Incrimination

The Oregon Court of Appeals has collated the following Fifth Amendment protections against self-incrimination in *Redwine v Starboard LLC and Sawyer*, 240 Or App 673 (2011):

> —The Fifth Amendment privilege protects a person from being compelled to testify in any proceeding when the answers may incriminate him in a future criminal prosecution. *Maness v Meyers*, 419 US 449, 464 (1975).
>
> — The privilege protects testimony that would "furnish a link in the chain of evidence" needed to prosecute a crime. *Hoffman v United States*, 341 US 479, 486 (1951).

— The inquiry is whether the testimony "would provide evidence of a particular crime." *Empire Wholesale Lumber Co. v Meyers*, 192 Or App 221, 226-27 (2004).

— The privilege is not abrogated just because the government may have access from another source to the same information. *Grunewald v United States*, 353 US 391, 421-22 (1957).

— The privilege can extend to documentary production if there is a "protected testimonial aspect" to the documents such as where by producing documents pursuant to a subpoena, "the witness would admit that the papers existed, were in his possession or control, and were authentic." *United States v Hubbell*, 530 US 27, 36 n 19 (2000).

— The witness claiming the privilege bears the burden of establishing that an answer could be injurious, and the court must construe the privilege liberally in favor or the right it is intended to secure. *Hoffman v United States*, 341 US 479, 486 (1951).

H. Sixth Amendment

"**In all criminal prosecutions, the accused shall enjoy the right to a speedy and public trial, by an impartial jury of the State and district where in the crime shall have been committed, which district shall have been previously ascertained by law, and to be informed of the nature and cause of the accusation; to be confronted with the witnesses against him; to have compulsory process for obtaining witnesses in his favor, and to have the Assistance of Counsel for his defence.**" -- Sixth Amendment, US Const

1. Application to the States

Most, but not all, of the rights in the Sixth Amendment apply to the States through the due process clause of the Fourteenth Amendment: *Duncan v Louisiana*, 391 US 145 (1968) (trial by jury in criminal cases); *Washington v Texas*, 388 US 14 (1967) (compulsory process); *Klopfer v North Carolina*, 386 US 213 (1967) (speedy trial); *Pointer v Texas*, 380 US 400, 403 (1965) (right to confront adverse witnesses); *Gideon v Wainwright*, 372 US 335 (1963) (assistance of counsel); *In re Oliver*, 333 US 257 (1948) (right to a public trial). *McDonald v City of Chicago*, 130 S Ct 1316, 3034 n 12 (2010) (so reciting those cases).

2. Jury

A person charged with a serious offense has a fundamental right to a trial by jury. *Duncan v Louisiana*, 391 US 145, 157-58 (1968). That includes the right to trial by a jury that is drawn from a fair cross-section of the community. *Taylor v Louisiana*, 419 US 522, 530 (1975).

Although the Sixth Amendment requires a unanimous jury verdict in federal criminal trials, it does not require a unanimous jury verdict in state criminal trials, see *Apodaca v*

Oregon, 406 US 404 (1972) and *Johnson v Louisiana*, 406 US 356 (1972). *McDonald*, 130 S Ct at 3035 n 14 (so stating).

Oregon requires that jurors must be proficient in English or they do not qualify as jurors. That requirement does not violate the Sixth Amendment, the Due Process Clause, or the Equal Protection Clause. Likewise, Oregon's decision not to pay for interpreters for jurors does not violate the Sixth or Fourteenth Amendments. *State v Haugen*, 349 Or 174 (2010).

3. Cross-Examination

The Sixth Amendment protects defendant's opportunity to engage in effective cross-examination, which may not necessarily be defendant's desired cross-examination. *Delaware v Van Arsdall*, 475 US 673, 679 (1986).

4. Confrontation

The Confrontation Clause prohibits out-of-court statements that are "testimonial" unless the declarant is unavailable and defendant has had a prior opportunity to cross-examine the declarant about the statements. *Crawford v Washington*, 541 US 36, 53-54, 59, 68 (2004).

Sworn certificates: sworn certificates prepared by law enforcement to show the forensic results of seized substances are "testimonial." *Melendez-Diaz v Massachusetts*, 557 US 305 (2009). Therefore, a witness's testimony against a defendant is inadmissible unless the witness appears at trial or, if the witness is unavailable, the defendant had a prior opportunity for cross-examination. *Melendez-Diaz* (quoting *Crawford v Washington*, 541 US 36, 54 (2004)).

Lab reports: That standard includes a lab report showing the results of a forensic analysis performed on a seized substance and a forensic lab report with a testimonial certification if it is made to prove a fact at a criminal trial, and if it is made through the in-court testimony of an analyst who neither signed the certification nor personally performed or observed the performance of the test reported in the certification. *Bullcoming v New Mexico*, 131 S Ct 2705 (2011).

Note: The *Melendez-Diaz* majority, 557 US 305, 129 S Ct at 2538-39 (citing *Palmer v Hoffman*, 318 US 109 (1943)), wrote that, in contrast with a clerk or custodian's certificate attesting to a fact, business and public records are generally admissible because (if) they were created for administrative purposes, rather than to establish some fact for a criminal trial; those are not testimonial under the Sixth Amendment. But the majority in *Bullcoming v New Mexico*, 131 S Ct 2705, 2714 n 6 (2011), did not agree on defining a "testimonial report" based on the primary purpose of its creation.

Williams v Illinois, 132 S Ct 2221 (6/18/12) (Alito for plurality, Kagan for dissent (Scalia, Ginsburg, Sotomayor joined)) In a bench trial for a violent rape, the survivor identified defendant as the attacker. Also, the state's lab expert testified that she ran a computer search of DNA materials and matched a DNA profile from an outside lab (Cellmark) to a DNA profile of defendant's blood from her (state) lab. At trial, the state expert testified that the outside lab was accredited and business records showed that the victim's swabs had been sent to & returned from that outside lab. The prosecutor did not ask what the outside lab did, but rather she asked her expert about the expert's own DNA testing and matching. The question was:

> "*Did you compare the semen that had been identified by [another state lab expert] from the vaginal swabs of [victim] to the male DNA profile that had been identified by [another state lab expert' from the blood of [defendant]?*"

The expert answered "yes there was" and again "yes" to the question whether there was a match of DNA. The outside lab report itself was neither admitted nor shown to the factfinder (a judge). Over defendant's objection that her testimony violated Confrontation Clause rights, the trial court admitted that expert scientific testimony and found defendant guilty. The state intermediate and supreme courts affirmed.

The US Supreme Court affirmed. An expert witness may state an opinion based on facts about the events even if the expert lacks first-hand knowledge of those facts, as a long tradition in English since at least 1807, and American courts at least since 1887, permits experts to testify as to "hypothetical questions." Also defendant's confrontation rights were not violated when the expert answered "yes" to the prosecutor's questions at trial about whether there was a DNA match between the DNA from the state's lab and the outside lab. The expert made no other reference to the outside lab report other than that it was accredited and she had sent forensic samples to it and it sent samples back.

This holding is "entirely consistent with *Bullcoming* and *Melendez-Diaz*. In those cases, the forensic reports were introduced into evidence, and there is no question that this was done for the purpose of proving the truth of what they asserted: in *Bullcoming* the defendant's blood alcohol level exceeded the legal limit and in *Melendez-Diaz* that the substance in question contained cocaine. Nothing comparable happened here. In this case, the Cellmark report was not introduced into evidence. An expert witness referred to the report not to prove the truth of the matter asserted in the report * * * but only to establish that the report contained a DNA profile that matched the DNA profile deduced from petitioner's blood." This report was not to be considered for its truth but only to see "whether it matched something else." Not all forensic reports fall into the same category. This outside lab report plainly was not prepared for the primary purpose of accusing a targeted individual or for use at trial. Rather, "its primary purpose was to catch a dangerous rapist who was still at large, not to obtain evidence for use against petitioner, who was neither in custody nor under suspicion at that time." In sum: "no Confrontation Clause violation."

State v Glass, 246 Or App 698 (12/07/11) (Brewer, Edmonds) (Multnomah) The state gave defendant timely statutory notice before trial that it intended to introduce a laboratory report to prove that the substance it seized from him was cocaine. Defendant did not object. That statute, ORS 475.245(2) provides:

> "If the defendant intends to object at trial to the admission of a certified copy of an analytical report as provided in subsection (4) of this section, not less than 15 days prior to trial the defendant shall file written notice of the objection with the court and serve a copy of the district attorney."

The statute also provides that a certified copy of an analytical report "shall be admitted as prima facie evidence of the results * * * unless the defendant has provided notice of an objection" under the statute. When the trial court admitted the lab report into evidence, defendant objected that his Sixth Amendment rights were violated, per *Melendez-Diaz v Massachusetts*, 557 US 305 (2009).

The Court of Appeals affirmed, block-quoting *Melendez-Diaz*:

> "In their simplest form, notice-and-demand statutes require the prosecution to provide notice to the defendant of its intent to use an analyst's report as evidence

> at trial, after which the defendant is given a period of time in which he may object to the admission of the evidence absent the analyst's appearance live at trial. * * * [T]hese statutes shift no burden whatever. The defendant *always* has the burden of raising his Confrontation Clause objection; notice-and-demand statutes simply govern the *time* within which he must do so. States are free to adopt procedural rules governing objections." (Emphasis in *Melendez-Diaz*).

Here, "ORS 475.245 is precisely the type of notice-and-demand statute of which the Court explicitly approved in *Melendez-Diaz*."

State v Everett, 249 Or App 139 (3/28/12) (Nakamoto, Schuman, Wollheim) (Clackamas) Defendant attempted to run over a sheriff's deputy with his car. In this prosecution, a member of the "Outsiders Motorcycle Club" was called as a witness based on his role as a gang enforcer who "straightened out" rules violators. Defendant solicited the enforcer to murder the sheriff's deputy so she could not testify at his trial. The enforcer informed the sheriff's department about that solicitation and his statements were videotaped. Defendant was convicted of the charges, then the grand jury indicted him for soliciting the murder of the sheriff's deputy. The gang enforcer's name was listed on the grand jury indictment. Defendant decided to have the Outsiders "take care of their own" and "get rid" of the gang enforcer for "ratting him out," so he told another inmate to get him the grand jury indictment and the DVD. That other inmate was a police informant who told the sheriff's department. The state charged defendant with solicitation to commit murder of the gang enforcer, in addition to the charge for soliciting the murder of the sheriff's deputy he had tried to kill himself earlier. At trial, the gang enforcer testified about his prior assault convictions and that he was an enforcer, and that he had committed crimes as an enforcer, and he stated that he has cooperated with police and in so doing risks getting killed. The defense attorney asked him if he had ever killed anyone and he invoked the Fifth Amendment. The defense moved to strike all of his testimony on grounds that unless he could adequately cross-examine the gang enforcer, defendant's confrontation rights were violated. The trial court denied the motion and later denied his motion for a mistrial.

The Court of Appeals affirmed. "The Confrontation Clause guarantees only the 'opportunity for effective cross-examination, not cross-examination that is effective in whatever way, and to whatever extent, the defense might wish.'" (Citations omitted). Here, the witness's trial testimony was not an out-of-court statement, so *Crawford* does not apply to it. Also, the witness was cross-examined about his direct testimony. Thus no abuse of discretion when trial court denied defendant's motion to strike the witness's testimony and his motion for a mistrial. Defendant did not argue his state confrontation rights on appeal.

5. Judicial Factfinding and Sentencing

"Other than the fact of a prior conviction, any fact that increases the penalty for a crime beyond the prescribed statutory maximum must be submitted to a jury, and proved beyond a reasonable doubt." *Apprendi v New Jersey*, 530 US 466, 490 (2000). The "statutory maximum" for *Apprendi* is the maximum sentence a judge may impose solely on the facts in the jury verdict or as defendant admits. *Blakely v Washington*, 542 US 296, 303 (2004). This rule preserves the "historic jury function" to determine if the prosecution has proved each element of an offense beyond a reasonable doubt." *Oregon v Ice*, 555 US 160, 163 (2009).

"When a defendant pleads guilty, the State is free to seek judicial sentence enhancements so long as the defendant either stipulates to the relevant facts or consents to judicial factfinding." *Blakely v Washington*, 542 US 296 (2004).

Apprendi applies to criminal fines. "So far as *Apprendi* is concerned, the relevant question is the significance of the fine from the perspective of the Sixth Amendment's jury trial guarantee. Where a fine is substantial enough to trigger that right, *Apprendi* applies in full." *Southern Union Co. v United States*, (6/21/12).

Southern Union Company v United States, 132 S Ct 2344 (6/21/12) (Sotomayor with Breyer, Kennedy, and Alito dissenting) Held: *Apprendi* applies to criminal fines. The Company in this case distributes natural gas. It stored liquid mercury without a permit. Children broke in, played with the liquid mercury, spread it around a nearby apartment complex, and residents were then displaced during cleanup and testing for mercury poisoning. A grand jury indicted the Company for knowingly storing liquid mercury "from on or about September 19, 2002 until on or about October 19, 2004." A trial jury convicted the Company of that count on a jury verdict form that stated the same time frame. The federal judge sentenced the Company under the federal statute that provides for $50,000 per day for each violation. The time frame in the indictment and jury form covers 762 days, so the probation office set a fine of $38.1 million. The Company objected that the jury was not asked to determine the duration of the violation, and the verdict form allowed for a conviction based on just one day, so the district court could not sentence the Company to more than $50,000 under *Apprendi*. The government argued that *Apprendi* did not apply to criminal fines. The district court concluded that *Apprendi* does apply to criminal fines but based on the "content and context of the verdict all together," that the jury had found a 762-day violation and imposed a fine of $6 million with a $12 million community service obligation. The First Circuit affirmed the sentence but only because it held that *Apprendi* does not apply to criminal fines.

The US Supreme Court reversed: *Apprendi* applies to criminal fines. "Criminal fines, like these other forms of punishment, are penalties inflicted by the sovereign for the commission of offenses. Fines were by far the most common form of noncapital punishment in colonial America." The Court's post-*Apprendi* cases "broadly prohibit judicial factfinding" that increases criminal sentences, penalties, punishments – "terms that each undeniably embrace fines."

The States "are free to enact statutes that constrain judges' discretion in sentencing – Apprendi requires only that such provisions be administered in conformance with the Sixth Amendment." The government's arguments, that requiring juries to figure out "fines" is impractical, confusing, and prejudicial to defendants, are just rehearsing the same arguments made over the past 10 years.

"So far as *Apprendi* is concerned, the relevant question is the significance of the fine from the perspective of the Sixth Amendment's jury trial guarantee. Where a fine is substantial enough to trigger that right, *Apprendi* applies in full."

As for petty fines and sentences: "Where a fine is so insubstantial that the underlying offense is considered 'petty,' the Sixth Amendment right of jury trial is not triggered, and no *Apprendi* issue arises." (Citing *Muniz v Hoffman*, 422 US 454, 477 (1975) which held that a $10,000 fine imposed on a labor union did not entitle the union to a jury trial). "The same, of course, is true of offenses punishable by relatively brief terms of imprisonment – these, too, do not entitle a defendant to a jury trial." *Ibid*. (citing *Blanton v North Las Vegas*, 489 US 538, 542-43 (1989) which established a rebuttable presumption that offenses punishable by 6 months' imprisonment or less are petty).

Note: In Oregon, trial courts must secure written jury waivers to allow for judicial factfinding in for both guilt-phase and sentencing-enhancement, under ORS 136.776.

Trial courts may accept jury waivers that pertain to guilt only if the jury waiver addresses sentencing enhancement factors. *State v Lafferty*, 240 Or App 564 (2011).

6. Plea Bargaining

"[T]here is no constitutional right to plea bargain; the prosecutor need not do so if he prefers to go to trial." *Weatherford v Bursey,* 429 US 545, 561 (1977).

Defendants have a Sixth Amendment right to counsel that extends to the plea-bargaining process. *Padilla v Kentucky*, 130 S Ct 1473 (2010).

Missouri v Frey and ***Lafler v Cooper***, 132 S Ct 1399 (3/21/12) (Kennedy, Ginsburg, Breyer, Sotomayor, Kagan) In Frye, defense counsel received a plea offer but did not inform defendant of that plea offer, and defendant pleaded guilty to more severe terms than the plea offer contained. In Cooper, defendant rejected a plea offer of 51-85 months, on his counsel's bad advice that all agree fell below Sixth Amendment standards of adequate assistance of counsel. He then had a full and fair jury trial, in which the jury found him guilty, and he was sentenced to a harsher sentence than he had been offered in the plea bargain (185 – 360 months' mandatory imprisonment).

Held: Where counsel's ineffective advice led to an offer's rejection, and where prejudice alleged is having to go to trial, a defendant must show that but for the ineffective advice, there is a reasonable probability that the plea offer would have been presented to the court, that the court would have accepted its terms, and that the conviction or sentence, or both, under the offer's terms would have been less severe than the actual judgment and sentence imposed.

"The fact that respondent is guilty does not mean he was not entitled by the Sixth Amendment to effective assistance or that he suffered no prejudice from his attorney's deficient performance during plea bargaining." The state's position here that a "fair trial wipes clean any deficient performance by defense counsel during plea bargaining * * * ignores the reality that criminal justice today is for the most part a system of pleas, not a system of trials. Ninety-seven percent of federal convictions and ninety-four percent of state convictions are the result of guilty pleas."

In sum, respondent may establish prejudice under *Strickland v Washington*, 466 US 668 (1984) while conceding the fairness of his conviction, sentence, and appeal. As a remedy, on remand, the state must reoffer its plea agreement that defendant rejected (due to counsel's bad advice) and the state trial court may exercise its discretion (1) to determine whether to vacate defendant's convictions and resentence him under the plea agreement, or (2) vacate just part of the convictions and resentence him, or (3) leave the convictions and sentence from the trial undisturbed.

I. Eighth Amendment

> "**Excessive bail shall not be required, nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted**." -- Eighth Amendment, US Const

1. Application to the States

The cruel and unusual punishment prohibition in the Eighth Amendment applies to the states through the due process clause of the Fourteenth Amendment. *Robinson*

v California, 370 US 660 (1962); *McDonald v City of Chicago*, 130 S Ct 1316, 3034 n 12 (2010).

The prohibition against excessive bail in the Eighth Amendment applies to the States. *Schilb v Kuebel*, 404 US 357 (1971); *McDonald v City of Chicago*, 130 S Ct 1316, 3034 n 12 (2010). But the US Supreme Court has not decided whether the Eighth Amendment's prohibition on excessive fines applies to the states through the Fourteenth Amendment. *McDonald*, 130 S Ct at 3035 n 13 (citing *Browning-Ferris Indust. v Kelco Disposal, Inc.*, 492 US 257, 276 n 22 (1989)).

2. "Cruel and Unusual" Includes Proportionality

"The Cruel and Unusual Punishments Clause prohibits the imposition of inherently barbaric punishments under all circumstances. See, *e.g., Hope v Pelzer*, 536 US 730 (2002). '[P]unishments of torture,' for example, 'are forbidden.' *Wilkerson v Utah*, 99 US 130, 136 (1879). These cases underscore the essential principle that, under the Eighth Amendment, the State must respect the human attributes even of those who have committed serious crimes. For the most part, however, the Court's precedents consider punishments challenged not as inherently barbaric but as disproportionate to the crime. The concept of proportionality is central to the Eighth Amendment. Embodied in the Constitution's ban on cruel and unusual punishments is the 'precept of justice that punishment for crime should be graduated and proportioned to [the] offense.' *Weems v United States*, 217 US 349, 367 (1910)." *Graham v Florida*, 130 S Ct 2011, 2021 (2010).

Miller v Alabama and ***Jackson v Hobbs***, 132 S Ct 2455 (6/25/12) (Kagan for majority, Roberts for dissent with Scalia, Thomas, Alito). In these two combined cases, two 14 year olds (who the majority calls "children," "juveniles," and "offenders" and who the dissent calls "murderers") were convicted of murder and sentenced to life without the possibility of parole. "State law mandated that each juvenile die in prison even if a judge or jury would have thought that his youth and its attendant characteristics, along with the nature of his crime, made a lesser sentence (for example, life with the possibility of parole) more appropriate." The Court held: "mandatory life without parole for those under the age of 18 at the time of their crimes violates the Eighth Amendment's prohibition on 'cruel and unusual punishments.'" ("We therefore hold that the Eighth Amendment forbids a sentencing scheme that mandates life in prison without possibility of parole for juvenile offenders."). The Court noted these precedents:

> *Thompson v Oklahoma*, 487 US 815 (1988) (plurality), capital punishment of offenders under age 16 violates the Eighth Amendment.
>
> *Roper v Simmons*, 543 US 551 (2005), the Eighth Amendment bars capital punishment for all juveniles under age 18.
>
> *Graham v Florida*, 130 S Ct 2011 (2010), life without parole violates the Eighth Amendment when imposed on juvenile nonhomicide offenders.
>
> *Kennedy v Louisiana*, 554 US 407 (2008), the Eighth Amendment prohibits imposing the death penalty for nonhomicide crimes.
>
> *Atkins v Virginia*, 536 US 304 (2002), the Eighth Amendment prohibits imposing the death penalty on mentally retarded defendants.

Children "are constitutionally different from adults for purposes of sentencing," they "are more vulnerable" to negative outside influences, and their "character" is not as well

formed. This is based "not only on common sense – on what 'any parent knows' – but on science and social science as well." Again: "By requiring that all children convicted of homicide receive lifetime incarceration without possibility of parole, regardless of their age and age-related characteristics and the nature of their crimes, the mandatory sentencing schemes before us violate this principle of proportionality, and so the Eighth Amendment's ban on cruel and unusual punishment." In essence now the trial judges will make individualized decisions about minors' sentences after they have been convicted of murder.

Alito dissented: "Nothing in the Constitution supports this arrogation of legislative authority." And "aren't elected representatives more likely than unaccountable judges to reflect changing societal standards?" "Our Eighth Amendment case law is now entirely inward looking" in that "our Eighth Amendment cases are no longer tied to any objective indicia of society's standards." This majority "is saying that members of society must be exposed to the risk that these convicted murderers, if released from custody, will murder again."

3. Excessive Fines

(a). *Criminal in personam*

State v Goodenow, 251 Or App 139 (7/11/12) (Duncan, Armstrong, Haselton) (Jackson) (Petition for review due 11/13/12) Note: The US Supreme Court has not incorporated the Eighth Amendment's Excessive Fines Clause to the States. The court here footnoted that neither party raised the issue so it assumed for this case that the Excessive Fines Clause applies to the States through the Fourteenth Amendment. This case does not involve the state constitution; defendant failed to preserve that issue.

Defendant obtained a Visa card in her boyfriend's dead mother's name, and purchased over $11,000 of lottery tickets and food. One lottery ticket was a $1 million winner. She claimed the prize, payable in $50K annual installments. She used the $33,500 post-tax dollars to pay the Visa bill. A grand jury indicted her for multiple crimes including meth possession and cheating and two counts of "criminal forfeiture" under ORS 131.550 to 131.604 (forfeiture of all proceeds of illegal conduct). Defendant pleaded out to some crimes, others were dismissed. She waived her jury-trial right on the two criminal forfeiture counts and tried them to the court. She argued that forfeiture sought by the state was almost $1 million, which violated the Excessive Fines Clause of the Eighth Amendment under *United States v Bajakajian*, 524 US 321, 337 (1998). The trial court determined that all remaining lottery winnings were subject to forfeiture under Oregon law and did not analyze whether the forfeiture was proportional to the crimes.

The Court of Appeals affirmed in a detailed opinion. It held that defendant's lottery winnings are subject to forfeiture, the Excessive Fines Clause applies to the forfeiture, and the forfeiture did not violate the Excessive Fines Clause. The Excessive Fines Clause "limits the government's power to extract payments, whether in cash or in kind, as punishment for some offense." (citing *Bajakajian*, 425 US at 328). The Clause applies to forfeitures, which are payments in-kind, as punishments. Under *Bajakajian*, "criminal *in personam* forfeitures are subject to the Excessive Fines Clause, even if, historically, the type of property to be forfeited has been subject to civil *in rem* forfeiture as 'guilty property.' In other words, it is the nature of the forfeiture, not the type of property forfeited, that controls whether the forfeiture is subject to the Clause." Here, the court agreed with defendant that "the criminal *in personam* forfeiture of her remaining lottery winnings is punitive, and, therefore, subject to the Excessive Fines Clause" for three reasons: (1) the state sought forfeiture against her personally; (2) the forfeiture was to

punish her (cannot be imposed on an innocent owner) per Oregon statutes; and (3) the forfeiture serves no remedial purpose, it does not compensate anyone for a loss. The court here was "clear:" "we hold that the forfeiture in this case was punitive because it has the same characteristics as the forfeiture in *Bajakajian*" and that the court is "not ruling that those characteristics are required in order for a forfeiture to be punitive. * * * [T]he Supreme Court has held that civil forfeitures can be punitive."

The then determined that the Excessive Fines Clause was not violated in this case. That pivots on "the relationship between the forfeiture and the crime for which it is ordered" under *Bajakajian*, 524 US at 334. The courts are to assess the gravity of the crime with the severity of the forfeiture. "If the forfeiture is 'grossly disproportional' to the gravity of the defendant's crime, then it is unconstitutional" under *Bajakajian*. After reciting the numerous excuses, rationales, and legal argument that defendant presented to argue that the gravity of the crimes exceeds the punishment, the court here noted that the punishment is not only to consider defendant's harm but her gain. She purchased the lottery ticket and over $11,000 in other goods by making unauthorized credit card charges that she had no intent to pay. Forfeiture of her winnings is simply not that severe: "It deprives defendant of a net gain from her crimes but does not inflict a net loss." In sum the court noted that here "the forfeiture is extraordinary, but so were defendant's immediate profits from her criminal conduct. The forfeiture is of those very profits." Affirmed.

(b). ***Civil in rem***

Cf. United States v Ferro, 681 F3d 1105 (6/11/12) (Pregerson, Hawkins, Bea) This is an appeal from the largest civil in rem forfeiture proceeding against a felon-in-possession-of-firearms case in American history. Robert Ferro is a former Army Special Forces Officer and Cuban exile who is part of a "quasimilitary group" bent on overthrowing Fidel Castro. His wife Maria is the claimant in this case. Before trial, he issued a will, giving all of his property to Maria. He was convicted of state crimes for possession of explosives, the ATF denied his application to renew his firearms license, and he lied to Maria by telling her that he legally was allowed to possess firearms even after his conviction. A decade after he got out of prison, ATF agents searched his home and found hundreds of rare and/or gold-plated collectible guns, hand grenades, ammo, machine guns, bullet proof vests, "a military rocket launcher tube" and other firearms worth $2.55 million. Maria did not know they owned all of those weapons. The government filed the present complaint that initiated a civil in rem forfeiture action, see 18 USC § 983. Maria raised the affirmative defense that she is an innocent owner under the statute.

The district court ordered that the government return 10% of the entire value to the claimant in guns or cash. Both the government and Maria appealed. Government wanted to pay back nothing. Maria wanted much more paid back.

In a detailed opinion, the Ninth Circuit panel held that (1) Maria is not entitled to the "innocent owner" defense thus the entire collection was forfeitable as the district court concluded; (2) forfeitures of "instrumentalities of crimes" are subject to excessiveness analysis under the Excessive Fines Clause; (3) excessiveness review must consider the individual culpability of the property owner and "must focus only on the conduct that actually gave rise to the forfeiture," rather than on any "other criminal conduct by the same person." The district court erred on the third point, so the court remanded.

The Ninth Circuit observed that until *United States v Bajakajian*, 524 US 321 (1998), the US Supreme Court had never applied the Excessive Fines Clause to hold that a particular fine was excessive. In 2000, Congress enacted numerous changes to the

federal forfeiture laws. It created a uniform innocent owner defense that applies to almost all civil in rem forfeiture proceedings. It also incorporated *Bajakajian*'s proportionality analysis for excessiveness. The effect of the federal statute on the Excessive Fines Clause for a forfeiture "of this type" is a novel question in the Ninth Circuit. The court held that the innocent owner defense does not apply to the wife here because she knew that her husband was a felon-in-possession. The court also held "that forfeitable property is subject to review under the Excessive Fines Clause even if it can be considered an 'instrumentality' of an offense. * * * [W]e think it clear that all types of civil forfeitures – save perhaps forfeitures of contraband such as unregistered hand grenades or illegal drugs – are subject to review for excessiveness." Finally, "it was error for the district court to focus solely" on the felon's conduct and to not consider Maria's culpability. "The Eighth Amendment's Excessive Fines Clause requires the property owner's culpability to be considered. A 'fine' as used in the Excessive Fines Clause refers to 'a payment to a sovereign as punishment for some offense.'" As the property owner, it is Maria who is forced to "pay the sovereign" and it is the wife who is being punished. Hence the proportionality inquiry must center on the wife's culpability and the various factors mentioned in *United States v $100,348 in Currency*, 354 F3d 1110, 1121 (9th Cir 2004). The Congress may have stated in the relevant law that the relevant inquiry is only the felon's conduct, but "it is here where we must break from the terms of the statute and proceed directly to the Eighth Amendment analysis. While a statute can provide more protection for a defendant than the Constitution requires, it cannot provide less. Because we conclude that the Constitution requires consideration of the culpability of the property's owner, a district court must undertake that analysis, even if it is not required to do so under the statute."

J. Due Process – Fourteenth Amendment

> "**No State shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States; nor shall any State deprive any person of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law.**" -- Fourteenth Amendment, US Const

1. Application to the States

The Fifth Amendment's due process clause applies to the federal government. The Fourteenth Amendment's due process clause applies to the States. *See Dusenbery v United States*, 534 US 161, 167 (2002).

In *McDonald v City of Chicago*, 130 S Ct 3016, 3034-35 n 12-14 (2010), the Court recited the provisions of the first eight amendments in the Bill of Rights that have been selectively incorporated to apply to the states through the Fourteenth Amendment's Due Process Clause. The only rights not fully incorporated are the Sixth Amendment right to a unanimous jury verdict, the Third Amendment's protection against quartering of soldiers (has not been decided), the Fifth Amendment's grand jury indictment requirement ("predates the era of selective incorporation"), the Seventh Amendment's civil jury requirement ("predates the era of selective incorporation"), and the Eighth Amendment's prohibition on excessive fines (has not been decided).

The Oregon Constitution does not contain a due process provision. *State v Faunce*, 251 Or App 58 (2012) (so noting).

2. Defining Procedural versus Substantive Due Process

(a). Interpreted by the U.S. Supreme Court: (Note: this is Fifth – not Fourteenth -- Amendment jurisprudence). "This Court has held that the Due Process Clause protects individuals against two types of government action. So-called 'substantive due process' prevents the government from engaging in conduct that 'shocks the conscience,' *Rochin v California*, 342 US 165, 172 (1952), or interferes with rights 'implicit in the concept of ordered liberty,' *Palko v Connecticut*, 302 US 319, 325-26 (1937). When government action depriving a person of life, liberty, or property survives substantive due process scrutiny, it must still be implemented in a fair manner. *Mathews v Eldridge*, 424 US 319, 335 (1976). This requirement has traditionally been referred to as 'procedural' due process." *United States v Salerno*, 481 US 739, 746 (describing due process under the Fifth Amendment).

(b). Interpreted by Oregon courts: A procedural due process claim "acknowledges that the state's objective is within its lawful authority, but that the process of achieving that objective does not afford the person who is the subject of the state's action with adequate procedural safeguards such as prior notice and a meaningful hearing. *E.g., Goldberg v Kelly*, 397 US 254 (1970)* * * * * * An argument grounded in substantive due process, on the other hand, asserts that the state's objective is simply beyond its power to achieve, regardless of how many procedural safeguards it might provide. Thus, for example, the state cannot punish a person for using contraception. *Griswold v Connecticut*, 381 US 479 (1965)." *Powell v DLCD*, 238 Or App 678, 682 (2010).

3. Punitive Damages (Substantive Due Process)

"The Due Process Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment prohibits a jury from imposing punitive damages to punish a defendant directly for harm caused to nonparties. However, a jury may consider evidence of harm to others when assessing the reprehensibility of the defendant's conduct and the appropriate amount of punitive damages verdict. *Philip Morris USA v Williams*, 549 US 346, 356-57 (2007)." *Schwarz v Philip Morris, Inc.*, 348 Or 442 (2010).

Oregon courts consider punitive-damages review under "substantive" due process. *Schwarz v Philip Morris, Inc.*, 348 Or 442, 458-59 (2010) (substantive due process places limits on punitive damages award). Punitive damages awards that are "grossly excessive" violate the Due Process Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment because excessive punitive damages serve no legitimate purpose and constitute arbitrary deprivations of property. *BMW of North America, Inc. v Gore*, 517 US 559, 568 (1996); *State Farm Mut. Auto. Ins. Co. v Campbell*, 538 US 408, 417 (2003). Excessive punitive damages also implicate the fair-notice requirement in the Due Process Clause. *Gore*, 517 US at 574.

Oregon courts' review of punitive damages awards involves three stages. First, is there a factual basis for the punitive damages award. Second, does the award comport with due process when the facts are evaluated under the three *Gore* guideposts ((1) degree of reprehensibility; (2) disparity between the actual or potential harm plaintiff suffered and the punitive damages award; and (3) difference between the punitive damages award and civil penalties authorized or imposed in comparable cases). Third, if the punitive damages exceed that permitted under the Due Process Clause, then what is the "highest lawful amount" that a rational jury could award consistently with the Due Process Clause. *Goddard v Farmers Ins Co.*, 344 Or 232, 261-62 (2008).

As to the second *Gore* guidepost (the ratio between the punitive and compensatory damages awards), the Oregon Supreme Court stated that "courts generally hold that, in instances in which compensatory awards are $12,000 or less, awards in excess of single-

digit ratios are not 'grossly excessive.'" "When the compensatory damages award is small and does not already serve an admonitory function, the second guidepost – the ratio between punitive and compensatory damages – is of limited assistance in determining whether the amount of a jury's punitive damages award meets or exceeds state goals of deterrence and retribution." *Hamlin v Hampton Lumber Mills, Inc*., 349 Or 526 (2011) (Court reinstated the jury's award for a thumb injury with a ratio of 22:1 (punitives to compensatories)).

4. Procedural Due Process

A Fourteenth Amendment procedural due process analysis has two steps: "the first asks whether there exists a liberty or property interest which has been interfered with by the State; the second examines whether the procedures attendant upon that deprivation were constitutionally sufficient." *Kentucky Dep't of Corrections v Thompson*, 490 US 454, 460 (1989).

"It is axiomatic that due process 'is flexible and calls for such procedural protections as the particular situation demands.'" *Greenholtz v Nebraska Penal Inmates*, 442 US 1, 12 (1979) (citation omitted).

Regarding probationers: "Although a probationer is afforded fewer procedural safeguards than a defendant in a criminal trial, some due process protections attach to probation violation proceedings. *Morrissey v Brewer*, 408 US 471, 489 (1972); *Gagnon v Scarpelli*, 411 US 778, 782 (1973). Those protections include 'the right to confront and cross-examine adverse witnesses,' unless the government shows good cause for not producing the witnesses. *Morrissey*, 408 US at 489." *State v Wibbens*, 238 Or App 737 (2011). To determine whether hearsay evidence at a probation-revocation hearing violates a probationer's right to confrontation in violation of the Due Process Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment, relevant factors include: (1) the importance of the evidence to the court's finding; (2) the probationer's opportunity to refute that evidence; (3) the difficulty and expense of obtaining witnesses; and (4) traditional indicia of reliability borne by the evidence." Here, due to defendant's important interest in confrontation, the absence of good cause for denying it, the balance weighs in favor of confrontation. Based on the four *Johnson* factors, the admission of the hearsay evidence violated defendant's due process right to confront an adverse witness. *Id*.

State v Erives, 252 Or App 93 (8/29/12) (Brewer, Sercombe, Ortega) (Umatilla) An Oregon statute requires courts to appoint interpreters when necessary to interpret proceedings and testimony of non-English-speaking parties (ORS 45.273 and 45.275). Also "where an accused does not understand or speak English well enough to comprehend or communicate adequately in a criminal proceeding, the accused's rights to fundamental fairness and due process of law, including the rights to participate in the proceeding, to know and defend against the accusations, and to communication with counsel, require that a qualified interpreter be provided." (citing a Ninth Circuit and a Second circuit case). In this case, it was legal error to not appoint an interpreter until after the state had rested in this probation-violation hearing. When the first/only defense witness (defendant himself) took the stand, the trial court sua sponte called for an interpreter. Defendant and his attorney never asked the trial court to revisit any prior part of the case thus the error is unpreserved. Although while "preparing for or conducting the probation violating hearing," it "might be an ideal practice" for the trial court "to review the OJIN register and determine whether an interpreter had been appointed for defendant in earlier court appearances in these cases," it was not "obvious error" not to do so in this case. It "was not obvious that defendant did not speak and understand English with adequate ability to communicate and comprehend effectively" thus "the trial court did no plainly err in failing sua sponte to do so."

5. Other Substantive Due Process

The substantive component of the due process clause of the Fourteenth Amendment "forbids the government to infringe certain fundamental [rights] *at all*, no matter what process is provided." *Reno v Flores*, 507 US 292, 302 (1993) (emphasis in *Reno*). A "fundamental right" is one that is "so rooted in the traditions and conscience of our people as to be ranked as fundamental." *Id*. at 303. Substantive due process rights are created only by the Constitution. *Regents of Univ of Michigan v Ewing*, 474 US 214, 229 (1985).

Note: But see *Papachristou v City of Jacksonville*, 405 US 156 (1972), wherein the Court struck down a statutory prohibition against "nightwalking" (vagrancy). The Court noted that persons "'wandering or strolling' from place to place have been extolled by Walt Whitman and Vachel Lindsay," they may be sleepless, loafers, married to "rich wives," or may be "casing" a place for a holdup. But "the difficulty is that these activities are historically part of the amenities of life as we have known them. *They are not mentioned in the Constitution or in the Bill of Rights*. These unwritten amenities have been in part responsible for giving our people the feeling of independence and self-confidence, the feeling of creativity. Theses amenities have dignified the right of dissent and have honored the right to be nonconformists and the right to defy submissiveness. They have encouraged the lives of high spirits rather than hushed, suffocating silence." *Id*. at 164 (emphasis added). The Court stated that "the due process implications" are equally applicable to the States and to this vagrancy ordinance." *Id*. at 165. The Court did not identify its analysis as procedural or substantive due process right but rather characterized it as void for vagueness as incompatible with "the rule of law" (a phrase the Court used four times in this opinion).

(a). Notice

OSU Student Alliance v Ray, (9th Cir 2012), under First Amendment, *ante.*

FCC v Fox Television Stations, Inc., 132 S Ct 2307 (6/21/12) (Kennedy for unanimous Court with Sotomayor not participating) A federal statute provides that "whoever utters any obscene, indecent, or profane language by means of radio communication shall be fined * * * or imprisoned not more than 2 years, or both." The FCC enforces that statute and has enacted regulations. The FCC's indecency policy was addressed in *FCC v Pacifica Foundation*, 438 US 726 (1978) wherein the Court upheld the FCC's determination, over a First Amendment challenge, that George Carlin's "Filthy Words" monologue was indecent because it contained offensive language "as measured by contemporary community standards for the broadcast medium, sexual or excretory activities and organs, at times of the day when there is a reasonable risk that children may be in the audience." Subsequently the FCC enacted regulations describing three factors to be considered in what is "patently offensive."

Three incidents of alleged indecency are at issue in this case. At a televised Billboard Music Awards ceremony, Cher said "So f*** 'em." The second event was Nicole Ritchie at another televised Billboard Music Awards ceremony saying: "Have you ever tried to get cow s*** out of a Prada purse? It's not so f***ing simple." (Note: the Court used these asterisks rather than spelling the four-letter words in its opinion). The third event was a television broadcast of NYPD Blue, in which "the nude buttocks of an adult female character" were shown for about seven seconds, and "for a moment the side of her breast" while the woman was going to take a shower, and the woman's boyfriend's son entered the bathroom. The FCC then issued an order in which it declared, for the first time, that "fleeting expletives" could be actionable.

The FCC then concluded that the Fox and ABC broadcasts had been "indecent" under the FCC's new standard, but the FCC did not propose forfeitures against Fox. Eventually the Second Circuit concluded that the FCC's policy was unconstitutionally vague and invalidated the policy in its entirety. In the ABC case (nude buttocks) the FCC found the broadcast indecent and imposed a $27,500 forfeiture against all 45 tv stations that had broadcast the NYPD Blue episode. The Second Circuit vacated that order.

Citing *Papachristou v Jacksonville*, 405 US 156, 162 (1972), the Court held that because the FCC failed to give Fox or ABC "fair notice" before the broadcasts that "fleeting expletives and momentary nudity" could be found to be indecent, the FCC's standards were vague and violated due process, and its orders were set aside: "A fundamental principle in our legal system is that laws which regulate persons or entities must give fair notice of conduct that is forbidden or required." (citing *Connally v General Construction Co*., 269 US 385, 391 (1926). "This requirement of clarity in regulation is essential to the protections provided by the Due Process Clause of the Fifth Amendment. * * * It requires invalidation of laws that are impermissibly vague." The void-for-vagueness doctrine applies both when speech is, and is not, at issue. Two due process concerns are present: (1) parties should know what is required of them and (2) precision and guidance are necessary so those enforcing the law do not act in an arbitrary or discriminatory way. "When speech is involved, rigorous adherence to those requirements is necessary to ensure that ambiguity does not chill protected speech."

The "Government can point to nothing that would have given ABC affirmative notice that its broadcast would be considered actionably indecent." Regarding the scope of the decision: (1) "the Court resolves these cases on fair notice grounds under the Due Process Clause" and does not "address the First Amendment implications" of the FCC policy. (2) It is "unnecessary for the Court to address the constitutionality of the current indecency policy" as expressed in the FCC's newly enacted order because the "Court adheres to its normal practice of declining to decide cases not before it." (3) the FCC may "modify its current indecency policy in light of its determination of the public interest and applicable legal requirements." The Second Circuit judgments are vacated.

(b). States' Jurisdiction

> The "Due Process Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment sets the outer boundaries of a state tribunal's authority to proceed against a defendant. *Shaffer v Heitner*, 433 US 186, 207 (1977). The canonical opinion in this area remains *International Shoe [v Washington*, 326 US 310 (1945)], in which we held that a State may authorize its courts to exercise personal jurisdiction over an out-of-state defendant if the defendant has 'certain minimum contacts with [the State] such that the maintenance of the suit does not offend "traditional notions of fair play and substantial justice."'". *Goodyear Dunlop Tires Operations v Brown*, 131 S Ct 2846 (2011) (unanimous) The Court noted that there are two kinds of jurisdiction: case-specific and general. Most of the US Supreme Court's decisions have been based on case-specific jurisdiction. *Goodyear Dunlop Tires* is the third US Supreme Court case ever to address general jurisdiction.

Robinson v Harley-Davidson Motor Company, 247 Or App 587 (01/05/12) (Schuman, Wollheim, Nakamoto) (Multnomah) Plaintiff is an Oregon resident who bought a Harley in Gladstone, Oregon. She took her motorcycle to a dealership in Idaho Falls [presumably a city in Idaho] to fix a wheel. The next day she was injured on the Harley in Wyoming. She sued the dealership, the Harley-Davidson company, and

the Oregon store that sold her the motorcycle. Defendant dealership owns/operates Harley franchises in Idaho and Wyoming. It has no store in Oregon. It has an interactive website though, that anyone can access, and it has sold parts and apparel to Oregon residents through its website. The trial court granted the Idaho Falls dealership's motion to dismiss under ORCP 21 A(2) for lack of personal jurisdiction under ORCP 4 L (Oregon's long-arm statute). The trial court concluded that defendant purposely directed activities at Oregon residents through its extensive advertising but the litigation did not arise from or relate to that advertising

The Court of Appeals affirmed: the claim does not arise from or relate to defendant's activities in Oregon. ORCP 4 L "extends the jurisdiction of Oregon courts over out-of-state defendants as far as the Due Process Clause permits." That Due Process question has two parts: (1) the defendant must have minimum contacts with the forum state, meaning the defendant "purposefully directed its activities at residents of the forum state and where the litigation arises out of or relates to those activities" and (2) even if minimum contacts exist, the exercise of jurisdiction must comport with fair play and substantial justice." (Citing *Circus Circus Reno, Inc. v Pope*, 317 Or 151 (1993) (quoting *Burger King Corp v Rudzewicz*, 471 US 462, 472 (1985)). Here, no fact relevant to the substance of plaintiff's negligence claim occurred in Oregon. The motorcycle was repaired in Idaho. Plaintiff's injuries occurred in Wyoming. Defendant's advertising activities are relevant only in plaintiff's attempt to establish jurisdiction. And like her negligence claim, her warrant claim is based on an untenable argument because "no action by defendant relating to the purchase or breach of plaintiff's warranty has been shown to have occurred in Oregon.

Willemsen v Invacare Corp. and China Terminal & Electric Corp., 352 Or 191 (7/19/12) (Kistler), *petition for cert filed* 10/02/12. Plaintiffs, who are Oregon residents, brought this action against defendants after their mother died in a fire allegedly caused by a defective wheelchair battery charger. Defendants are a Taiwanese corporation that makes the chargers (CTE) and an Ohio corporation that makes motorized wheelchairs (Invacare). Invacare sold wheelchairs in Oregon and CTE supplied Invacare with battery chargers. In a 2-year period, Invacare sold 1102 motorized wheelchairs with CTE chargers in Oregon. CTE moved to dismiss the claims against it on grounds that due process would permit an Oregon court to exercise personal jurisdiction only if CTE had purposely availed itself of the privilege of doing business here. The trial court denied CTE's motion, the Oregon Supreme Court denied CTE's petition for mandamus, and the US Supreme Court granted CTE's petition for certiorari, vacated the Oregon Supreme Court's order, and remanded after it *decided J. McIntyre Machinery, Ltd. v Nicastro*, 131 S Ct 2780 (2011). The trial court declined to vacate its order denying CTE's motion to dismiss.

The Oregon Supreme Court agreed with the trial court – Oregon courts may exercise personal jurisdiction over CTE. In a detailed opinion, the Court concluded that the Due Process Clause does permit Oregon to exercise personal jurisdiction over CTE "when it has not purposefully availed itself of the privilege of conducting business in Oregon." Under *Goodyear Dunlop Tires Operations, SA v Brown*, 131 S Ct 2846 (2011), a state may require out-of-state defendant to appear only when the state has general or specific jurisdiction over the defendant. The issue here is whether Oregon has specific jurisdiction, which, per *Goodyear Dunlop*, "depends on an affiliation between the forum and the underlying controversy, principally, activity or an occurrence that takes place in the forum State." Specific jurisdiction is confined to adjudication of issues deriving from, or connected with, the very controversy that establishes jurisdiction. Here, CTE sold its chargers to Invacare in Ohio expecting that Invacare would sell its wheelchairs together with CTE's chargers nationwide. CTE didn't target Oregon, it argues, only Invacare targeted Oregon, therefore CTE did not purposely avail itself of the privilege of

doing business in Oregon. This case is similar to *Nicastro*. CTE understood that Invacare would sell its wheelchairs and CTE's battery chargers throughout the United States and CTE agreed to make the chargers to Invacare specs. Over a 2-year period, Invacare sold 1102 motorized wheelchairs with CTE chargers in Oregon: that shows a regular flow or regular course of sales in Oregon. The Court distinguished this case from *Asahi Metal Industry Co. v Superior Court of California*, 480 US 102 (1987). In this case, "Oregon residents seek to vindicate their claims for the death of their mother in the state where the death occurred, allegedly as a result of a defect in CTE's battery charger. Oregon has a strong interest in providing a form for its residents who are injured in this state to recover for their injuries."

In sum: "Requiring CTE to appear in Oregon does not offend traditional notions of fair play and substantial justice and thus does not preclude the trial court from exercise jurisdiction over CTE as a result of its contacts with this forum. The trial court could, consistently with due process require CTE to appear in an Oregon court."

(c). *Brady* violations

Smith v Cain, 132 S Ct 627 (01/10/12) (Roberts for 8-1 majority, with Thomas dissenting) *Brady v Maryland*, 373 US 83, 87 (1963) held that due process bars a State from withholding evidence that is favorable to the defense and material to the defendant's guilt or punishment. Under *Brady* and *Cone v Bell*, 556 US 449, 469-70 (2009), evidence is material if there is a "reasonable probability that, had the evidence been disclosed, the result of the proceeding would have been different." Evidence impeaching eyewitness testimony may not be material if the State's other evidence is strong enough to sustain confidence in the verdict, per *United States v Agurs*, 427 US 97, 112-13 & n 21 (1976).

In this postconviction case, petitioner was charged with killing 5 people in an armed robbery of a home. Only one witness linked petitioner to the crime. No other witnesses and no other physical evidence linked petitioner to the crime. The state courts affirmed and denied review (and so did the US Supreme Court). During his postconviction efforts, petitioner obtained police files from his case, which included those of the chief detective, whose interview notes showed that the witness had said he "could not supply a description of the perpetrators other than they were black males" and that the witness "could not ID anyone because he could not see their faces" and he "could not identify any of the perpetrators."

Here, the State violated this petitioner's right to due process because it withheld evidence that was favorable to the defense and material to his guilt or punishment. The only issue in this case is whether those witness statements were material to the guilty verdict. It was material: the witness's "testimony was the only evidence linking [petitioner] to the crime" and the witness's "undisclosed statements directly contradict his testimony." Reversed and remanded.

Thomas dissented because petitioner did not show a "reasonable probability" that the jury would have been persuaded by the undisclosed evidence in the context of the entire record.

State v Faunce, 251 Or App 58 (7/05/12) (Nakamoto, Schuman, Wollheim) (Josephine) Defendant was a transient who lived at a campsite by WalMart at the railroad tracks near his dead buried cats. He was charged with fatally shooting another transient who made the mistake of panhandling at defendant's turf. Several months after he was arrested, police arrested another man who had had a weapon similar to defendant's

weapon. That man passed a polygraph test in which he was asked if he had killed the victim that defendant was accused of killing. The detective did not believe that the man's weapon had anything to do with the murder that defendant was charged with. The detective returned the man's weapon to him (although he was a felon). The prosecution failed to preserve that man's weapon and it also took over 2 years for the detective to produce her notes on that man to the DA's office.

Defendant claimed that because police failed to preserve the man's black powder pistol, "his due process right to access material exculpatory evidence was violated." He asserted "a violation of his compulsory process rights under Article I, section 11, of the Oregon Constitution and the Sixth Amendment," and he acknowledges that the Court of Appeals "has adopted the due process analysis" for such challenges. The Court of Appeals then turned to a due process analysis under *Brady v Maryland*, 373 US 83, 87 (1963). Under *Brady*, the Due Process Clause guarantees a criminal defendant access to evidence in the prosecutor's possession irrespective of the good faith or bad faith of the prosecution when that evidence is favorable to the defendant's right to a fair trial." In contrast, when a state fails to preserve evidence, the prosecutors good faith or bad faith may be relevant: to establish a due process violation from the state's failure to preserve evidence "a defendant need not show that the state acted in bad faith if it was apparent before the evidence was destroyed that the evidence was favorable and defendant would be unable to obtain comparable evidence elsewhere.

Here, the evidentiary value of the weapon is speculative. The police failed to follow its own policies and procedures when it returned the weapon to him (because he was a felon), but the trial court's finding that the state was merely negligent is supported by the record, and the state's negligence does not amount to bad faith. The state also delayed in sharing the DA's notes but the record supports the trial court's finding that those delays were not orchestrated in bad faith. His constitutional claims fail.

5. Right to Travel

(a). <u>Interpreted by Oregon courts</u>: Oregon courts have stated that the federal constitutional right of interstate travel is not named, and its source is not identified, but it "undoubtedly exists" in the Privileges and Immunities Clause of Article VI, section 2, or the Equal Protection Clause, or somewhere else. *State v Berringer*, 234 Or App 665, *rev denied*, 348 Or 669 (2010).

(b). <u>Interpreted by Federal courts</u>: Federal courts have established that the right to travel is a fundamental right under the Due Process Clauses of the Fifth and Fourteenth Amendments; infringements are subject to strict scrutiny. *Shapiro v Thompson*, 394 US 618 (1969); *United States v Bredimus*, 352 F3d 200, 209-10 & n 12 (5th Cir 2003), *cert denied* 541 US 1044 (2003). The right to travel internationally is a recognized liberty interest in the Fifth Amendment, *Kent v Dulles*, 357 US 117, 127 (1958), although that right has less stature than the right to travel interstate (within the United States), *Haig v Agee*, 453 US 280, 306 (1981). *Bredimus*, 352 F3d at 209-10 & n 12.

K. Equal Protection -- Fourteenth Amendment

"No State shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States; nor shall any State deprive any person of life, liberty, or property, without

The Fourteenth Amendment "was designed to assure to the colored race the enjoyment of all the civil rights that under the law are enjoyed by white persons, and to give to that race the protection of the general government, in that enjoyment, whenever it should be denied by the States. It not only gave citizenship and the privileges of citizenship to persons of color, but it denied to any State the power to withhold from them the equal protection of the laws, and authorized Congress to enforce its provisions by appropriate legislation." *Strauder v West Virginia*, 100 US 303, 306-07 (1879).

"All equal protection claims, regardless of the size of the disadvantaged class, are based on the principle that, under 'like circumstances and conditions,' people must be treated alike, unless there is a rational reason for treating them differently. See *Engquist v Oregon Dep't of Agriculture*, 553 US 591, 601-02 (2008) (quoting *Hayes v Missouri*, 120 US 68, 71-72 (1887)." *LaBella Winnetka, Inc. v Village of Winnetka*, 628 F3d 937, 941 (7th Cir 2010).

Cf. ***Briggs v Grounds***, 682 F3d 1165 (9th Cir 2012) (Tallman and Graber; Berzon dissenting) where the habeas petitioner alleged that the prosecutor's use of peremptory challenges to strike three African American prospective jurors violated his rights under the Equal Protection Clause. The Ninth Circuit panel affirmed the district court's denial of his petition in a lengthy and detailed opinion.

Cf. ***Ayala v Wong***, __ F3d __ (9th Cir 8/29/12) (Reinhardt, Wardlaw; Callahan dissenting) (panel granted habeas relief to petitioner sentenced to death where prosecutiion had used tis peremptory challenges to strike all black and Hispanic jurors)

L. Sovereign Immunity

> "**The Judicial power of the United States shall not be construed to extend to any suit in law or equity, commenced or prosecuted against one of the United States by Citizens of another State, or by Citizens or Subjects of any Foreign State.**"
> - Eleventh Amendment, US Const

In 1793, in *Chisolm v Georgia*, 2 Dall. 419, the US Supreme Court took jurisdiction in a case brought by a South Carolina citizen against the State of Georgia. The Court reasoned that Article III, section 1, clause 1 (extending federal judicial power to controversies "between a State and Citizens of another State") limited Georgia's sovereign immunity. *Chisolm* created a "shock of surprise" and prompted the immediate adoption of the Eleventh Amendment. Though the Eleventh Amendment's precise terms bar only federal jurisdiction over suits brought against one State by citizens of another State or foreign state, the Eleventh Amendment repudiated *Chisholm*'s premise that Article III superseded the sovereign immunity that the States had before entering the Union. While immunity from suit is not absolute, the US Supreme Court has "recognized only two circumstances in which an individual may sue a State. First, Congress may authorize such a suit in the exercise of its power to enforce the Fourteenth Amendment – an Amendment enacted after the Eleventh Amendment and specifically designed to alter the federal-state balance. *Fitzpatrick v Bitzer*, 427 US 445 (1976). Second, a State may waive its sovereign immunity by consenting to suit. *Clark v Barnard*, 108 US 436, 447-48 (1883)." *College Savings Bank v Florida Prepaid*, 527 US 666, 670 (1999).

"'Dual sovereignty is a defining feature of our Nation's constitutional blueprint.' *Federal Maritime Comm'n v South Carolina Ports Authority*, 535 US 743, 751 (2002). Upon ratification of the Constitution, the States entered the Union 'with their sovereignty intact.' *Ibid*." *Sossamon v Texas*, 131 S Ct 1651, 1657 (2011). A waiver of sovereign immunity must be expressly and unequivocally stated in the text of the relevant statute. *Id.* (held: "States, in accepting federal funding, do not consent to waive their sovereign immunity to private suits for money damages under RLUIPA because no statute expressly and unequivocally includes such a waiver.").

"Despite the narrowness of its terms, since *Hans v Louisiana,* 134 US 1 (1890), we have understood the Eleventh Amendment to stand not so much for what it says, but for the presupposition of our constitutional structure which it confirms: that the States entered the federal system with their sovereignty intact; that the judicial authority in Article III is limited by this sovereignty * * * and that a State will therefore not be subject to suit in federal court unless it has consented to suit, either expressly or in the 'plan of the convention.'" *Blatchford v Native Village of Noatuk*, 501 US 775, 779 (1991) (citations omitted).

THE OREGON CONSTITUTION AND CASES IN 2012

Immediately after Oregon was organized as a territory it began to aspire to statehood. The Oregon constitutional convention met in the courthouse at Salem on August 17, 1857 and concluded with the adoption of the state constitution on September 18, 1857. Charles H. Carey, THE OREGON CONSTITUTION 5, 27, 57, & 401 (1926).

CHAPTER OUTLINE

Chapter 4

Litigating the Constitutional Tort Case: Tips from the Bench and Bar

The Honorable Anna J. Brown
U.S. District Court
Portland, Oregon

James G. Rice
Office of the City Attorney
Portland, Oregon

Elden M. Rosenthal
Rosenthal Greene & Devlin PC
Portland, Oregon

Contents

Gordon T. Carey, Jr., OSB No. 77133
721 SW Oak Street, Second Floor
Portland, Oregon 97205
Telephone: 503-222-1415
Facsimile: 503-222-1923
E-mail: gordoncarey@cybcon.commailto:GTC3126@aol.com

Elden M. Rosenthal, OSB No. 72217
Rosenthal & Greene, P.C.
1001 SW Fifth Avenue, Suite 1907
Portland, Oregon 97204
Telephone: 503-228-3015
Facsimile: 503-228-3269
email: elden@rosenthal-greene.com

Of Attorneys for Plaintiff

IN THE DISTRICT COURT

FOR THE DISTRICT OF OREGON

ROSA WIGMORE, an individual,

Plaintiff,

v.

TRI-MET, an Oregon corporation, and TIMOTHY SHUEY, an individual,

Defendants.

Case No. 0503-03253

AMENDED COMPLAINT

Personal Injury/Violation of Civil Rights/Elder Abuse

(Jury Trial Demanded)
(Not Subject to Mandatory Arbitration

FACTUAL ALLEGATIONS

1. Rosa Wigmore, age 81, is a citizen of the United States, and a resident of Portland, Oregon. Ms. Wigmore, who is Jewish and a survivor of Auschwitz, immigrated to the United States after World War II, and became a citizen in 1968.

2. Defendant Tri-Met is a municipal corporation in the state of Oregon, with its principal place of business located within Multnomah County, Oregon.

3. Defendant Timothy J. Shuey is a resident of Beaverton, Oregon, and at all times herein pertinent was employed and acting within the course and scope of his employment as a Tri Met bus driver.

4. On June 27, 2004, plaintiff, a customer of Tri Met, boarded a bus being driven by defendant Shuey. Plaintiff complained to defendant Shuey about having previously missed her stop on the same bus route because defendant Shuey had not stopped the bus as requested. Defendant Shuey, acting under color of state law, became irate and began yelling at plaintiff, calling her a "fucking immigrant," and a "Russian," a "foreigner," and a "bitch." Defendant Shuey told Ms. Wigmore that she should "go home from where you came from." Defendant Shuey then physically grabbed Ms. Wigmore in order to remove her from his bus. Defendant Shuey carried the frightened and struggling Ms. Wigmore to the front of the bus, and in an effort to throw her off the bus, threw her to the floor of the bus near the front door of the bus.

5. As a direct result of defendants' misconduct, Ms. Wigmore suffered and endured extreme physical and mental pain and suffering, including a heart attack, broken ribs, and a twisting, tearing, stretching, wrenching and tearing of her muscles, tendons, ligaments, bones, and tissues. Plaintiff suffered permanent injury to her heart, and a reopening of the psychic injuries suffered at Auschwitz. Ms. Wigmore is entitled to general compensatory damages in the sum of $1,000,000.

6. As a direct result of defendants' conduct, plaintiff Wigmore suffered special damages for medical and related expenses in the amount of $20,000.00.

FIRST CLAIM FOR RELIEF

(Deprivation of Civil Rights – 42 U.S.C. § 1983)

7. Plaintiff realleges and incorporates as though set forth in full paragraphs 1-6, above.

8. Rosa Wigmore was deprived of rights guaranteed to her under the United States Constitution by defendant Shuey in one or more of the following particulars:

a. Plaintiff was deprived of her right to speak free from retaliation under the First Amendment;

b. Plaintiff was deprived of her right to be secure in her person and free of unreasonable seizures under the Fourth Amendment;

c. Plaintiff was deprived of her right to equal protection of the law under the Fourteenth Amendment;

d. Plaintiff was deprived of her right to be bodily integrity under the Fourteenth Amendment;

e. Plaintiff was deprived of her right to be free from discrimination on the basis of national origin under the Fourteenth Amendment; and

e. Plaintiff was deprived of her right to travel as guaranteed in the United States Constitution.

9. The deprivation of constitutional rights set forth above was caused by defendant Tri-Met in one or more of the following ways:

a. In failing to hire and screen applicants for the position of bus driver who are psychologically fit to deal with the public;

b. In adopting and maintaining customer complaint and bus driver disciplinary policies, customs and practices which permitted Tri-Met bus drivers to accumulate large numbers of customer complaints of inappropriate conduct, including complaints of rudeness, loss of temper control and use of vulgarity, without taking any effective steps to retrain or discipline said bus drivers;

c. In adopting and maintaining customer complaint and bus driver disciplinary policies, customs and practices which encouraged Tri-Met bus drivers to ignore, without consequence, requests from Tri-Met supervisors to meet and discuss customer complaints of inappropriate conduct, including complaints of rudeness, loss of temper control and use of vulgarity;

d. In adopting and maintaining customer complaint and bus driver disciplinary policies, customs and practices which encouraged Tri-Met supervisors to fail to reasonably investigate, without consequence, customer complaints of bus driver inappropriate conduct, including complaints of rudeness, loss of temper control and use of vulgarity;

e. In adopting and maintaining customer complaint and bus driver disciplinary policies, customs and practices which encouraged Tri-Met supervisors to conclude without adequate investigation that customer complaints of bus driver inappropriate conduct, including complaints of rudeness, loss of temper control and use of vulgarity were not the result of intentional wrongdoing or misconduct on the part of bus driver employees;

f. In adopting and maintaining customer complaint and bus driver disciplinary policies, customs and practices which prohibited Tri-Met supervisors from monitoring and periodically reviewing and evaluating bus drivers over any time span longer than twelve months to determine if drivers are having difficulty controlling their emotions and actions; and

g. In failing to terminate bus drivers in response to passenger or other complaints for unreasonable behavior towards passengers.

10. Plaintiff is entitled to recover her necessary and reasonable attorney fees and costs incurred in the prosecution of this action.

SECOND CLAIM FOR RELIEF

(Deprivation of Civil Rights – 42 U.S.C. § 1981)

11. Plaintiff realleges and incorporates as though set forth in full paragraphs 1-6, and 10 above.

12. On June 27, 2004, defendants deprived plaintiff of her right to make and enforce a contract for public transportation because of because of her perceived ethnicity as a Russian and/or as a Jew.

///

///

THIRD CLAIM FOR RELIEF

(Elder Abuse – O.R.S. 124.100)

13. Plaintiff realleges and incorporates as though set forth in full paragraphs 1-6, and 10 above.

14. Plaintiff is entitled to treble the damages sought in paragraphs 5 and 6, above, from defendant Shuey.

FOURTH CLAIM FOR RELIEF

(Common Law Torts)

Count 1

(Negligence)

15. Plaintiff realleges and incorporates as though set forth in full paragraphs 1-6, and 10 above.

16. At all times herein pertinent, defendants, and each of them, were negligent in one or more of the following particulars:

c. In engaging in an argument with plaintiff Wigmore;

d. In demanding she remove herself from the bus;

e. In attempting to remove plaintiff physically from the bus; and

f. In failing to call authorities to the scene when a dispute arose.

17. At all times herein pertinent, defendant Tri-Met was negligent in one or more of the following particulars:

a. In failing to hire and screen applicants for the position of bus driver who are psychologically fit to deal with the public;

b. In adopting and maintaining customer complaint and bus driver disciplinary policies, customs and practices which permitted Tri-Met bus drivers to accumulate large numbers of customer complaints of inappropriate conduct, including complaints of rudeness, loss of temper control and use of vulgarity, without taking any effective steps to retrain or discipline said bus drivers;

c. In adopting and maintaining customer complaint and bus driver disciplinary policies, customs and practices which encouraged Tri-Met bus drivers to ignore, without consequence, requests from Tri-Met supervisors to meet and discuss customer

complaints of inappropriate conduct, including complaints of rudeness, loss of temper control and use of vulgarity;

d. In adopting and maintaining customer complaint and bus driver disciplinary policies, customs and practices which encouraged Tri-Met supervisors to fail to reasonably investigate, without consequence, customer complaints of bus driver inappropriate conduct, including complaints of rudeness, loss of temper control and use of vulgarity;

e. In adopting and maintaining customer complaint and bus driver disciplinary policies, customs and practices which encouraged Tri-Met supervisors to conclude without adequate investigation that customer complaints of bus driver inappropriate conduct, including complaints of rudeness, loss of temper control and use of vulgarity were not the result of intentional wrongdoing or misconduct on the part of bus driver employees;

f. In adopting and maintaining customer complaint and bus driver disciplinary policies, customs and practices which prohibited Tri-Met supervisors from monitoring and periodically reviewing and evaluating bus drivers over any time span longer than twelve months to determine if drivers are having difficulty controlling their emotions and actions; and

///

g. In failing to terminate bus drivers in response to passenger or other complaints for unreasonable behavior towards passengers. In failing to hire and screen applicants for the position of bus driver who were psychologically fit to deal with the public.

19. Plaintiff timely provided notice to defendant Tri-Met under the Oregon Tort Claims Act.

Count 2

(Assault and Battery)

20. Plaintiff realleges and incorporates as though set forth in full paragraphs 1-6, and 10 above.

WHEREFORE, plaintiff prays for judgment against defendants as follows:

A. On her First Claim for Relief:

For general damages in the amount of $1,000,000;

1. For special damages in the amount of $20,000;
2. For plaintiff's reasonable attorney's fees; and
3. For plaintiff's cost and disbursements incurred herein.

B. On her Second Claim for Relief:

2. For general damages in the amount of $1,000,000;
3. For special damages in the amount of $20,000;
4. For plaintiff's reasonable attorney's fees; and
5. For plaintiff's cost and disbursements incurred herein.

C. On her Third Claim for Relief:

c. For treble general damages in the amount of $3,000,000;

d. For treble special damages in the amount of $60,000;

e. For plaintiff's reasonable attorney's fees; and

f. For plaintiff's costs and disbursements incurred herein.

D. On her Fourth Claim for Relief:

1. For general damages in the amount of $1,000,000;

2. For special damages in the amount of $20,000; and

3. For plaintiff's cost and disbursements incurred herein.

DATED this _____ day of October, 2005.

GORDON T. CAREY, JR., P.C.

/s/ Gordon T. Carey, Jr.
Gordon T. Carey, Jr., OSB No. 77133

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.

_____
Elden M. Rosenthal, OSB No. 72217

Of Attorneys for Plaintiff

IN THE CIRCUIT COURT OF THE STATE OF OREGON

FOR THE COUNTY OF LINN

GREGORY NOHRENBERG, an individual, by and through his Guardian *ad Litem* Peter James, and, CHRISTOPHER SUMMERS, an individual, by and through his Guardian *ad Litem* Doug Fellows, Plaintiffs, v. CONMED, Inc., a foreign corporation; ROBERT TILLEY, M.D., an individual; EMERGENCY MEDICINE DOCUMENTATION CONSULTANTS, P.C.; LINN COUNTY, a municipal corporation; and TIM MUELLER, an individual, Defendants.	Case No. COMPLAINT Civil Rights/Negligence/ Outrageous Conduct Not Eligible for Arbitration Jury Trial Requested

PARTIES

1.

Peter James is the duly appointed Guardian *ad litem* of Gregory Nohrenberg. At all times relevant, Mr. Nohrenberg was a pretrial detainee.

2.

Doug Fellows is the duly appointed Guardian *ad litem* of Christopher Summers. At all times relevant, Mr. Summers was a pretrial detainee.

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

3.

CONMED, Inc. ("CONMED") is a Maryland corporation, authorized to do business in the state of Oregon. CONMED's primary business in Oregon is the providing of medical services to county jail facilities. All of CONMED's actions as set forth in this Complaint were done under color of state law.

4.

Robert Tilley, M.D. is an emergency room physician authorized to practice in Oregon. All of Dr. Tilley's actions as set forth in this Complaint were done under color of state law.

5.

Emergency Medicine Documentation Consultants, P.C. ("EMDC") is an Oregon corporation. EMDC's primary business in Oregon is to provide medical services to county jail facilities. All of EMDC's actions as set forth in this Complaint were done under color of state law.

6.

Linn County is a municipal corporation of the state of Oregon, operating a jail facility in Albany, Oregon.

7.

Tim Mueller is the Sheriff of Linn County, the individual responsible for the care and custody of Linn County jail inmates. All of Sheriff Mueller's actions as set forth in this Complaint were done in the course and scope of his employment, and under color of state law.

8.

At all times prior to March 1, 2008, defendant EMDC, pursuant to a contract entered into with Linn County, was responsible for providing medical care to persons lodged in the Linn County Jail. EMDC assigned Dr. Tilley to be the primary physician

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

responsible for fulfilling EMDC's obligations under the contract with Linn County. At all times pertinent, Dr. Tilley was EMDC's sole policy maker in Oregon. As of March 1, 2008, defendant CONMED assumed the obligations of EMDC's contract with Linn County, and became responsible for providing medical care to persons lodged in the Linn County Jail. CONMED assigned Dr. Tilley to be the primary physician responsible for fulfilling CONMED's obligations under the contract with Linn County. At all times pertinent, Dr. Tilley, CONMED's regional vice-president, was CONMED's sole policy maker in Oregon.

FACTUAL ALLEGATIONS RELATING TO

GREGORY NOHRENBERG

9.

On or about October 26, 2007, Gregory Nohrenberg was arrested and placed in Linn County Jail pending trial on miscellaneous felony charges.

10.

On or about October 29, 2007, Donald R. Nelson, Ph.D., an employee of Linn County Mental Health ("LCMH"), interviewed Greg Nohrenberg at Linn County Jail. Mr. Nohrenberg was found to be agitated, inattentive, distractible, with rapid pressured speech, disturbed articulation, flight of ideas, anxious, elevated affect, poor social judgment, poor personal judgment, and a lack of sustained concentration. Dr. Nelson diagnosed Greg Nohrenberg as suffering from an attention deficit disorder, hyperactive impulsive type, severe anxiety disorder, and substance abuse disorder. Dr. Nelson referred Mr. Nohrenberg to Dr. Tilley for medical management. Dr. Tilley is not a psychiatrist.

11.

Although Mr. Nohrenberg had been prescribed Xanax, Zoloft, Depakote, Lithium and Strattera by LCMH prior to his lodging in Linn County jail, Dr. Tilley, acting within

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

the course and scope of his employment with EMDC, failed to arrange for a psychiatric examination of Mr. Nohrenberg, prescribed only Strattera and refused to prescribe Xanax, Zoloft, Depakote or Lithium. Dr. Tilley's decisions were not based on Mr. Nohrenberg's medical needs; rather, the decisions were based on the policies, customs and practices of Dr. Tilley, EMDC, Sheriff Mueller and Linn County:

A. to not permit any pretrial detainees, regardless of their medical needs, to be prescribed Xanax;

B. to assume that all pre-jailing diagnoses of pretrial detainees' mental illness are inaccurate diagnoses;

C. to disregard mental health medication decisions made by a pretrial detainee's previous treating psychiatrist;

D. to not seek psychiatric examinations and recommendations for pretrial detainees with psychiatric diagnoses;

E. to ignore the observations and recommendations of Dr. Nelson;

F. to minimize expenditures made on behalf of pretrial detainee patients with mental illness; and

G. to house pretrial detainees with severe mental health illness in the Linn County jail even though said facility is not an appropriate facility to care for the medical needs of pretrial detainees.

12.

As a result of the decisions set forth in paragraph 11, Mr. Nohrenberg rapidly decompensated while housed in the Linn County Jail.

13.

Strattera had only been added to Mr. Nohrenberg's medication regime in early October 2007. At the time it was prescribed, the LCMH prescriber discussed with Mr.

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

Nohrenberg the risk that putting him on Strattera could induce mania. He instructed Mr. Nohrenberg to stop the medication should that occur.

14.

On November 3, 2007, Mr. Nohrenberg complained to Dr. Nelson that he was having headaches from not being on his anti-anxiety medication, Xanax or Klonopin. He complained to medical staff at the jail on November 8, 10 and 11, 2007 about "horrible headaches" that he believed were caused by his growing anxiety. Defendants Dr. Tilley, EMDC, Sheriff Mueller, and Linn County refused to alter Mr. Nohrenberg's medication regime and continued to refuse to prescribe Xanax, Klonopin, or any other anti-anxiety medication.

15.

On January 30, 2008, Mr. Nohrenberg was evaluated by Dr. Bozievich regarding his ability to aid and assist in his defense. Dr. Bozievich determined that he was exhibiting symptoms of psychosis, thought process disruption, abnormal agitation and auditory hallucinations. She stated it was possible that the psychosis was a reaction to the medication Strattera. As part of her evaluation, Dr. Bozievich contacted Dr. Nelson and asked him about his observations of Mr. Nohrenberg during January, 2008. Dr. Nelson reported that Mr. Nohrenberg's agitation had increased and described him as in constant motion; he stated that this agitated behavior was almost always in evidence. Dr. Nelson stated his belief that Mr. Nohrenberg's thought process had broken down and that he was psychotic. Dr. Bozievich found Mr. Nohrenberg unable to aid and assist in his own defense.

16.

On or about February 4, 2008, Mr. Nohrenberg was found unable to aid and assist in his own criminal defense, and pursuant to an order of Linn County Circuit Judge

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

McCormick, was committed to Oregon State Hospital ("OSH"). He was transported from the Linn County Jail to OSH by the Linn County Sheriff's office.

17.

On or about February 7, 2008, Mr. Nohrenberg was admitted to OSH. While at OSH, Mr. Nohrenberg was observed and treated by Dr. Ruiz-Martinez. Dr. Martinez treated Mr. Nohrenberg with several medications, and determined that Ritalin, in combination with Klonopin and Depakote, were the most effective medications to treat and control Mr. Nohrenberg's symptoms. Mr. Nohrenberg responded well to these medications, and his mental health dramatically improved. On discharge, he was diagnosed with ADHD, predominantly hyperactive and impulsive.

18.

On or about March 25, 2008 Mr. Nohrenberg was found able to aid and assist in his defense by OSH staff.

19.

On or about April 4, 2008, Mr. Nohrenberg was discharged from OSH and returned to Linn County jail by the Linn County Sheriff's office to face the pending criminal charges. At the time of his discharge from OSH, Mr. Nohrenberg was receiving Ritalin, Klonopin, and Depakote. These medications were sent with him back to the jail. At the time of discharge, Dr. Martinez spoke with Dr. Tilley and advised him that Mr. Nohrenberg needed to be on Ritalin, and that it was the only medication that kept him mentally competent. She asked Dr. Tilley not to take Mr. Nohrenberg off the Ritalin.

20.

When Mr. Nohrenberg returned to Linn County jail on April 4, 2008, Dr. Tilley, acting within the course and scope of his employment with defendant CONMED, refused to continue Mr. Nohrenberg's Ritalin and Klonopin, instead prescribing Strattera and Depakote. Dr. Tilley did this despite knowing that Mr. Nohrenberg had previously

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

decompensated on Strattera and that OSH had found that Ritalin was the only medication that successfully treated his mental illness. Dr. Tilley's medication decisions were not based on Mr. Nohrenberg's medical needs; rather, the decisions were based on the policies, customs and practices of Dr. Tilley, CONMED, Sheriff Mueller and Linn County:

A. to not permit any pretrial detainee, regardless of his medical needs, to be prescribed Ritalin;

B. to assume that all pre-jailing diagnoses of pretrial detainees' mental illness are inaccurate diagnoses;

C. to disregard mental health medication decisions made by a pretrial detainee's previous treating psychiatrist;

D. to not seek psychiatric examinations and recommendations for pretrial detainees with psychiatric diagnoses;

E. to ignore the observations and recommendations of Dr. Nelson;

F. to minimize expenditures made on behalf of pretrial detainee patients with mental illness; and

G. to house pretrial detainees with severe mental health illness in the Linn County jail even though said facility is not an appropriate facility to care for the medical needs of pretrial detainees.

21.

As a result of the decisions set forth in paragraph 20, Mr. Nohrenberg rapidly decompensated while housed in the Linn County Jail.

22.

On May 6, 2008, Mr. Nohrenberg was again evaluated by Dr. Bozievich. Dr. Bozievich determined that Mr. Nohrenberg was once again unable to aid and assist in his own defense, again due to his deteriorating mental condition.

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

23.

On May 16, 2008, Linn County Circuit Judge Glen Baisinger again found Mr. Nohrenberg unable to aid and assist in his own defense, and ordered him returned to OSH.

24.

Mr. Nohrenberg was transported from Linn County Jail to OSH by the Linn County Sheriff's office and readmitted to OSH on or about May 29, 2008. While at OSH, he again received appropriate medication including Ritalin, Depakote and Klonopin. On July 15, 2008, OSH psychologist Gary Field evaluated Mr. Nohrenberg and found him able to aid and assist in his own defense.

25.

When Mr. Nohrenberg returned to Linn County jail on July 24, 2008, Dr. Tilley, acting within the course and scope of his employment with defendant CONMED, again refused to continue Mr. Nohrenberg's Ritalin and Klonopin. He refused to prescribe these medications despite the fact that he reviewed the medical documentation from OSH and Dr. Bozievich regarding Mr. Nohrenberg's need for these medications, and despite Mr. Nohrenberg's prior medical course during his earlier stays at Linn County jail. Dr. Tilley's medication decisions were not based on Mr. Nohrenberg's medical needs; rather, the decisions were based on the policies, customs and practices of Dr. Tilley, CONMED, Sheriff Mueller, and Linn County:

A. to not permit any pretrial detainee, regardless of his medical needs, to be prescribed Ritalin;

B. to assume that all pre-jailing diagnoses of pretrial detainees' mental illness are inaccurate diagnoses;

C. to disregard mental health medication decisions made by a pretrial detainee's previous treating psychiatrist;

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

D. to not seek psychiatric examinations and recommendations for pretrial detainees with psychiatric diagnoses;

E. to minimize expenditures made on behalf of pretrial detainee patients with mental illness; and

F. to house pretrial detainees with severe mental health illness in the Linn County jail even though said facility is not an appropriate facility to care for the medical needs of pretrial detainees.

26.

As a result of the decisions set forth in paragraph 25, Mr. Nohrenberg rapidly decompensated while housed in the Linn County Jail.

27.

On or about November 19, 2008, Linn County Circuit Judge Baisinger again found Mr. Nohrenberg unable to aid and assist in his own defense and ordered him again returned to OSH. On November 21, 2008, the judge stated, in an e-mail to counsel, that "this is to inform both parties that when (and if) this defendant is again found to be able to aid and assist in his defense and is returned to the Linn County jail, if he is denied the medications which have been prescribed for him by professionals at the Oregon State Hospital, the Court will immediately grant his conditional release without further hearing."

28.

Mr. Nohrenberg was transported from Linn County Jail to OSH by the Linn County Sheriff's office and readmitted to OSH on or about November 25, 2008. He was once again administered Ritalin and Klonopin, and regained his ability to aid and assist in his own defense.

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

29.

On each of the above described three occasions Mr. Nohrenberg was housed in the Linn County jail, Dr. Tilley, his employers, Sheriff Mueller and Linn County had knowledge of the pain and suffering that Mr. Nohrenberg was enduring as a result of Dr. Tilley's failure to administer appropriate mental health medication. Despite that knowledge, Dr. Tilley refused to prescribe Ritalin, the one medication that controlled Mr. Nohrenberg's symptoms, and did not substitute any other medication to alleviate his suffering and treat his serious medical condition. As a direct result, Mr. Nohrenberg decompensated three times and had to been transported to OSH each time to receive needed mental health treatment. Dr. Tilley, his employers, Sheriff Mueller and Linn County were deliberately indifferent to Mr. Nohrenberg's serious medical needs.

30.

EMDC, CONMED and Linn County failed to supervise Dr. Tilley, to review his decisions or monitor the quality of medical services that he provided to pretrial detainees generally, or Mr. Nohrenberg particularly, at the Linn County jail.

FIRST CLAIM FOR RELIEF – Greg Nohrenberg

(October 29, 2007 through February 2, 2008)

Civil Rights Claim – 14th Amendment – 42 USC § 1983

31.

Plaintiff Peter James realleges and incorporates herein as though set forth in full paragraphs 1, and 4 through 18, 29, and 30 above.

32.

The actions and inactions of defendants Tilley and Mueller, as set forth above, were deliberately indifferent to Mr. Nohrenberg's 14th Amendment rights in that said defendants failed to provide Mr. Nohrenberg with adequate medical attention to his serious medical needs during his first incarceration at Linn County Jail by failing to

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

provide for necessary psychiatric care and/or by denying him access to necessary mental health medications.

33.

The deprivation of Mr. Nohrenberg's 14th Amendment rights was also caused by the policies, customs and practices of Linn County and EMDC, as set forth in paragraph 11, and 30 above.

34.

As a direct result of the actions and inactions of Dr. Tilley, EMDC, Sheriff Mueller and Linn County, Greg Nohrenberg endured and suffered severe physical and emotional distress. Mr. Nohrenberg is entitled to compensatory damages in the sum of $50,000.00.

35.

Peter James, as Guardian *ad litem* of Greg Nohrenberg, is entitled to his necessary and reasonable attorney fees and costs incurred in the prosecution of this action.

SECOND CLAIM FOR RELIEF – Greg Nohrenberg

(April 4, 2008 through May 29, 2008)

Civil Rights Claim – 14th Amendment – 42 USC § 1983

36.

Plaintiff Peter James realleges and incorporates herein as though set forth in full paragraphs 1, 3-4, and 6-24, 29, and 30, above.

37.

The actions and inactions of defendants Tilley and Mueller, as set forth above, were deliberately indifferent to Mr. Nohrenber's 14th Amendment rights in that said defendant failed to provide Greg Nohrenberg with adequate medical attention to his serious medical needs during his second incarceration at Linn County Jail by failing to

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

provide for necessary psychiatric care and/or by denying him access to necessary mental health medications.

38.

The deprivation of Mr. Nohrenberg's 14th Amendment rights were also caused by the policies, customs and practices of Linn County and CONMED as set forth in paragraphs 20, and 30 above.

39.

As a direct result of the actions and inactions of Dr. Tilley, Sheriff Mueller, CONMED and Linn County, Greg Nohrenberg endured and suffered severe emotional distress. Mr. Nohrenberg is entitled to compensatory damages in the sum of $100,000.00.

40.

Peter James, as Guardian *ad litem* of Greg Nohrenberg, is entitled to his necessary and reasonable attorney fees and costs incurred in the prosecution of this action.

THIRD CLAIM FOR RELIEF – Greg Nohrenberg

(July 24, 2008 through November 24, 2008)

Civil Rights Claim – 14th Amendment – 42 U.S.C. § 1983

41.

Plaintiff Peter James realleges and incorporates herein as though set forth in full paragraphs 1, 3-4, and 6-30, above.

42.

The actions and inactions of defendants Tilley and Mueller, as set forth above, were deliberately indifferent to Mr. Nohrenber's 14th Amendment rights in that said defendants failed to provide Mr. Nohrenberg with adequate medical attention to his serious medical needs during his third incarceration at Linn County Jail by failing to provide for necessary psychiatric care and/or by denying him access to necessary mental

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

health medications.

43.

The deprivation of Mr. Nohrenberg's 14th Amendment rights was also caused by the policies, customs and practices of Linn County and CONMED as set forth in paragraphs 25 and 30 above.

44.

As a direct result of the actions and inactions of Dr. Tilley, Sheriff Mueller, CONMED and Linn County, Mr. Nohrenberg endured and suffered severe emotional distress. Mr. Nohrenberg is entitled to compensatory damages in the sum of $150,000.00.

45.

Peter James, as Guardian *ad litem* of Greg Nohrenberg, is entitled to his necessary and reasonable attorney fees and costs incurred in the prosecution of this action.

FOURTH CLAIM FOR RELIEF - Greg Nohrenberg

(October 29, 2007 through February 2, 2008)

Negligence

46.

Plaintiff Peter James realleges and incorporates herein as though set forth in full paragraphs 1, 4-5, 7-18, and 30, above.

47.

The actions of Dr. Tilley and EMDC during the time period October 29, 2007 through February 2, 2008 were negligent in one or more of the following particulars:

A. In failing to provide Greg Nohrenberg with necessary and appropriate medication in order to alleviate and/or minimize symptoms related to his mental illness;

B. In failing to prescribe Greg Nohrenberg Xanax;

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

C. In failing to prescribe Greg Nohrenberg Zoloft;

D. In failing to prescribe Greg Nohrenberg lithium;

E. In continuing to prescribe Strattera after Mr. Nohrenberg began to exhibit symptoms of mental decompensation;

F. In failing to arrange for Greg Nohrenberg to be examined and treated by a psychiatrist; and

G. In failing to supervise Dr. Tilley, or monitor the quality of his medical decisions (EMDC only).

48.

Defendant Tilley, as a medical practitioner treating a patient with known and observable mental health issues, was professionally obligated to provide treatment to Mr. Nohrenberg so as to guard him from psychological harm.

49.

As a direct result of the actions and inactions of defendants Tilley and EMDC, Greg Nohrenberg endured and suffered severe physical and emotional distress. Mr. Nohrenberg is entitled to compensatory damages in the sum of $50,000.00.

FIFTH CLAIM FOR RELIEF - Gregory Nohrenberg

(April 4, 2008 through May 29, 2008)

Count 1 – Negligence

50.

Plaintiff realleges and incorporates herein as though set forth in full paragraphs 1, 3-4, 8-24, 30, and 48, above.

51.

The actions of Dr. Tilley, CONMED, Sheriff Mueller and Linn County during the time period April 4, 2008 through May 29, 2008 were negligent in one or more of the following particulars:

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

A. In failing to provide Greg Nohrenberg with necessary and appropriate medication in order to alleviate and/or minimize symptoms related to his mental illness;

B. In failing to prescribe Greg Nohrenberg Ritalin;

C. In failing to prescribe Greg Nohrenberg Klonopin;

D. In failing to arrange for Greg Nohrenberg to be examined and treated by a psychiatrist;

E. In failing to supervise Dr. Tilley, or monitor the quality of his medical decisions (CONMED only);

F. In abdicating all responsibility to Dr. Tilley and CONMED to treat Linn County pretrial detainees with no supervision (Linn County only); and

G. In taking no action to investigate Dr. Tilley's performance, or create a quality assurance program, or conduct a quality assurance review, or provide appropriate training to or terminate its contract with EMDC, CONMED or Dr. Tilley (Linn County only).

52.

As a direct result of the actions and inactions of defendants Tilley and CONMED, Greg Nohrenberg endured and suffered severe physical and emotional distress. Mr. Nohrenberg is entitled to compensatory damages in the sum of $100,000.00.

53.

Mr. Nohrenberg complied with the requirements of the Oregon Tort Claims Act by providing a Tort Claims Notice to Linn County on July 21, 2008.

Count 2 – Outrageous Conduct

54.

Plaintiff realleges and incorporates herein as though set forth in full paragraphs 1, 3-4, 7-24, 30, 48, 52 and 53, above.

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

55.

The actions of Dr. Tilley, CONMED and Linn County during the time period April 4, 2008 through May 29, 2008 were outrageous and outside of accepted societal norms in that said defendants refused to prescribe Ritalin for Mr. Nohrenberg, knowing that said medication provided adequate treatment for Mr. Nohrenberg's ADHD, knowing that denial of Ritalin aggravated Mr. Nohrenberg's ADHD symptoms and caused Mr. Nohrenberg severe physical and mental pain and suffering, and knowing that Mr. Nohrenberg was suffering as a result of denial of said medication.

56.

Additonally, the actions of Linn County during the time period April 4, 2008 through May 29, 2008 were outrageous and outside of accepted societal norms in that said defendant, knowing the facts as set forth in the preceding paragraph:

A. Abdicated all responsibility to Dr. Tilley and CONMED to treat Linn County pretrial detainees with no supervision; and

B. Took no action to investigate Dr. Tilley's performance, or create a quality assurance program, or conduct a quality assurance review, or provide appropriate training to or terminate its contract with EMDC, CONMED or Dr. Tilley.

SIXTH CLAIM FOR RELIEF - Greg Nohrenberg

(July 24, 2008 through November 24, 2008)

Count 1 - Negligence

57.

Plaintiff realleges and incorporates herein as though set forth in full paragraphs 1, 3-4, 8-30, and 48, above.

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

58.

The actions of Dr. Tilley and CONMED during the time period July 24, 2008 through November 24, 2008 were negligent in one or more of the following particulars:

A. In failing to provide Greg Nohrenberg with necessary and appropriate medication in order to alleviate and/or minimize symptoms related to his mental illness;

B. In failing to prescribe Greg Nohrenberg Ritalin;

C. In failing to prescribe Greg Nohrenberg Klonopin;

D. In failing to arrange for Greg Nohrenberg to be examined and treated by a psychiatrist;

E. In failing to supervise Dr. Tilley, or monitor the quality of his medical decisions (CONMED only);

F. In abdicating all responsibility to Dr. Tilley and CONMED to treat Linn County pretrial detainees with no supervision (Linn County only); and

G. In taking no action to investigate Dr. Tilley's performance, or create a quality assurance program, or conduct a quality assurance review, or provide appropriate training to or terminate its contract with EMDC, CONMED or Dr. Tilley (Linn County only).

59.

As a direct result of the actions and inactions of defendants Tilley and CONMED, Greg Nohrenberg endured and suffered severe physical and emotional distress. Mr. Nohrenberg is entitled to compensatory damages in the sum of $150,000.00.

60.

Mr. Nohrenberg complied with the requirements of the Oregon Tort Claims Act by providing a Tort Claims Notice to defendant Linn County on December 19, 2008.

Count 2 – Outrageous Conduct

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

61.

Plaintiff realleges and incorporates herein as though set forth in full paragraphs 1, 3-4, 7, 30, 48, 56, 59-60, above.

62.

The actions of Dr. Tilley, CONMED and Linn County during the time period July 24, 2008 through November 24, 2008 were outrageous and outside of accepted societal norms in that said defendants refused to prescribe Ritalin for Mr. Nohrenberg, knowing that said medication provided adequate treatment for Mr. Nohrenberg's ADHD, knowing that denial of Ritalin during two previous incarcerations at Linn County jail aggravated Mr. Nohrenberg's ADHD symptoms and caused Mr. Nohrenberg severe physical and mental pain and suffering, and knowing that Mr. Nohrenberg was suffering as a result of denial of said medication.

63.

Additonally, the actions of Linn County during the time period July 24, 2008 through November 24, 2008 were outrageous and outside of accepted societal norms in that said defendant, knowing the facts as set forth in the preceding paragraph:

A. Abdicated all responsibility to Dr. Tilley and CONMED to treat Linn County pretrial detainees with no supervision; and

B. Took no action to investigate Dr. Tilley's performance, or create a quality assurance program, or conduct a quality assurance review, or provide appropriate training to or terminate its contract.

FACTUAL ALLEGATIONS RELATING TO

CHRIS SUMMERS

64.

On or about October 6, 2007, Chris Summers was arrested and lodged in the Linn County jail pending trial on miscellaneous felony charges.

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

65.

Prior to October 6, 2007, Mr. Summers had received services from LCMH. LCMH had diagnosed Mr. Summers as suffering from schizoaffective disorder, post traumatic stress syndrome, polysubstance abuse and psychosis with hallucinations. He had most recently been prescribed Seroquel to treat his mental health symptoms.

66.

On or about October 8, 2007, Dr. Nelson, an employee of LCMH, interviewed Mr. Summers. Dr. Nelson reported that Mr. Summers was hearing voices, and was suffering from major depression with psychotic features. Dr. Nelson referred Mr. Summers to Dr. Tilley for medication management. Dr. Tilley is not a psychiatrist.

67.

Dr. Tilley, acting within the course and scope of his employment with EMDC, failed to arrange for a psychiatric examination of Mr. Nohrenberg and refused to prescribe any mental health medications for Mr. Summers.

68.

On or about October 17, 2007, Dr. Nelson reported that Mr. Summers belonged in a forensic ward, and that he was suffering from psychosis, depression and personality disorder.

69.

Mr. Summers received no medication from Dr. Tilley until October 22, 2007, when Dr. Tilley prescribed Prozac. Prozac is not an antipsychotic medication. Dr. Tilley's decisions were not based on Mr. Summers' medical needs; rather, the decisions were based on the policies, customs and practices of Dr. Tilley, EMDC, Sheriff Mueller and Linn County:

A. to not permit any pretrial detainees, regardless of their medical needs, to be prescribed any antipsychotic medications;

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

B. to not permit any pretrial detainees, regardless of their medical needs, to be prescribed Seroquel;

C. to assume that all pre-jailing diagnoses of pretrial detainees' of mental illness are inaccurate diagnoses;

D. to disregard mental health medication decisions made by a pretrial detainee's previous treating doctor;

E. to not seek psychiatric examinations and recommendations for pretrial detainees with psychiatric diagnoses;

F. to ignore the observations and recommendations of Dr. Nelson;

G. to minimize expenditures made on behalf of pretrial detainees with mental illness; and

H. to house pretrial detainees with severe mental health illness in the Linn County jail even though said facility is not an appropriate facility to care for the medical needs of pretrial detainees.

70.

As a result of the decisions set forth in paragraphs 67 and 69, above, Mr. Summers rapidly decompensated while housed in the Linn County jail.

71.

On or about October 31, 2007, Mr. Nelson reported that Mr. Summers was tearful, anxious, agitated and that his whole body was shaking. Dr. Nelson reported that Mr. Summers stated that the Prozac was not working. Dr. Nelson reported that Mr. Summers was suffering from racing thoughts, limited attention span, fragmented speech, irritability and mood swings. He again referred Mr. Summers to Dr. Tilley for medication management.

72.

On or about November 5, 2007, Dr. Tilley met with Mr. Summers and noted he

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

was still anxious and agitated. Dr. Tilley increased Mr. Summers' Prozac dosage, and added Depakote and Dilantin.

73.

On or about November 13, 2007, Linn County Circuit Judge Broyles found Mr. Summers unable to aid and assist in his own defense, and ordered him sent to OSH for treatment. Mr. Summers was transported from Linn County Jail to OSH by the Linn County Sheriff.

74.

Mr. Summers was hospitalized at OSH from November 20, 2007 through May 15, 2008, where he was treated by Dr. Ruiz-Martinez. Dr. Ruiz-Martinez tried several medications to alleviate Mr. Summers mental health symptoms, eventually settling on Haldol (an antipsychotic medication), Doxepin and Cogentin. This combination of medications allowed Mr. Summers to control his anxiety, attend activities off the ward, and sit and learn in the legal skills group. Mr. Summers was also prescribed Dilantin due to a previous diagnosis of seizures.

75.

Mr. Summers was evaluated on May 12, 2008 regarding his ability to aid and assist in his defense by Scott Reichlin, M.D. and Christopher Corbett, Psy.D. They diagnosed Mr. Summers as suffering from a psychotic disorder, PTSD, ADHD and polysubstance dependence. Mr. Summers stated that he believed he had made progress at OSH, and wanted to continue his medications, but was concerned that the doctor at the jail would "cut his meds." He was found able to aid and assist in his own defense.

76.

On or about May 15, 2008, Mr. Summers was discharged from OSH and returned to Linn County Jail by the Linn County Sheriff's office. The OSH discharge instructions read as follows:

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

> "Symptoms of Illness When Active: extreme anxiety, explosive anger, severe PTSD, labile, auditory hallucinations, depression with suicidal ideation and history of attempted suicide, restless motor activity.
>
> Major Stressors That Might or Are Known to Affect Illness: not taking medications as prescribed by OSH MD, alcohol and drug consumption.
>
> Early Warning Signs That Happen Before a Relapse: labile – increase in anxiety; alcohol or drug use, not taking medications.
>
> PLEASE KEEP ON PRESCRIBED MEDS AS ORDERED."

Dr. Ruiz-Martinez wrote to the Linn County jail and advised that Mr. Summers, after several trials of different medications, had responded well to Haldol and Doxepin. OSH supplied the jail with a 30 day supply of prescribed medications.

77.

Mr. Summers was returned to Linn County jail on about May 15, 2008. The Linn County jail, pursuant to orders from Dr. Tilley, withheld all mental health medications prescribed by OSH except Dilantin. On or about May 19, 2009, Dr. Tilley prescribed Prozac – despite the fact that Mr. Summers had previously decompensated on Prozac – and continued Mr. Summers on Dilantin.

78.

Dr. Tilley's decisions were not based on Mr. Summers' medical needs; rather, the decisions were based on the policies, customs and practices of Dr. Tilley, CONMED, Sheriff Mueller and Linn County:

A. to not permit any pretrial detainees, regardless of their medical needs, to be prescribed any antipsychotic medications;

B. to not permit any pretrial detainees, regardless of their medical needs, to be prescribed Haldol;

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

C. to assume that all pre-jailing diagnoses of pretrial detainees of mental illness are inaccurate diagnoses;

D. to disregard mental health medication decisions made by a pretrial detainee's previous treating psychiatrist;

F. to not seek psychiatric examinations and recommendations for pretrial detainees with psychiatric diagnoses;

G. to minimize expenditures made on behalf of pretrial detainees with mental illness; and

H. to house pretrial detainees with severe mental health illness in the Linn County jail even though said facility is not an appropriate facility to care for the medical needs of pretrial detainees.

79.

As a result of the decisions set forth in paragraph 77, Mr. Summers rapidly developed severe anxiety and symptoms of withdrawal while housed in the Linn County jail.

80.

On or about May 23, 2008, Mr. Summers underwent a blood draw to check his Dilantin level. On May 24, 2008, Albany General Hospital reported that Mr. Summers' Dilantin level was within the normal range. A repeat blood draw was scheduled to occur in three weeks.

81.

On or about June 12, 2008, Dr. Tilley cancelled the scheduled Dilantin blood level check, and stated that the level should instead be rechecked in three months.

82.

Dr. Tilley's decisions, as described in paragraph 81, were not based on Mr. Summers' medical needs; rather, the decisions were based on the policy, custom and

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

practice of Dr. Tilley, CONMED, Sheriff Mueller and Linn County of minimizing expenditures made on behalf of pretrial detainees with mental illness.

83.

On or about June 23, 2008, Dr. Nelson met with Mr. Summers, and reported that Mr. Summers was exhibiting severe anxiety, agitation, racing thoughts and seemed near a psychotic break. Mr. Summers reported hearing audible hallucinations and stated that he had worsened since he was taken off his medications. Dr. Nelson stated that, in his opinion, Mr. Summers would benefit from the Haldol and Doxepin. Dr. Nelson diagnosed Mr. Summers as suffering from psychosis, depression and substance abuse disorder and, as a mental health plan, stated, "Mr. Summers appears to be decompensating mentally. Adding mental health medicines to his regimen is recommended." Dr. Tilley, however, refused to prescribe Mr. Summers treatment for his psychiatric problems, leaving his psychosis totally untreated.

84.

Dr. Tilley's decisions as described in the preceding paragraph were not based on Mr. Summers' medical needs; rather, the decisions were based on the policies, customs and practices of Dr. Tilley, CONMED, Sheriff Mueller and Linn County:

A. to not permit any pretrial detainees, regardless of their medical needs, to be prescribed any antipsychotic medications;

B. to not permit any pretrial detainees, regardless of their medical needs, to be prescribed Haldol;

C. to assume that all pre-jailing diagnoses of pretrial detainees of mental illness are inaccurate diagnoses;

D. to disregard mental health medication decisions made by a pretrial detainee's previous treating psychiatrist;

F. to not seek psychiatric examinations and recommendations for pretrial

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

detainees with psychiatric diagnoses;

G. to minimize expenditures made on behalf of pretrial detainees with mental illness; and

H. to house pretrial detainees with severe mental health illness in the Linn County jail even though said facility is not an appropriate facility to care for the medical needs of pretrial detainees.

85.

As a result of the decisions set forth in paragraph 83, Mr. Summers continued to worsen and suffer increasing symptoms of severe anxiety, withdrawal and psychosis while housed in the Linn County jail.

86.

On or about June 30, 2008, Mr. Summers fell while he was in court. Loss of balance is symptom of Dilantin toxicity.

87.

On or about July 3, 2008, jail officers reported that Mr. Summers had had another episode of unsteadiness and loss of balance. He also complained of unusual eye movements. Jail medical staff noted unusual leg movements, unusual eye symptoms and involuntary movements of his mouth. All of these symptoms are signs of Dilantin toxicity.

88.

On or about July 10, 2008, Dr. Tilley renewed Mr. Summers' prescriptions for Dilantin.

89.

On or about July 13, 2008, Mr. Summers complained of sore, swollen, red and pus-filled gums. All of these symptoms are signs of Dilantin toxicity. On July 20, 2008,

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

Mr. Summers continued to complain of intermittent problems with his eyes and unsteadiness.

90.

On or about July 22, 2008, Linn County Circuit Judge Broyles again found Mr. Summers unable to aid and assist in his defense and committed him to OSH. He was not transported from Linn County Jail to OSH until on or about August 1st by the Linn County Sheriff.

91.

On or about July 24, 2008, Dr. Nelson met with Mr. Summers and reported that Mr. Summers appeared extremely anxious, agitated and was exhibiting balance problems. He bumped into the door when entering the office. Dr. Nelson noted that Mr. Summers' concentration was compromised, his speech was broken, he seemed to stutter and had problems connecting one thought to another.

92.

On or about July 28, 2008, Dr. Tilley noted that Mr. Summers had an unusual gait with a wide stance and a rolling and shuffling quality and raised concerns about developing ataxia. Despite those documented concerns and continuing symptoms, which had persisted for nearly a month, Dr. Tilley took no action.

93.

On July 29, 2008, Mr. Summers was furloughed from Linn County jail with instructions to visit the emergency room at Albany General Hospital because of his continued ataxia and frequent falls. The effect of the furlough was that Mr. Summers' medical care at Albany General Hospital was not paid for by Linn County. On admission, hospital medical staff observed that Mr. Summers rocked back and forth, had difficulty holding his head still and spoke with a stutter. Mr. Summers reported

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

worsening blurry vision, slurred speech and that he was unable to walk without assistance.

94.

On July 30, 2008, a neurologist at the Albany General Hospital determined that Mr. Summers' Dilantin blood level was at a toxic level, and recommended that Dilantin be discontinued until his Dilantin level dropped to an appropriate therapeutic blood level. Mr. Summers returned to Linn County jail on July 31, 2008.

95.

As a result of the Dilantin toxicity endured by Mr. Summers, Mr. Summers suffered and continues to suffer from physical and mental pain and suffering, and a permanent loss of balance.

96.

Upon admission to OSH on August 1, 2008, Mr. Summers reported that he was not sleeping, and was hearing voices talking in foreign languages. He was unable to walk due to prominent ataxia and had full body dyskinesia with choreoathetoid movements in the mouth, tongue, jaw, trunk and all extremeties. Dr. Horowitz, the admitting psychiatrist, reported that "the patient appeared to feel that his medical providers at the jail intentionally mistreated him. It remains unclear if this is evidence of delusional thought process." He was diagnosed with conversion disorder, psychotic disorder, generalized anxiety disorder, PTSD, personality change due to bilateral frontal lobe encephalomalacia, polysubstance dependence, and neuroleptic withdrawal/amphetamine-induced tardive dyskinesia.

97.

Mr. Summers told his treating doctor at OSH that he went into a severe state of withdrawal when his medications were withdrawn by the doctor at the jail, had anger outbursts, fights with inmates and ended up in solitary. He said that he was in solitary for

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

so long that he experienced all the abuse he had received throughout his life.

98.

At OSH, Mr. Summers was restarted on Haldol and Doxepin. He was later switched to perphenazine, another anti-psychotic. He was also prescribed Klonopin for his ongoing anxiety. However, he continued to have headaches, crying for no apparent reason, flashbacks, ongoing nightmares, unsteady gait and an inability to gain weight. On each shift, hospital staff charted severe anxiety about returning to jail and nightmares about the doctor who treated him in jail.

99.

On or about January 21, 2009, Dr. Corbett, a clinical psychologist, evaluated Mr. Summers regarding his ability to aid and assist in his defense. Dr. Corbett noted that Mr. Summers' mental illness, though improved, was fragile and recommended that he remain on his OSH medications. Dr. Corbett concluded that Mr. Summers was able to aid and assist in his own defense.

100.

On or about January 29, 2009, Mr. Summers was returned to Linn County Jail. His discharge medications from OSH included Klonopin, Doxepin, perphenazine, Dilantin and Inderal. Despite Mr. Summers' prior medical course in his two prior Linn County jail stays, Dr. Tilley ordered that all medications be withheld "so inmate can be seen in native state," and recommended referral to an outside psychiatrist for evaluation.

101.

Dr. Tilley's decisions as described in the preceding paragraph were not based on Mr. Summers' medical needs; rather, the decisions were based on the policies, customs and practices of Dr. Tilley, CONMED, Sheriff Mueller and Linn County:

A. to not permit any pretrial detainees, regardless of their medical needs, to be prescribed any antipsychotic medications;

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

B. to assume that all pre-jailing diagnoses of pretrial detainees' of mental illness are inaccurate diagnoses;

C. to disregard mental health medication decisions made by a pretrial detainee's previous treating psychiatrist;

D. to minimize expenditures made on behalf of patients with mental illness; and

E. to house pretrial detainees with severe mental health illness in the Linn County jail even though said facility is not an appropriate facility to care for the medical needs of pretrial detainees.

102.

On February 19, 2009, Dr. Nelson reported that Mr. Summers exhibited gait abnormality and symptoms of tardive dyskinesia. He also reported that Mr. Summers was suffering from auditory hallucinations and that his mental state was significantly compromised. No anti-psychotic or additional mental health medications were prescribed by Dr. Tilley, despite the obvious need for treatment.

103.

As a result of the decisions set forth in paragraphs 100 and 102, Mr. Summers rapidly decompensated, and endured severe anxiety, withdrawal and psychosis while housed in the Linn County jail.

104.

On or about March 2, 2009, Linn County Circuit Judge Broyles again found Mr. Summers unable to aid and assist and committed him to OSH.

105.

On March 6, 2009, Mr. Summers reported to Dr. Nelson that he was having bizarre visual hallucinations. He also reported falling three times. Again, Dr. Tilley did not prescribe any anti-psychotic or other mental health medications, despite the obvious need for treatment.

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

106.

Dr. Tilley's decisions as described in paragraphs 100, 102 and 105 were not based on Mr. Summers' medical needs; rather, the decisions were based on the policies, customs and practices of Dr. Tilley, CONMED, Sheriff Mueller and Linn County:

A. to not permit any pretrial detainees, regardless of their medical needs, to be prescribed any antipsychotic medications;

B. to assume that all pre-jailing diagnoses of pretrial detainees of mental illness are inaccurate diagnoses;

C. of disregarding mental health medication decisions made by a pretrial detainee's previous treating psychiatrist;

D. to ignore the observations and recommendations of Dr. Nelson;

E. to minimize expenditures made on behalf of patients with mental illness; and

F. to house pretrial detainees with severe mental health illness in the Linn County jail even though said facility is not an appropriate facility to care for the medical needs of pretrial detainees.

107.

On or about March 10, 2009, Mr. Summers was transported from the Linn County Jail to OSH by the Linn County Sheriff, and was once again admitted to OSH.

108.

On the above-described three occasions when Mr. Summers was housed in the Linn County jail, Dr. Tilley and Sheriff Mueller had knowledge of the pain and suffering that Mr. Summers was enduring as a result of Dr. Tilley's failure to administer appropriate psychiatric medication, and, on Mr. Summers' second jailing, Dr. Tilley's failure to monitor the Dilantin Mr. Summers was receiving. Despite that knowledge, Dr. Tilley refused to prescribe appropriate medications to control Mr. Summers' symptoms,

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

and did not monitor Mr. Summers' Dilantin level. As a direct result, Mr. Summers decompensated three times and had to be transported to OSH each time to receive needed mental health treatment. In addition, as a direct result, Mr. Summers suffered Dilantin toxicity. Dr. Tilley and Sheriff Mueller were deliberately indifferent to Mr. Summers' serious medical needs.

109.

EMDC, CONMED and Linn County failed to supervise Dr. Tilley, to review his decisions or monitor the quality of medical services that he provided to pretrial detainees generally, or to Mr. Summers particularly, at the Linn County Jail.

SEVENTH CLAIM FOR RELIEF – Chris Summers

(October 6, 2007 through November 20, 2007)

Civil Rights Claim – 14th Amendment– 42 USC § 1983

110.

Plaintiff Doug Fellows realleges and incorporates herein as though set forth in full paragraphs 2, 4-8, and 64-75, 108-109 above.

111.

The actions and inactions of Dr. Tilley and Sheriff Mueller as set forth above, were deliberately indifferent to Mr. Summers' 14th Amendment rights in that said defendants failed to provide Chris Summers with adequate medical attention to his serious medical needs during his first incarceration at Linn County Jail by failing to provide for necessary psychiatric care and/or by denying him access to necessary mental health medications.

112.

The deprivation of Mr. Summers' 14th Amendment rights were also caused by the policies, customs and practices of Linn County and EMDC, as set forth in paragraph 69 and 109, above.

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

113.

As a direct result of the actions and inactions of defendants Tilley, EMDC, Mueller and Linn County, Mr. Summers endured and suffered severe emotional distress. Mr. Summers is entitled to compensatory damages in the sum of $50,000.00.

114.

Doug Fellows, as Guardian *ad litem* of Chris Summers, is entitled to his necessary and reasonable attorney fees and costs incurred in the prosecution of this action.

EIGHTH CLAIM FOR RELIEF – Chris Summers

(May 15, 2008 – August 1, 2008)

Civil Rights Claim – 14th Amendment– 42 USC § 1983

115.

Plaintiff Doug Fellows realleges and incorporates herein as though set forth in full paragraphs 2, 4-8, 64-99, and 108-109 above.

116.

The actions and inactions of Dr. Tilley and Sheriff Mueller, as set forth above, were deliberately indifferent to Mr. Summers' 14th Amendment rights in that said defendants failed to provide Mr. Summers with adequate medical attention for his serious medical needs during his second incarceration at Linn County Jail by failing to provide for necessary psychiatric care, by denying him access to necessary mental health medications, and by failing to monitor his Dilantin blood level.

117.

The deprivation of Mr. Summers' 14th Amendment rights were also caused by the policies, customs and practices of Linn County and CONMED, as set forth in paragraph 78, 82, 84, 88 and 109, above.

118.

As a direct result of the actions and inactions of defendants Tilley, CONMED,

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

Mueller and Linn County, Chris Summers endured and suffered severe psychological distress, and endured and suffered Dilantin poisoning which has permanently impaired his balance and gait. Mr. Summers is entitled to compensatory damages in the sum of $500,000.00.

119.

Doug Fellows, as Guardian *ad litem* of Chris Summers, is entitled to his necessary and reasonable attorney fees and costs incurred in the prosecution of this action.

NINTH CLAIM FOR RELIEF – Chris Summers

(January 29, 2009 through March 10, 2009)

Civil Rights Claim – 14th Amendment– 42 USC § 1983

120.

Plaintiff Doug Fellows realleges and incorporates herein as though set forth in full paragraphs 2, 4-8, and 64-118, above.

121.

The actions and inactions of Dr. Tilley and Sheriff Mueller, as set forth above, were deliberately indifferent to Mr. Summers' 14th Amendment rights in that said defendants failed to provide Mr. Summers with adequate medical attention for his serious medical needs during his third incarceration at Linn County jail by failing to provide for necessary psychiatric care and/or by denying him access to necessary mental health medications.

122.

The deprivation of Mr. Summers' 14th Amendment rights were also caused by the policies, customs and practices of Linn County and CONMED as set forth in paragraphs 101, 106, and 118, above.

123.

As a direct result of the actions and inactions of defendants Tilley, CONMED,

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

Mueller and Linn County, Chris Summers endured and suffered severe emotional distress. Mr. Summers is entitled to compensatory damages in the sum of $50,000.00.

124.

Doug Fellows, as Guardian *ad litem* of Chris Summers, is entitled to his necessary and reasonable attorney fees and costs incurred in the prosecution of this action.

TENTH CLAIM FOR RELIEF - Chris Summers

(October 6, 2007 – November 20, 2007)

Negligence

125.

Plaintiff realleges and incorporates herein as though set forth in full paragraphs 2, 4-5, 8, 64-109, above.

126.

The actions of Dr. Tilley and EMDC during the time period October 6, 2007 through November 20, 2007 were negligent in one or more of the following particulars:

A. In failing to provide Mr. Summers with necessary and appropriate medication in order to alleviate and/or minimize symptoms related to his mental illness;

B. In failing to prescribe Mr. Summers Seroquel;

C. In failing to prescribe Mr. Summers an antipsychotic medication; and

D. In failing to arrange for Mr. Summers to be examined and treated by a psychiatrist.

127.

Defendant Tilley, as a medical practitioner treating a patient with known and observable mental health issues, was professionally obligated to provide treatment to Mr. Summers so as to guard him from psychological harm.

128.

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

As a direct result of the actions and inactions of defendants Tilley and EMDC, Mr. Summers endured and suffered severe emotional distress. Mr. Summers is entitled to compensatory damages in the sum of $50,000.00.

ELEVENTH CLAIM FOR RELIEF - Chris Summers

(May 15, 2008 through August 1, 2008)

Count 1 - Negligence

129.

Plaintiff realleges and incorporates herein as though set forth in full paragraphs 2-8, 64-99, 108-109 and 127, above.

130.

The actions of Dr. Tilley and CONMED during the time period May 15, 2008 – August 1, 2008 were negligent in one or more of the following particulars:

A. In failing to provide Chris Summers with necessary and appropriate medication in order to alleviate and/or minimize symptoms related to his mental illness;

B. In failing to prescribe Chris Summers Haldol;

C. In failing to monitor Chris Summers' Dilantin level;

D. In failing to arrange for Chris Summers to be examined and treated by a psychiatrist;

E. In failing to supervise Dr. Tilley, or monitor the quality of his medical decisions (CONMED only);

F. In abdicating all responsibility to Dr. Tilley and CONMED to treat Linn County pretrial detainees with no supervision (Linn County only); and

G. In taking no action to investigate Dr. Tilley's performance, or create a quality assurance program, or conduct a quality assurance review, or

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

provide appropriate training to or terminate its contract with EMDC, CONMED or Dr. Tilley (Linn County only).

131.

As a direct result of the actions and inactions of defendants Tilley and CONMED, Chris Summers endured and severe psychological distress, and endured and suffered Dilantin poisoning which has permanently impaired his balance and gait. Mr. Summers is entitled to compensatory damages in the sum of $500,000.00.

132.

Mr. Summers, who was mentally incapacitated at all times herein pertinent, complied with the requirements of the Oregon Tort Claims Act by having a Tort Claims Notice sent to defendant Linn County on his behalf on January 8, 2009.

Count 2 – Outrageous Conduct

133.

Plaintiff realleges and incorporates herein as though set forth in full paragraphs 2-8, 64-99, 108-109, 127, 131 and 132 above.

134.

The actions of Dr. Tilley and CONMED during the time period May 15, 2008 – August 1, 2008 were outrageous and outside of accepted societal norms in that said defendants refused to prescribe Haldol or another antipsychotic agent, knowing that Mr. Summers had decompensated during his first stay at Linn County jail when he was not being prescribed antipsychotic medication, knowing that he had improved while properly medicated at OSH, and knowing that he again began to decompensate and suffer when returned to the Linn County jail and was again not prescribed antipsychotic medication. The actions of Dr. Tilley and CONMED during the time period May 15, 2008 – August 1, 2008 were additionally outrageous and outside of accepted societal norms in that said defendants refused to monitor Mr. Summers' Dilantin levels, despite knowing that Mr.

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

Summers was taking high doses of Dilantin daily, and despite knowing that Mr. Summers was exhibiting symptoms of Dilantin toxicity.

135.

Additionally, the actions of Linn County during the time period May 15, 2008 – August 1, 2008 were outrageous and outside of accepted societal norms in that said defendant, knowing the facts as set forth in the preceding paragraph:

A. Abdicated all responsibility to Dr. Tilley and CONMED to treat Linn County pretrial detainees with no supervision; and

B. Took no action to investigate Dr. Tilley's performance, or create a quality assurance program, or conduct a quality assurance review, or provide appropriate training to or terminate its contract with EMDC, CONMED or Dr. Tilley.

TWELFTH CLAIM FOR RELIEF - Chris Summers

(January 29, 2009 – March 10, 2009)

Count 1 - Negligence

136.

Plaintiff realleges and incorporates herein as though set forth in full paragraphs 2-8, 14-109 and 127, above.

137.

The actions of Dr. Tilley, CONMED and Linn County during the time period January 29, 2009 – March 10, 2009 were negligent in one or more of the following particulars:

A. In failing to provide Chris Summers with necessary and appropriate medication in order to alleviate and/or minimize symptoms related to his mental illness;

B. In failing to prescribe Chris Summers Doxepin;

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

C. In failing to prescribe Chris Summers perphenazine;

D. In failing to arrange for Chris Summers to be examined and treated by a psychiatrist;

E. In failing to supervise Dr. Tilley, or monitor the quality of his medical decisions (CONMED only);

F. In abdicating all responsibility to Dr. Tilley and CONMED to treat Linn County pretrial detainees with no supervision (Linn County only); and

G. In taking no action to investigate Dr. Tilley's performance, or create a quality assurance program, or conduct a quality assurance review, or provide appropriate training to or terminate its contract with EMDC, CONMED or Dr. Tilley (Linn County only).

138.

As a direct result of the actions and inactions of defendants Tilley and CONMED, Mr. Summers endured and suffered severe emotional distress. Mr. Summers is entitled to compensatory damages in the sum of $150,000.00.

139.

Mr. Summers, who was mentally incapacitated at all times herein pertinent, complied with the requirements of the Oregon Tort Claims Act by having a Tort Claims Notice sent to defendant Linn County on his behalf on May 11, 2009.

Count 2 – Outrageous Conduct

140.

Plaintiff realleges and incorporates herein as though set forth in full paragraphs 2-8, 64-109, 127, 138 and 139 above.

141.

The actions of Dr. Tilley and CONMED during the time period January 29, 2009 – March 10, 2009 were outrageous and outside of accepted societal norms in that said

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

defendants refused to prescribe Haldol or another antipsychotic agent, knowing that Mr. Summers had decompensated during his first and second stays at Linn County jail when he was not being prescribed antipsychotic medication, knowing that he had improved while properly medicated at OSH, and knowing that he again began to decompensate and suffer when returned to the Linn County jail and was again not prescribed antipsychotic medication.

142.

Additonally, the actions of Linn County during the time period January 29, 2009 – March 10, 2009 were outrageous and outside of accepted societal norms in that said defendant, knowing the facts as set forth in the preceding paragraph:

A. Abdicated all responsibility to Dr. Tilley and CONMED to treat Linn County pretrial detainees with no supervision; and

B. Took no action to investigate Dr. Tilley's performance, or create a quality assurance program, or conduct a quality assurance review, or provide appropriate training to or terminate its contract with EMDC, CONMED or Dr. Tilley.

PRAYER FOR RELIEF

WHEREFORE, plaintiffs pray for judgment as follows:

On his First Claim for Relief against defendants Tilley, EMDC, Mueller and Linn County, Greg Nohrenberg, by and through his guardian *ad litem* Peter James, $50,000.00 compensatory damages, for his necessary and reasonable attorney fees incurred herein, and for his costs and disbursements;

On his Second Claim for Relief against Tilley, CONMED, Mueller and Linn County, Greg Nohrenberg, by and through his guardian *ad litem* Peter James, $100,000.00 compensatory damages, for his necessary and reasonable attorney fees incurred herein, and for his costs and disbursements;

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

On his Third Claim for Relief against Tilley, CONMED, Mueller and Linn County, Greg Nohrenberg, by and through his guardian *ad litem* Peter James, $150,000.00 compensatory damages, for his necessary and reasonable attorney fees incurred herein, and for his costs and disbursements;

On his Fourth Claim for Relief against defendants Tilley, EMDC and Linn County, Greg Nohrenberg, by and through his guardian *ad litem* Peter James, $50,000.00 compensatory damages, and for his costs and disbursements;

On his Fifth Claim for Relief against defendants Tilley, CONMED and Linn County, Greg Nohrenberg, by and through his guardian *ad litem* Peter James, $100,000.00 compensatory damages, and for his costs and disbursements; and

On his Sixth Claim for Relief against defendants Tilley, CONMED and Linn County, Greg Nohrenberg, by and through his guardian *ad litem* Peter James, $150,000.00 compensatory damages, and for his costs and disbursements.

On his Seventh Claim for Relief against defendants Tilley, EMDC, Mueller and Linn County, Chris Summers, by and through his guardian *ad litem* Doug Fellows, $50,000.00 compensatory damages, for his necessary and reasonable attorney fees incurred herein, and for his costs and disbursements;

On his Eighth Claim for Relief against defendants Tilley, CONMED, Mueller and Linn County, Chris Summers, by and through his guardian *ad litem* Doug Fellows, $500,000.00 compensatory damages, for his necessary and reasonable attorney fees incurred herein, and for his costs and disbursements;

On his Ninth Claim for Relief against defendants Tilley, CONMED, Mueller and Linn County, Chris Summers, by and through his guardian *ad litem* Doug Fellows, $150,000.00 compensatory damages, for his necessary and reasonable attorney fees incurred herein, and for his costs and disbursements;

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

On his Tenth Claim for Relief against defendants Tilley, EMDC and Linn County, Chris Summers, by and through his guardian *ad litem* Doug Fellows, $50,000.00 compensatory damages, and for his costs and disbursements;

On his Eleventh Claim for Relief against defendants Tilley, CONMED and Linn County, Chris Summers, by and through his guardian *ad litem* Doug Fellows, $500,000.00 compensatory damages, and for his costs and disbursements; and

On his Twelfth Claim for Relief against defendants Tilley, CONMED and Linn County, Chris Summers, by and through his guardian *ad litem* Doug Fellows, $150,000.00 compensatory damages, and for his costs and disbursements;

Dated this __ day of September, 2009.

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.

_____

Elden M. Rosenthal, OSB No. 72217
Of Attorneys for Plaintiffs

_____

Kathleen L. Wilde, OSB No. 97105
DISABILITY RIGHTS OREGON
Of Attorneys for Plaintiffs

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.
121 SW Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

Elden M. Rosenthal, OSB No. 72217
elden@rosenthal-greene.com
Rosenthal & Greene, P.C.
1001 SW Fifth Avenue, Suite 1907
Portland, OR 97204
Telephone: (503) 228-3015
Facsimile: (503) 228-3269

Of Attorneys for Plaintiffs

IN THE CIRCUIT COURT OF THE STATE OF OREGON

FOR THE COUNTY OF MULTNOMAH

GWEN PRICE, Personal Representative of the Estate of James Jahar Perez, Deceased, JAMES JAHAR PEREZ, JR., by and through his guardian *ad litem*, Gwen Price, DEBORAH PEREZ, an individual, Plaintiffs, v. JASON SERY, an individual, SEAN MACOMBER, an individual, and CITY OF PORTLAND, a municipal corporation, Defendants.	Case No. 04-1178-MO AMENDED COMPLAINT FOR VIOLATION OF CIVIL RIGHTS AND WRONGFUL DEATH Not Subject to Mandatory Arbitration Jury Trial Demanded

FIRST CLAIM FOR RELIEF

DEPRIVATION OF CIVIL RIGHTS ARISING FROM USE OF DEADLY FORCE

1. Gwen Price, a citizen and resident of the United States, is the duly appointed Personal Representative of the Estate of James Jahar Perez, and is the duly appointed guardian ad litem of James Jahar Perez, Jr., James Jahar Perez' son.

2. Deborah Perez, a citizen and resident of the United States, is the mother of James Jahar Perez, deceased.

3. The City of Portland is a municipal corporation in the state of Oregon.

4. On March 28, 2004, Jason Sery, a Portland police officer, acting under color of state law within the City of Portland, shot and killed James Jahar Perez, who was unarmed.

5. James Jahar Perez, who was a citizen and resident of the United States, was deprived of rights guaranteed to him in the United States Constitution by defendants Sery and the City of Portland in that James Jahar Perez was denied his constitutional right not to be deprived of life without due process of law, his constitutional right not to be subjected to the use of deadly force, and his constitutional right to substantive due process.

6. James Jahar Perez, Jr. and Deborah Perez were each deprived by defendants of their constitutional right to familial companionship and society with James Jahar Perez.

7. The deprivations of constitutional rights set forth in ¶¶ 5 and 6, above, were caused by the City of Portland in the following manner:

A. In having a policy and/or custom and practice of permitting Portland police officers to make pretext traffic stops without having reasonable suspicion that a crime has been committed;

B. In failing to properly train defendants Sery and Macomber in the tactics to be utilized by police officers in making pretext traffic stops;

C. In failing to properly train defendants Sery and Macomber in the tactics to be used when a suspect in a motor vehicle fails to obey verbal instructions;

D. In failing to properly train defendants Sery and Macomber in the proper and legal use of deadly force;

E. In having a policy and/or custom and practice of ratifying and approving unreasonable shooting deaths of Portland citizens by Portland police officers without implementing methods and training necessary to prevent future deaths;

F. In having a policy and/or custom and practice of failing to terminate the employment of police officers who unreasonably shoot and kill Portland citizens;

G. In having a policy and/or custom and practice of finding shooting death complaints brought against Portland police officers as "unfounded," even when said shooting deaths are unreasonable and/or have violated the constitutional rights of Portland citizens;

H. In having a policy and/or custom and practice permitting the utilization of deadly force by Portland Police officers that provides less protection to Portland citizens than the protections guaranteed in the United States Constitution.

8. As a direct result of the misconduct of defendants Sery and City of Portland, as set forth above, James Jahar Perez was shot and killed. He suffered and endured conscious pain and suffering, and was denied the right to continue living and enjoying his life, all to his damage in the sum of $5,000,000. James Jahar Perez' estate is entitled to recover said damages flowing from the deprivation of James Jahar Perez' constitutional rights as set forth above.

9. As a direct result of the misconduct of defendants Sery and City of Portland, as set forth above, James Jahar Perez, Jr. and Deborah Perez have each suffered a loss of familial relationship, and of the society, companionship, and services of James Jahar Perez. James Jahar Perez, Jr. has been damaged in the sum of $2,000,000; Deborah Perez has been damaged in the sum of $1,000,000.

10. As a direct result of the misconduct of the defendants as set forth above, the Estate of James Jahar Perez has incurred necessary and reasonable burial and funeral expenses in the sum of $4,000.

11. Plaintiffs are entitled to their necessary and reasonable attorney fees and costs incurred in the prosecution of this action.

///

SECOND CLAIM FOR RELIEF

DEPRIVATION OF CIVIL RIGHTS ARISING FROM PRETEXT STOP

12. Plaintiff reincorporates as though set forth in full ¶¶ 1 and 3, above.

13. On March 28, 2004, Jason Sery and Sean Macomber, Portland police officers acting under color of state law, made a pretext traffic stop of James Jahar Perez within the City of Portland. Said pretext traffic stop was not based upon reasonable suspicion that James Jahar Perez had committed a crime, but was based solely upon James Jahar Perez's race (African American), the model and condition of the car he was driving, and the neighborhood in which he was driving.

14. James Jahar Perez, who was a U.S. citizen, was deprived of rights guaranteed to him in the United States Constitution by defendants Sery, Macomber and the City of Portland in that James Jahar Perez was denied his constitutionally protected right not to be deprived of liberty without due process of law, his constitutional right not to be subjected to an unreasonable traffic stop, and his constitutional right to not be singled out for a traffic stop based upon his race.

15. The deprivations of constitutional rights set forth in ¶ 14, above, were caused by the City of Portland in the following manner:

A. In having a policy and/or custom and practice of permitting Portland police officers to make pretext traffic stops without having reasonable suspicion that a crime has been committed;

///

///

B. In having a policy and/or custom and practice of permitting pretext traffic stops of Portland citizens by Portland police officers based upon the race of said citizens;

C. In having a policy and/or custom and practice of failing to terminate the employment of police officers who make pretext stops of citizens based on the race of said citizens;

D. In having a policy and/or custom and practice of finding all complaints of pretext traffic stops of citizens brought against Portland police officers as "unfounded," even when said traffic stops were pretextual;

E. In having a policy and/or custom and practice of finding all complaints of pretext traffic stops of citizens based on race brought against Portland police officers as "unfounded," even when said traffic stops were pretextual and based on race.

16. As a direct result of the misconduct of defendants Sery, Macomber and City of Portland as set forth above, James Jahar Perez was subjected to an unreasonable traffic stop, all to his damage in the sum of $100,000. James Jahar Perez' estate is entitled to recover said damages caused by the deprivation of James Jahar Perez' constitutional rights as set forth above.

17. Plaintiff Gwen Price, personal representative of the Estate of James Jahar Perez, is entitled to her necessary and reasonable attorney fees and costs incurred herein.

///

///

THIRD CLAIM FOR RELIEF

DEPRIVATION OF CIVIL RIGHTS ARISING FROM USE OF TASER AND FAILING TO PROVIDE FIRST AID

18. Plaintiff Gwen Price reincorporates as though set forth in full ¶¶ 1 and 3, above.

19. On March 28, 2004, Sean Macomber, a Portland police officer, acting under color of state law within the City of Portland, discharged his Taser, a weapon which delivers an incapacitating electrical shock, continuously for approximately three minutes at James Jahar Perez, who was unarmed and had just been shot three times in the chest by defendant Sery.

20. James Jahar Perez, who was a citizen and resident of the United States, was deprived of rights guaranteed to him in the United States Constitution by defendants Sery and Macomber and the City of Portland in that James Jahar Perez was denied his constitutional right not to be subjected to unnecessary force without due process of law, his constitutional right not to be subjected to physical torture and mistreatment, and his right to reasonable first aid after being shot.

21. The deprivations of constitutional rights set forth in ¶¶ 19 and 20, above, were caused by the City of Portland in the following manner:

A. In having a policy and/or custom and practice of permitting Portland police officers to discharge their Tasers after a citizen has received incapacitating injuries so long as the officer believes the citizen is armed;

B. In failing to properly train defendant Macomber in the tactics to be utilized by police officers in discharging a Taser;

C. In failing to properly train defendants Sery and Macomber in the need to provide first aid assistance to a citizen who has been shot in the chest and gone limp;

D. In having a policy and/or custom and practice of ratifying and approving the failure of officers to provide prompt first aid to citizens who have been shot.

22. The As a direct result of the misconduct of defendants Sery, Macomber and City of Portland as set forth above, James Jahar Perez was subjected to approximately three minutes of continuous shock and electrocution after he had been shot by defendant Sery, even though James Jahar Perez should have been provided with first aid during that time period. James Jahar Perez suffered damage in the sum of $250,000, and his estate is entitled to recover said damages caused by the deprivation of James Jahar Perez' constitutional rights as set forth above.

23. Plaintiff Gwen Price, personal representative of the Estate of James Jahar Perez, is entitled to her necessary and reasonable attorney fees and costs incurred herein.

FOURTH CLAIM FOR RELIEF

NEGLIGENCE – WRONGFUL DEATH

24. Plaintiff reincorporates as though set forth in full ¶¶ 1- 4, and 10 above.

25. On March 28, 2004, Jason Sery, a Portland police officer acing within the course and scope of his employment with the City of Portland, shot and killed James Jahar Perez.

26. James Jahar Perez' death was caused by the negligence of defendant Sery in one or more of the following particulars:

A. In encouraging defendant Macomber to initiate, and participating in, a pretext stop of James Jahar Perez;

B. In failing to assist defendant Macomber in utilizing non-lethal force in arresting James Jahar Perez;

C. In ordering James Jahar Perez to remove his right hand from his pocket and in ordering James Jahar Perez to "show me your hands," and then shooting James Jahar Perez as he attempted to remove his right hand from his pocket;

D. In failing to retreat to a position of cover and seek additional police assistance when James Jahar Perez failed to follow instructions;

E. In using deadly force to shoot and kill James Jahar Perez.

27. James Jahar Perez' death was caused by the negligence of defendant Macomber in one or more of the following particulars:

A. In initiating and participating in a pretext stop of James Jahar Perez;

B. In attempting to physically remove James Jahar Perez from his motor vehicle;

C. In failing to retreat to a position of cover after James Jahar Perez rolled up his window;

D. In failing to seek the assistance of additional police officers after James Jahar Perez rolled up his window;

E. In encouraging and/or allowing defendant Sery to use deadly force on James Jahar Perez.

28. James Jahar Perez' death was caused by the negligence of defendant City of Portland in one or more of the following particulars:

A. In having a policy and/or custom and/or practice of permitting Portland police officers to make pretext traffic stops without having reasonable suspicion that a crime has been committed;

B. In failing to properly train defendants Sery and Macomber in the tactics to be utilized by police officers in making pretext traffic stops;

C. In failing to properly train defendants Sery and Macomber in the police tactics to be used when a suspect in a motor vehicle fails to obey verbal instructions;

D. In failing to properly train defendants Sery and Macomber in the proper and legal use of deadly force;

E. In having a policy and/or custom and practice of ratifying and approving unreasonable shooting death of Portland citizens by Portland police officers without implementing methods and training necessary to prevent future deaths;

F. In having a policy and/or custom and practice of failing to terminate the employment of police officers who unreasonably shoot and kill Portland citizens;

G. In having a policy and/or custom and practice of finding all shooting death complaints brought against Portland police officers "unfounded," even when said

shooting deaths are unreasonable and/or have violated the constitutional rights of Portland citizens;

H. In having a policy permitting the utilization of deadly force by Portland Police officers that provides less protection to Portland citizens than the protections guaranteed in the United States Constitution.

29. As a direct result of the negligence of the defendants, and each of them, James Jahar Perez was shot and killed. He suffered and endured conscious pain and suffering, all to his general damage in the sum of $500,000.

30. As a direct result of the negligence of the defendants as set forth above, James Jahar Perez, Jr., has suffered and endured a loss of services from his father, James Jahar Perez, all to his special damage in the sum of $500,000, and has suffered a loss of society and companionship of his father, all to his general damage in the sum of $1,500,000.

31. As a direct result of the misconduct of the defendants, Deborah Perez suffered a loss of the services of her son, James Jahar Perez, all to her special damage in the sum of $250,000, and the loss of society and companionship of her son, all to her general damage in the sum of $750,000.

32. By filing this case within one year of the death of James Jahar Perez, plaintiffs have complied with the notice requirements of the Oregon Tort Claims Act.

WHEREFORE, plaintiffs pray for judgment against defendants as follows:

///

///

On the FIRST CLAIM FOR RELIEF, against defendants Sery and the City of Portland, for $8,000,000 general damages plus burial and funeral costs in the amount of $4,000 and for attorney fees and costs and disbursements necessarily incurred herein;

On the SECOND CLAIM FOR RELIEF, against all defendants, for $100,000 general damages, and for attorney fees and costs and disbursements necessarily incurred herein;

On the THIRD CLAIM FOR RELIEF, against all defendants, for $250,000 general damages, and for attorney fees and costs and disbursements necessarily incurred herein; and

On the FOURTH CLAIM FOR RELIEF, against all defendants, for $2,750,000 general damages and $754,000 special damages, and for costs and disbursements necessarily incurred herein.

DATED this 28th day of September, 2005.

ROSENTHAL & GREENE, P.C.

_____

Elden M. Rosenthal, OSB No. 72217
Of Attorneys for Plaintiffs

IN THE CIRCUIT COURT OF THE STATE OF OREGON

FOR THE COUNTY OF MULTNOMAH

B.D., by and through his guardian *ad litem*, DOUGLAS FELLOWS, an individual,

Plaintiff,

v.

STATE OF OREGON, by and through its Department of Human Services; LESLEY WILLETTE, in her individual capacity; STEVE DUERSCHERL, in his individual capacity; SHIRLEY VOLLMULLER, in her individual capacity; STEVE VESS, in his individual capacity; EUNICE LIAN-LEAF, M.D., in her individual capacity; WILLIAM MARSHALL, M.D., in his individual capacity; AUDREY RIGGS, in her individual capacity; and PEGGY GILMER, in her individual capacity,

Defendants.

Case No. 0912-16976

AMENDED COMPLAINT

Civil Rights Violations; Abuse of a Disabled Person; Negligence

Not Subject to Mandatory Arbitration

JURY TRIAL DEMANDED

(Prayer for Relief: $6,300,000)

INTRODUCTION

The Oregon Department of Human Services placed one-year-old B.D. in the foster home of Thelma and William Beaver. Over the next two years, the Beavers physically,

ROSENTHAL GREENE & DEVLIN, P.C.
121 S.W. Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

mentally, and emotionally abused B.D. Among other things, they starved him to the point that he was hospitalized twice and had to be fed through a nasogastric tube. DHS caseworkers and their supervisors ignored clear and repeated signs of child abuse. Finally, more than two years after the placement, B.D. was removed from the Beaver home when his sister, J.D., was found comatose and near death with a traumatic head injury. Through this lawsuit, B.D. seeks compensation for the abuse that he suffered, the failure of several individuals to prevent that abuse, and the consequences that the abuse will have on the rest of his life.

PARTIES

1.

B.D. is a 9-year-old child. Plaintiff Douglas Fellows is the duly appointed guardian *ad litem* for B.D.

2.

The Department of Human Services ("DHS") is a duly authorized agency of the defendant State of Oregon. DHS is responsible for the delivery and administration of programs and services to children and families, including but not limited to protective services and foster care. DHS maintains offices in Multnomah County, Oregon.

3.

At all times pertinent, B.D. was committed to the legal custody and guardianship of DHS by order of the Clackamas County Circuit Court.

4.

From June 2002 through November 2003, defendant Lesley Willette was the DHS caseworker assigned to handle B.D.'s case. During that same time period, defendant Willette also was assigned to handle the case of J.D., who was B.D.'s older sister. From November 2003 through December 2004, defendant Steve Duerscherl was the DHS

ROSENTHAL GREENE & DEVLIN, P.C.
121 S.W. Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

caseworker assigned to handle B.D.'s case. During that same time period, defendant Duerscherl also was assigned to handle the case of J.D. At all times pertinent, defendants Willette and Duerscherl were acting in the course and scope of their employment with DHS and the State of Oregon.

5.

At all times pertinent, defendant Shirley Vollmuller was the supervisor of defendants Willette and Duerscherl, acting in the course and scope of her employment with DHS and the State of Oregon.

6.

At all times pertinent, defendant Peggy Gilmer was the certifier assigned to handle the home of William and Thelma Beaver. At all times pertinent, defendant Gilmer was acting in the course and scope of her employment with DHS and the State of Oregon.

7.

At all times pertinent, defendant Audrey Riggs was the supervisor of defendant Gilmer, acting in the course and scope of her employment with DHS and the State of Oregon.

8.

At all times pertinent, Thelma Pauline Beaver and William Harvey Beaver were approved and certified by DHS to be foster parents. In September 2002, DHS placed B.D. and his older sister J.D. (then three years old) in the home of Mr. and Mrs. Beaver. B.D. and J.D. remained in the Beaver home until December 7, 2004.

ROSENTHAL GREENE & DEVLIN, P.C.
121 S.W. Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

FACTUAL ALLEGATIONS

9.

B.D. was born on September 6, 2001.

10.

In December 2001, DHS took B.D. into protective custody and removed him from the care of his biological mother.

11.

On or about February 28, 2002, the Clackamas County Circuit Court committed B.D. to the legal custody and guardianship of DHS.

12.

In February 2002, Kymberlee Clements, a DHS employee, reported that B.D. "once diagnosed failure to thrive, is now doing very well and over 15 lbs. He is now at the 25th percentile for weight."

13.

On June 20, 2002, Thelma Beaver told Diane Staehnke, a DHS employee, that a foster child in her home ("W.L.") had "an eating fixation" and would "eat huge amounts & eat until she throws up." In June or July 2002, Mrs. Beaver told Ms. Staehnke that W.L. had "an eating disorder." Ms. Staehnke "felt concern for the child" but did not report Mrs. Beaver to the child abuse hotline.

14.

In September 2002, Cara King, a DHS employee, noted that W.L. had bruising around her eye. Ms. King did not report the bruise to the child abuse hotline.

15.

In September 2002, DHS placed both B.D. and his sister J.D. (who was born in 1999) in the home of Mr. and Mrs. Beaver. Once DHS placed B.D. and J.D. in the

ROSENTHAL GREENE & DEVLIN, P.C.
121 S.W. Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

Beaver home, the Beavers had three biological children and four foster children in their home.

16.

On October 17, 2002, J.D. underwent a psychological evaluation at the Children's Program. J.D. was diagnosed with "Adjustment Disorder with Mixed Disturbance of Emotions and Conduct" and "Attachment Issues." The Children's Program also noted that J.D. should be "[m]onitored for Attention Deficit-Hyperactivity Disorder."

17.

In or around December 2002, defendant Willette received a report from Linda Thoresen, a former DHS employee who had visited the Beaver home. Ms. Thoresen reported that B.D. was "tiny and not gaining [weight]. * * * Over the past two months, he grew taller, but he did not gain."

18.

On January 2, 2003, Ellen Grant, a DHS employee, received a call on the child abuse hotline from B.D.'s biological mother. B.D.'s biological mother reported that that B.D. had swelling and two red marks on the top of his ear. Ms. Grant noted that both of B.D.'s older siblings (then 7 years old and 3 years old) and Thelma Beaver all reported that B.D. fell over while in a booster chair and "hit the floor." Ms. Grant determined that there was "no current basis" for an assessment by a Child Protective Services ("CPS") worker because "all parties report the same explanation for the accident injury to [B.D.'s] ear." Based on the information provided, Ms. Grant "logged" this call for future reference.

19.

When DHS "logged" a hotline call, a report of that call was sent to the caseworker for the child and to the certifier for the foster home.

ROSENTHAL GREENE & DEVLIN, P.C.
121 S.W. Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

20.

The following day, on January 3, 2003, Thelma Beaver left a voicemail for defendant Willette. In her voicemail, Thelma Beaver stated that B.D. "fell and hit his ear on the kiddie table, and left red marks." Defendant Willette did not take any action in response to Mrs. Beaver's voicemail.

21.

On January 23, 2003, defendant Willette received an email from Pam Steed, a DHS employee. In her email, Ms. Steed informed defendant Willette that, the previous day, B.D. had a bruise that "was very purple-red, about the size of a quarter, on the left underside of the chin." B.D.'s older brother (then 7 years old) told Ms. Steed that Mrs. Beaver fell on some toys while holding B.D., who "hit his chin on a chest." Defendant Willette did not take any action in response to Ms. Steed's email.

22.

On January 31, 2003, William Beaver was laid off from his job.

23.

On February 7, 2003, defendant Willette noted that J.D. "repeatedly sneaks food" during a visit with her biological mother and that J.D. "appears a[n]xious" and "wets her pants."

24.

Defendant Willette ordered numerous DHS employees to make sure that B.D. and J.D. did not receive any food during their visits with their biological family. The visits took place during dinner time. During the visits, other parents, other children, and DHS workers all ate food. J.D. and B.D. were only allowed to have water during these visits.

25.

ROSENTHAL GREENE & DEVLIN, P.C.
121 S.W. Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

On February 27, 2003, defendant Willette noted that both B.D. and J.D. "need to be closely monitored around food; as they are not able to stop eating when food is around." Defendant Willette noted that B.D. had been diagnosed with failure to thrive and was struggling to gain weight.

26.

On April 7, 2003, defendant Willette spoke with Thelma Beaver. During this phone call, Thelma Beaver reported that J.D. continued to overeat and "was eating everyone's food." Thelma Beaver also reported that she saw J.D. eating toilet paper and that she believed J.D. was eating wallpaper. Thelma Beaver told defendant Willette that she was "concerned that [J.D.] has an eating disorder, as she always rep[or]ts to be hung[ry] and continues to eat until she vomits." In response, defendant Willette spoke with the biological mother and grandmother of J.D. and B.D. about "the importance of not overfeeding children."

27.

On April 8, 2003, B.D. was evaluated by the Child Development and Rehabilitation Center ("CDRC") at OHSU, which is located in Multnomah County. The CDRC noted that "[g]rowth curves from the first nine months of life * * * show that he was at the 50th percentile at birth and for the first two weeks, and then he lost weight almost back to his birth weight, by two months of age, and then was able to gain weight thereafter, back up to the 50th percentile, by the time he was six months of age. Now, since 12 months of age, he has absolutely plateaued, and essentially has not gained anything. Needless to say, he is completely off the normal curve. It is also noteworthy that weight has been affected more than length (which is down from the 75th percentile to the third percentile), and that his head circumference has similarly fallen (from the 25th percentile back down to the third percentile)."

ROSENTHAL GREENE & DEVLIN, P.C.
121 S.W. Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

28.

In April 2003, DHS was advised in writing that the Beavers would discipline their children by forcing them to sit on the front porch. In April 2002 and May 2003, DHS was advised in writing that the Beavers would discipline their children by spanking them.

29.

On May 5, 2003, defendant Willette contacted Ellen Grant, a DHS employee who worked at the child abuse hotline, "regarding a referral of inappropriate discipline" in the Beaver home. Defendant Willette reported that J.D. (then four years old) asked to speak with her in private. J.D. told defendant Willette: "My Mom always spanks me. I want her to stop spanking me." When defendant Willette asked J.D. which mom spanked her, J.D. "initially did not respond but instead paced around the visit room, after placing her doll in a high chair, [J.D.] then said her foster mom. [J.D.] said her foster mom and dad spank her [and two of their biological children] when they do not do their home work right." Based on the information provided by defendant Willette, Ms. Grant determined that there was "no current basis" for an assessment by a CPS worker. Ms. Grant indicated that "[t]his information will be 'logged' and forwarded to the case worker, and certification worker, for their respective records."

30.

On May 21, 2003, defendants Willette and Gilmer met with William and Thelma Beaver. William Beaver denied spanking J.D. Thelma Beaver admitted spanking J.D. "only one time." Defendants Willette and Gilmer told the Beavers that DHS policy prohibited spanking. Defendants Willette and Gilmer did not take any further action in response to J.D.'s statements regarding spanking.

31.

On June 26, 2003, defendant Willette spoke with Thelma Beaver. During this

ROSENTHAL GREENE & DEVLIN, P.C.
121 S.W. Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

conversation, Thelma Beaver reported that J.D. was "sneaking food whenever she can" and was "getting up in the middle of the night to get food out of the trash and eat it." Thelma Beaver reported that she put an alarm on J.D.'s bedroom door. Thelma Beaver reported that J.D. was "beginning to play with her feces." Thelma Beaver reported that J.D. "is tell[ing] the community that she is not getting fed. For example people at the church, people at McDonalds, etc." Thelma Beaver reported that J.D. was "testing ayone and everyone. She continues to lie about little issues." Defendant Willette noted that J.D.'s doctor was "referring her to CDRC, target date for eval is in August."

32.

On July 9, 2003, defendant Willette prepared a letter for the CDRC, which was scheduled to evaluate J.D. in August 2003. With the exception of four paragraphs, the 11-page letter is an exact copy of a letter that defendant Willette sent to the Children's Program in October 2002. Defendant Willette did not mention in her letter any of the information set forth in paragraphs 17-31 supra.

33.

On August 11, 2003, defendant Willette heard J.D. tell her biological grandmother that Thelma Beaver had injured her face by pushing her. That same day, defendant Willette spoke with the biological grandmother of J.D. and B.D. The biological grandmother told defendant Willette that she was concerned that J.D. was telling her during visits that Thelma Beaver was hitting, pushing, and spanking her. Defendant Willette told the biological grandmother that "DHS had no concern that [J.D.] was being beaten, spanked, hit, pushed and that [J.D.] stated this once before and there was no validity to it." Defendant Willette also told the biological grandmother that J.D. "received lots of hugs, and care from her foster home."

34.

ROSENTHAL GREENE & DEVLIN, P.C.
121 S.W. Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

On or about August 29, 2003, defendant Willette wrote that B.D. "continues to struggle with gaining weight." She also wrote that B.D. "has been recently diagnosed with an allergy to wheat and must follow a strict diet without wheat." In fact, B.D. was never diagnosed with an allergy to wheat.

35.

Prior to September 2003, Pam Steed, a DHS employee, told defendant Willette that the older brother of J.D. and B.D. reported that the Beavers made him sit outside in the dark when he got into trouble. The child reported that sitting outside in the dark scared him and that he did not like it. Defendant Willette told Ms. Steed that she would check into this allegation. Defendant Willette did not take any steps to investigate this allegation.

36.

On September 22, 2003, Janice Smith, a DHS employee, contacted Ellen Grant, a DHS employee who worked at the child abuse hotline, regarding "two bruises observed on [B.D.]. [B.D.] appeared to have a quarter size bruise near his temple by his right eye, and another quarter size bruise near the back of his neck." Ms. Smith informed Ms. Grant that she had spoken with defendant Willette about the bruises. Defendant Willette told Ms. Smith that she had spoken one of the Beavers, who explained that B.D. "had pulled a Tonka truck off the shelf onto himself, causing the mark near his eye AND the other mark was reportedly caused from other toys being tossed about by the children." Defendant Willette also told Ms. Smith that B.D. "always appears to have bruises on him, and it is assumed for some activity related event with other siblings or children in the home." Based on the information provided, Ms. Grant "logged" this call.

37.

On or about October 2, 2003, defendant Willette received a report from Linda

ROSENTHAL GREENE & DEVLIN, P.C.
121 S.W. Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

Thoresen, a former DHS employee who had visited the Beaver home. Regarding J.D., Ms. Thoreson wrote:

> Food issues: has taken food on three occasions. Got up in middle of the night and took a cube of butter, a bag of popcorn. Has to sneak. At a visit [J.D.] ate five individual sized cups of fruit. After the visit they went to MacDonalds [sic]. She pouted because she didn't get her food immediately. She went up in the MacDonald [sic] Land play structure, and told a woman that her foster mother was starving her. The woman got mad at the foster parent.

Finally, Ms. Thoresen wrote: "Food is a huge issue for her. Feast to famine. 'When am I full?'"

38.

In that same report, Ms. Thoresen wrote that B.D. "is known as 'Mr. Won't Smile'" and "eats until he vomits if not closely monitored." She also wrote that B.D. was diagnosed with "failure to thrive" and "is very weak." She wrote that B.D. had a "severe allergy to wheat products and milk." In fact, B.D. did not have any allergies to wheat or milk. Ms. Thoresen also wrote: "Weight is 18 pounds 8 ounces. It should be 24-30 pounds by age 2." B.D. was 2 years and 1 month old at the time.

39.

On October 14, 2003, B.D. was hospitalized at OHSU for severe failure to thrive. When he was admitted, Dr. Annie Terry noted that "[t]his young man weighs a little more than he weighed at seven months of age, and has had an extremely dramatic fall off in his weight." B.D. remained at OHSU until October 30, 2003, when he returned to the Beaver home. During his stay at OHSU, doctors inserted a nasogastric tube for feeding B.D., who gained weight during the hospital stay.

40.

Within a reasonably short time after the events and observations set forth in

ROSENTHAL GREENE & DEVLIN, P.C.
121 S.W. Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

paragraphs 11-39, defendants State of Oregon, Willette, Vollmuller, Riggs, and Gilmer, knew or reasonably should have known of said events and observations.

41.

On November 4, 2003, defendant Duerscherl replaced defendant Willette as the caseworker for J.D. and B.D. Defendant Willette did not take any steps to inform defendant Duerscherl of the events and observations set forth in paragraphs 11-39. Defendant Vollmuller did not take any steps to inform defendant Duerscherl of the events and observations set forth in paragraphs 11-39.

42.

On November 13, 2003, defendant Willette sent an email to defendant Duerscherl regarding J.D. and B.D. In her email, defendant Willette wrote: "Hopefully, this case will be an easy one, and all you will have to do is help push the adoption work through."

43.

On February 13, 2004, Ellen Grant, a DHS employee who works at the child abuse hotline, received a call from a social worker at OHSU. The OHSU social worker told Ms. Grant that B.D. had been hospitalized on February 10, 2003 for failure to thrive. The OHSU social worker told Ms. Grant that B.D. gained weight during both of his hospital stays but "his weight is plateauing in the home." The OHSU social worker also told Ms. Grant that the Beavers "do not seem to follow" the feeding regimen set up by B.D.'s doctors. The OHSU social worker told Ms. Grant that B.D. was being discharged that day and that "somebody needs to take a closer look at what is going on." Finally, the OHSU social worker told Ms. Grant that B.D. had a bruise on his forehead when he was admitted "and the foster parents didn't know what happened to cause the bruise, but volunteered that he was outside being supervised by an 11 year old."

44.

ROSENTHAL GREENE & DEVLIN, P.C.
121 S.W. Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

In response to the February 13, 2004 hotline call from OHSU, defendant Vollmuller spoke with the Beavers, who told defendant Vollmuller that B.D.'s weight loss was caused by the recent cessation of his reflux medication. Defendant Vollmuller then reported her conversation to Ms. Grant. Based on the information provided by defendant Vollmuller, Ms. Grant closed this hotline call.

45.

In response to the February 13, 2004 hotline call from OHSU, defendant Duerscherl spoke with the Beavers, who told defendant Duerscherl that B.D.'s weight loss was caused by the recent cessation of his reflux medication and by clogging of his NG tube. Defendant Duerscherl reported this conversation to Sue Ellen Behnke, a DHS employee who worked on the child abuse hotline. Based on the information provided by defendant Duerscherl, Ms. Behnke "logged" this call.

46.

On March 30, 2004, Dr. William Marshall had his initial visit with B.D. and Thelma Beaver. During that visit, Thelma Beaver reported that she was changing doctors because Dr. Terry had reported her to DHS the previous month "[b]ecause of some bruising." Dr. Marshall noted that Thelma Beaver "implies the results [of the DHS investigation] were negative." Dr. Marshall also noted that he observed some bruises on B.D. during his examination.

47.

On April 28, 2004, Dr. Marshall again saw B.D. and Thelma Beaver. Dr. Marshall noted that B.D. had an "old bruise on right cheek" and wrote: "mom says from bumping into a chest when throwing a temper tantrum a week ago."

48.

ROSENTHAL GREENE & DEVLIN, P.C.
121 S.W. Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

On July 21, 2004, Dr. Marshall again saw B.D. and Thelma Beaver. Dr. Marshall noted that B.D. weighed a pound less than in the previous exam.

49.

On September 22, 2004, Dr. Marshall again saw B.D. and Thelma Beaver. Dr. Marshall noted that B.D. had lost another pound since the previous exam. Dr. Marshall wrote that B.D. "looks slightly emaciated" and that "[h]is exam today is a little worrisome for malnutrition."

50.

On September 26, 2004, Heather Thompson, a DHS employee who was working on the Multnomah County child abuse hotline, received a report regarding possible abuse or neglect of J.D. from an anonymous caller. The caller told Ms. Thompson that "they have seen [J.D.] over the past couple of weeks and she looks as if she is malnourished. Caller stated she looked very sad and thin and her skin on her arms just hangs off her arms. * * * Caller felt like child may be at risk for malnourishment." Ms. Thompson "logged" this call.

51.

On September 27, 2004, Ms. Thompson spoke with defendant Duerscherl about the hotline call she had received the previous day. Defendant Duerscherl told Ms. Thompson "that doctor's [sic] were already aware of this medical problem and it was being addressed by medical professionals." In fact, no medical professional ever treated J.D. for malnourishment while she was in the Beaver home.

52.

On October 31, 2004, a DHS employee who was working on the Multnomah County child abuse hotline received a call from a community member who knew the Beavers. The community member told the hotline worker that she had "concerns that the

ROSENTHAL GREENE & DEVLIN, P.C.
121 S.W. Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

children of William and Thelma Beaver are being abused in some manner." The community member told the hotline worker that "the children 'seem withdrawn' and 'act abnormally around adults.'" The community member told the hotline worker that she believed the children "are being forced to skip meals." The hotline worker "logged" this call.

53.

On December 2, 2004, defendant Duerscherl called the child abuse hotline to report that defendant Gilmer had received a call from the head of the Clackamas County Foster Parents Association regarding an unexplained bruise on J.D.'s forehead. Defendant Duerscherl told the hotline worker that: (1) "forces out there in the foster parent community" did not like the Beavers; (2) some people had "complained about the children being too skinny, etc." and "DHS assess of this concern was unfounded"; and (3) defendant Gilmer "sees the children monthly and has not had past concerns for their welfare." Ms. Behnke "logged" this call and noted that defendant Duerscherl and defendant Gilmer would "address concerns as necessary."

54.

For several months prior to December 7, 2004, defendant Gilmer received calls from the head of the Clackamas County Foster Parents Association regarding concerns about the Beavers. Defendant Gilmer did not take any action in response to those phone calls.

55.

Within a reasonably short time after the events and observations set forth in paragraphs 42-54, defendants State of Oregon, Duerscherl, Vollmuller, Riggs, and Gilmer knew or reasonably should have known of said events and observations.

ROSENTHAL GREENE & DEVLIN, P.C.
121 S.W. Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

56.

On December 7, 2004, J.D. (then five years old) was taken from the Beaver home by LifeFlight to OHSU. Her skull was fractured with resulting bilateral subdural hematomas, and she was comatose. Her eardrums were ruptured and she was covered with bruises. She had untreated pneumonia, and she showed numerous signs of malnutrition and starvation.

57.

DHS removed B.D. from the Beaver home after J.D. was taken to OHSU. B.D. was severely malnourished and suffering from significant facial injuries and bruises.

58.

While B.D. was placed at the Beaver home, the Beavers subjected him to abusive forms of discipline and punishment including:

a. Starving him or otherwise withholding food from him;

b. Forcing him to sit outside for prolonged periods;

c. Forcing him to stand outside for prolonged periods;

d. Striking, hitting, kicking and otherwise beating him;

e. Making degrading and demeaning comments to him, including demeaning comments about members of his biological family; and

f. Subjecting him to comments that DHS was not paying the Beavers enough money for him and his siblings.

59.

On January 7, 2005, Dr. Marshall determined that B.D. had no eating issues and that there was no need for further evaluation. Dr. Marshall determined that B.D. did not have any food allergies and did not need any special diet.

60.

Within several weeks after his removal from the Beaver home, B.D. gained four pounds and was "eating a wide variety of foods without difficulty."

ROSENTHAL GREENE & DEVLIN, P.C.
121 S.W. Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

61.

On February 15, 2005, Linda Thoresen prepared a summary of B.D.'s case. Ms. Thoresen wrote that B.D. has "no medical issues" and "no special diet required."

62.

Defendant Willette knew or should have known about the events and observations set forth in paragraphs 11-39. Defendant Willette failed to take reasonable steps to respond to those events and observations. Defendant Willette also failed to take reasonable steps to ensure that defendant Duerscherl knew about the events and observations set forth in paragraphs 11-39 when he took over B.D.'s case.

63.

Defendant Vollmuller knew or should have known about the events and observations set forth in paragraphs 11-54. Defendant Vollmuller failed to take reasonable steps to respond to those events and observations.

64.

Defendant Vollmuller failed to supervise defendants Willette and Duerscherl in a reasonable manner. Defendant Vollmuller also failed to take reasonable steps to ensure that defendant Duerscherl knew about the events and observations set forth in paragraphs 11-39 when he took over B.D.'s case.

65.

Defendant Duerscherl knew or should have known about the events and observations set forth in paragraphs 11-54. Defendant Duerscherl failed to take reasonable steps to respond to those events and observations.

66.

Defendant Gilmer knew or should have known about the events and observations set forth in paragraphs 11-54. Defendant Gilmer failed to take reasonable steps to

ROSENTHAL GREENE & DEVLIN, P.C.
121 S.W. Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

respond to those events and observations.

67.

Defendant Riggs knew or should have known about the events and observations set forth in paragraphs 11-54. Defendant Riggs failed to take reasonable steps to respond to those events and observations.

68.

Defendant Riggs failed to supervise defendant Gilmer in a reasonable manner. In the years prior to December 7, 2004, defendant Riggs knew that defendant Gilmer lacked the skills to be a reasonably competent certifier of foster homes. Despite that knowledge, defendant Riggs continued to allow defendant Gilmer to be a certifier of foster homes.

CLAIM FOR RELIEF

COUNT I

Deprivation of Civil Rights – 42 U.S.C. § 1983

(Against Defendants Lesley Willette, Steve Duerscherl, Shirley Vollmuller, Audrey Riggs, and Peggy Gilmer)

69.

Plaintiff realleges and incorporates as though set forth in full paragraphs 1-68 above.

70.

At all times pertinent, defendants Willette, Duerscherl, Vollmuller, Riggs, and Gilmer were acting under color of state law.

71.

Defendants Willette, Vollmuller, Duerscherl, Riggs, and Gilmer had a special relationship with B.D. as his custodians and were obligated to monitor and provide for his

ROSENTHAL GREENE & DEVLIN, P.C.
121 S.W. Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

well-being, including a duty to protect his physical, emotional, and mental health from mistreatment at the hands of his foster parents who presented a foreseeable risk of harm.

72.

B.D. was deprived of rights guaranteed to him under the United States Constitution by defendants Willette, Duerscherl, Vollmuller, Riggs, and Gilmer in that B.D. was deprived of:

a. His right to be free from physical injuries;

b. His right to be free from bodily harm;

c. His right to liberty; and

d. His right to substantive due process.

73.

Defendants Willette, Duerscherl, Vollmuller, Riggs, and Gilmer were deliberately indifferent to the constitutional rights of B.D., and failed to exercise their professional judgment to protect those constitutional rights, in one or more of the following ways:

a. Failing to adequately perform their screening of the Beavers to serve as B.D.'s foster placement;

b. Failing to adequately supervise and monitor the Beavers while they were acting as foster parents for B.D.;

c. Failing to adequately respond to reports that B.D. and J.D. had suffered physical injuries while at the Beaver home;

d. Failing to adequately respond to reports that J.D. was sneaking food, eating wallpaper, eating toilet paper, and eating out of the trash;

e. Failing to adequately respond to reports that J.D. was telling people that Thelma Beaver was starving her;

f. Failing to adequately respond to J.D.'s May 2003 disclosure that the Beavers were spanking her;

g. Failing to adequately respond to the August 2003 report that Thelma

ROSENTHAL GREENE & DEVLIN, P.C.
121 S.W. Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

Beaver was abusing J.D.;

h. Failing to adequately respond to the February 2004 report that B.D. had been hospitalized with an unexplained bruise and that the Beavers were not following B.D.'s feeding regimen;

i. Failing to adequately respond to the September 2004 report that J.D. may be at risk for malnourishment;

j. Failing to adequately respond to the October 2004 report that the children in the Beaver home might be victims of abuse;

k. Failing to adequately respond to the December 2004 report that J.D. had an unexplained bruise on her forehead;

l. Failing to use reasonable care to protect B.D. from physical, emotional, and mental harm while in the Beaver home;

m. Failing to adequately monitor the medical treatment of B.D.to make sure that it was reasonable, necessary, and appropriate; and

n. Failing to adequately monitor the medical treatment of J.D. to make sure that it was reasonable, necessary, and appropriate.

74.

Defendants Willette, Duerscherl, and Vollmuller were deliberately indifferent to the constitutional rights of B.D., and failed to exercise their professional judgment to protect those constitutional rights, by failing to transfer B.D.'s case from defendant Willette to defendant Duerscherl in a reasonable manner.

75.

Defendant Vollmuller was deliberately indifferent to the constitutional rights of B.D., and failed to exercise her professional judgment to protect those constitutional rights, by failing to supervise defendants Willette and Duerscherl in a reasonable manner.

76.

Defendant Riggs was deliberately indifferent to the constitutional rights of B.D.,

ROSENTHAL GREENE & DEVLIN, P.C.
121 S.W. Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

and failed to exercise her professional judgment to protect those constitutional rights, by failing to supervise defendant Gilmer in a reasonable manner.

77.

As a direct result of defendants' misconduct, as set forth above, B.D. suffered physical, mental, and emotional harm while in the Beaver home. B.D. has suffered and will continue to suffer physical and emotional pain, shame, embarrassment, shock, anxiety, avoidance, difficulty with concentration, diminished self-esteem and sense of security, disruption of life, and wounded trust in the intentions of others, all to his general damages in the amount of $2,000,000.

78.

As a direct result of the negligence of defendants, as set forth above, B.D. will incur future costs for counseling and psychological treatment at an estimated cost of $100,000.

79.

Pursuant to 42 U.S.C. § 1988, plaintiff is entitled to recover reasonable and necessary attorney fees and costs incurred in the prosecution of this action.

COUNT II

Abuse of a Vulnerable Person – ORS 124.100

(Against Defendants State of Oregon, Lesley Willette, Steve Duerscherl, Shirley Vollmuller, Audrey Riggs, and Peggy Gilmer)

80.

Plaintiff realleges and incorporates as though set forth in full paragraphs 1-68 above.

81.

Pursuant to ORS 124.100, William Beaver and Thelma Beaver physically abused

ROSENTHAL GREENE & DEVLIN, P.C.
121 S.W. Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

B.D. while he was a vulnerable person. That physical abuse meets the definition set forth in ORS 124.105.

82.

B.D. was a vulnerable person because he was an "incapacitated person" pursuant to ORS 124.100(e)(C). B.D. also was a vulnerable person because he was a "person with a disability" pursuant to ORS 124.100(1)(e)(D).

83.

Pursuant to ORS 124.100, defendants State of Oregon, Willette, Duerscherl, Vollmuller, Riggs, and Gilmer are responsible for the physical abuse of B.D. by the Beavers because defendants State of Oregon, Willette, Duerscherl, Vollmuller, Riggs, and Gilmer permitted the Beavers to engage in that physical abuse by knowingly acting or failing to act under circumstances in which a reasonable person should have known of the physical abuse.

84.

As a direct result of defendants' misconduct, B.D. has suffered and will continue to suffer physical and emotional pain, shame, embarrassment, shock, anxiety, avoidance, difficulty with concentration, diminished self-esteem and sense of security, disruption of life, and wounded trust in the intentions of others, all to his general damages in the amount of $2,000,000. Pursuant to ORS 124.100(2)(b), B.D. is entitled to recover an amount equal to three times his general damages, or $6,000,000, resulting from the physical abuse.

85.

As a direct result of defendants' misconduct, B.D. will incur future costs for counseling, psychological treatment, and physical therapy at an estimated cost of $100,000. Pursuant to ORS 124.100(2)(a), B.D. is entitled to recover an amount equal to

ROSENTHAL GREENE & DEVLIN, P.C.
121 S.W. Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

three times his economic damages, or $300,000, resulting from the physical abuse.

86.

Pursuant to ORS 124.100(2)(c), B.D. seeks his reasonable attorneys' fees incurred in bringing this claim.

COUNT III

Negligence

(Against Defendants State of Oregon, Lesley Willette, Steve Duerscherl, Shirley Vollmuller, Audrey Riggs, and Peggy Gilmer)

87.

Plaintiff realleges and incorporates as though set forth in full paragraphs 1-68 above.

88.

Defendants State of Oregon, Willette, Vollmuller, Duerscherl, Riggs and Gilmer had a special relationship with B.D. as his custodians and were obligated to monitor and provide for his well-being, including a duty to protect his physical, emotional, and mental health from mistreatment at the hands of his foster parents who presented a foreseeable risk of harm.

89.

Defendants State of Oregon, Willette, Vollmuller, Duerscherl, Riggs and Gilmer knew, or in the exercise of reasonable care should have known, of the risks of physical, mental, and emotional harm to B.D. by the Beavers, yet placed and maintained B.D. in the physical custody of the Beavers in spite of those forseeable risks.

90.

ROSENTHAL GREENE & DEVLIN, P.C.
121 S.W. Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

Defendants State of Oregon, Willette, Vollmuller, Duerscherl, Riggs and Gilmer knew or should have known that B.D. was being physically, mentally, and emotionally abused while in the Beaver home.

91.

Defendants State of Oregon, Willette, Vollmuller, Duerscherl, Riggs and Gilmer, acting individually and in concert, were negligent in one or more of the following ways:

a. Failing to adequately perform their screening of the Beavers to serve as B.D.'s foster placement;

b. Failing to adequately supervise and monitor the Beavers while they were acting as foster parents for B.D.;

c. Failing to adequately respond to reports that B.D. and J.D. had suffered physical injuries while at the Beaver home;

d. Failing to adequately respond to reports that J.D. was sneaking food, eating wallpaper, eating toilet paper, and eating out of the trash;

e. Failing to adequately respond to reports that J.D. was telling people that Thelma Beaver was starving her;

f. Failing to adequately respond to J.D.'s May 2003 disclosure that the Beavers were spanking her;

g. Failing to adequately respond to the August 2003 report that Thelma Beaver was abusing J.D.;

h. Failing to adequately respond to the February 2004 report that B.D. had been hospitalized with an unexplained bruise and that the Beavers were not following B.D.'s feeding regimen;

i. Failing to adequately respond to the September 2004 report that J.D. may be at risk for malnourishment;

j. Failing to adequately respond to the October 2004 report that the children in the Beaver home might be victims of abuse;

k. Failing to adequately respond to the December 2004 report that J.D. had an

ROSENTHAL GREENE & DEVLIN, P.C.
121 S.W. Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

unexplained bruise on her forehead;

l. Failing to use reasonable care to protect B.D. from physical, emotional, and mental harm while in the Beaver home;

m. Failing to adequately monitor the medical treatment of B.D.to make sure that it was reasonable, necessary, and appropriate; and

n. Failing to adequately monitor the medical treatment of J.D. to make sure that it was reasonable, necessary, and appropriate.

92.

Defendants State of Oregon, Willette, Duerscherl, and Vollmuller, acting individually and in concert, were negligent in failing to transfer B.D.'s case from defendant Willette to defendant Duerscherl in a reasonable manner.

93.

Defendants State of Oregon and Vollmuller were negligent in failing to supervise defendants Willette and Duerscherl in a reasonable manner.

94.

Defendants State of Oregon and Riggs were negligent in failing to supervise defendant Gilmer in a reasonable manner.

95.

Defendant State of Oregon is vicariously liable for the conduct of defendants Willette, Duerscherl, Vollmuller, Riggs, and Gilmer set forth above.

96.

As a direct result of the negligence of defendants, and each of them, B.D. suffered physical, mental, and emotional harm while in the Beaver home. B.D. has suffered and will continue to suffer physical and emotional pain, shame, embarrassment, shock, anxiety, avoidance, difficulty with concentration, diminished self-esteem and sense of security, disruption of life, and wounded trust in the intentions of others, all to his general

ROSENTHAL GREENE & DEVLIN, P.C.
121 S.W. Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

damages in the amount of $2,000,000.

97.

As a direct result of the negligence of defendants, and each of them, B.D. will incur future costs for counseling, psychological treatment, and physical therapy at an estimated cost of $100,000.

PRAYER FOR RELIEF

Wherefore, plaintiff prays for judgment against defendants as follows:

ON COUNT I, against defendants Willette, Duerscherl, Vollmuller, Riggs and Gilmer:

A. Non-economic damages in an amount not to exceed $2,000,000;

B. Economic damages in an amount not to exceed $100,000;

C. Reasonable and necessary attorneys' fees incurred in the bringing of this action;

D. Costs and disbursements necessary incurred in the bringing of this action; and

E. Such other and further relief as the Court may determine to be just, necessary, and equitable under the circumstances.

ON COUNT II, against defendants State of Oregon, Willette, Duerscherl, Vollmuller, Riggs and Gilmer:

A. An amount equal to three times all non-economic damages, in an amount not to exceed $6,000,000;

B. An amount equal to three times all economic damages, in an amount not to exceed $300,000;

C. Reasonable and necessary attorneys' fees incurred in the bringing of this action;

D. Costs and disbursements necessary incurred in the bringing of this action; and

ROSENTHAL GREENE & DEVLIN, P.C.
121 S.W. Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

E. Such other and further relief as the Court may determine to be just, necessary, and equitable under the circumstances.

ROSENTHAL GREENE & DEVLIN, P.C.
121 S.W. Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3259

ON COUNT III, against defendants State of Oregon, Willette, Duerscherl, Vollmuller, Riggs and Gilmer:

A. Non-economic damages in an amount not to exceed $2,000,000;

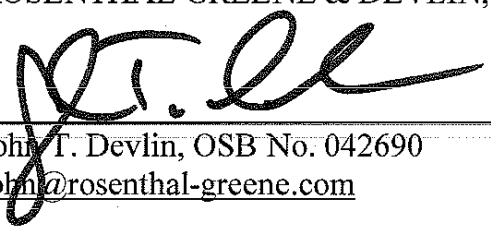
B. Economic damages in an amount not to exceed $100,000;

C. Costs and disbursements necessary incurred in the bringing of this action; and

D. Such other and further relief as the Court may determine to be just, necessary, and equitable under the circumstances.

Dated this 19th day of July, 2011.

ROSENTHAL GREENE & DEVLIN, P.C.



John T. Devlin, OSB No. 042690
john@rosenthal-greene.com

Of Attorneys for Plaintiff

JURY TRIAL DEMANDED

ROSENTHAL GREENE & DEVLIN, P.C.
121 S.W. Salmon Street, Suite 1090
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Telephone: (503)228-3015
FAX: (503)228-3269

JAMES G. RICE, Oregon State Bar ID Number 82488
Deputy City Attorney
jrice@ci.portland.or.us
DAVID A. LANDRUM, OSB #95542
Deputy City Attorney
dlandrum@ci.portland.or.us
Office of City Attorney
1221 SW Fourth Avenue, Room 430
Portland, OR 97204
Telephone: (503) 823-4047
Facsimile: (503) 823-3089
Of Attorneys for Defendants Humphreys, Nice and the City of Portland
and Tri-County Metropolitan Transportation District of Oregon

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

DISTRICT OF OREGON

JAMES P. CHASSE, JR., et al.,

PLAINTIFFS,

v.

CHRISTOPHER HUMPHREYS, et al.,

DEFENDANTS.

CV-07-0189 HU

MOTION TO BIFURCATE

ORAL ARGUMENT REQUESTED

Pursuant to Fed. R. Civ. P. 42(b), defendants move this Court for an Order bifurcating discovery and trial of plaintiff's claims of municipal liability under 42 U.S.C. § 1983. Specifically, defendants request that all issues related to plaintiff's *Monell* claims under 42 U.S.C. § 1983 be separated and tried in a subsequent proceeding, if necessary.

Pursuant to L.R. 7.1, representatives of the parties have conferred and plaintiff objects to this motion to bifurcate.

\\\\\

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

In support of this motion, defendants rely upon the complete Court file and the accompanying memorandum of law.

Dated this _____ day of December, 2007.

Respectfully submitted,

_____

JAMES G. RICE, OSB #82488
DAVID A. LANDRUM, OSB #95542
Telephone: (503) 823-4047
Deputy City Attorneys
Of Attorneys for Defendants Humphreys, Nice, City of Portland and Tri-Met

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

I hereby certify that I served the foregoing MOTION TO BIFURCATE on:

TOM STEENSON
MICHAEL ROSE
ZAN TEWKSBURY
STEENSON, SCHUMANN, TEWKSBURY,
CREIGHTON & ROSE, P.C.
500 YAMHILL PLAZA BUILDING
815 SW SECOND AVENUE
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Attorneys for Plaintiffs

SUSAN M DUNAWAY
CARLOS J. CALANDRIELLO
OFFICE OF THE MULTNOMAH COUNTY ATTORNEY
501 SE HAWTHORNE BLVD #500
PORTLAND OR 97214
Attorney for Defendants
Burton and Multnomah County

ELIZABETH A SCHLEUNING
JEAN OHMAN BACK
SCHWABE, WILLIAMSON & WYATT
1211 SW FIFTH AVENUE #1900
PORTLAND OR 97204
Attorneys for Defendant AMR

on October 19, 2012, by causing a full, true and correct copy thereof, addressed to the last-known address (or fax number) of said attorney, to be sent by the following method(s):

☐ by **mail** in a sealed envelope, with postage paid, and deposited with the U.S. Postal Service in Portland, Oregon.

☐ by **hand delivery.**

☐ by **email** pursuant to LR 5.2(b).

☐ by **facsimile transmission.**

JAMES G. RICE, OSB #82477
DAVID A. LANDRUM, OSB #95542
Telephone: (503) 823-4047
Deputy City Attorneys
Of Attorneys for Defendants Humphreys, Nice,
City of Portland and Tri-Met

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

JAMES G. RICE, Oregon State Bar ID Number 82488
Deputy City Attorney
jrice@ci.portland.or.us
DAVID A. LANDRUM, OSB #95542
Deputy City Attorney
dlandrum@ci.portland.or.us
Office of City Attorney
1221 SW Fourth Avenue, Room 430
Portland, OR 97204
Telephone: (503) 823-4047
Facsimile: (503) 823-3089
Of Attorneys for Defendants Humphreys, Nice and the City of Portland
and Tri-County Metropolitan Transportation District of Oregon

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

DISTRICT OF OREGON

JAMES P. CHASSE, JR., et al.,

PLAINTIFFS,

v.

CHRISTOPHER HUMPHREYS, et al.,

DEFENDANTS.

CV-07-0189 HU

MEMORANDUM OF LAW

(In Support of Motion to Bifurcate)

Defendants respectfully request the Court bifurcate the discovery and trial of plaintiff's *Monell* claims so that the threshold issue of whether or not the police officers used excessive force on plaintiff can be resolved first, in addition to any of plaintiff's non *Monell* claims that survive summary judgment. [1] Plaintiff's claims of excessive force are straightforward; the

[1] As this Court is aware, plaintiff has brought both federal and state law claims arising out of his arrest on July 11, 2003. Plaintiff's complaint includes seven causes of action. The first two claims and the sixth claim are brought under 42 U.S.C. § 1983. These federal claims are asserted against the defendant officers (Taylor, Gjovik and Michaels) as well as the City of Portland and 20 unnamed "Does" under the Fourth, Fifth and Fourteenth Amendments to the U.S. Constitution. Plaintiff asserts that he was unconstitutionally deprived of the right not to be

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

collateral *Monell* claims against the City of Portland are not. Bifurcation of the *Monell* claims will be conducive to judicial expedition and economy and will avoid undue prejudice to the defendant police officers.

There is no need to do discovery on plaintiff's *Monell* claims at the present time since plaintiff cannot establish municipal liability under 42 U.S.C. § 1983 without first establishing a constitutional violation by one of the police officer defendants. *See, City of Los Angeles v. Heller*, 475 U.S. 796, 799 (1986). It would, therefore, make the best sense to bifurcate discovery and trial of plaintiff's *Monell* claims at this time. This would allow the parties to complete discovery on the remaining claims and file summary judgment motions pursuant to the existing schedule. This would be expedient as well as efficient as it would not require the parties to continue with additional discovery and file a summary judgment motion on collateral issues that are not going to affect the outcome of this case. It also insures that the parties could get to trial as quickly as possible and that the trial would not be longer and more complicated than necessary.

LEGAL ARGUMENT

A. Bifurcation Standard.

A trial court's discretion to bifurcate is governed by Fed. R. Civ. P. 42(b):

> The court, in furtherance of convenience or to avoid prejudice, or when separate trials will be conducive to expedition and economy, may order a separate trial of any claim, cross-claim, counterclaim, or third-party claim, or of any separate issue or of any number of claims, cross-claims, counterclaims, third-party claims, or issues, always preserving inviolate the right of trial by jury as declared by the Seventh Amendment to the Constitution or as given by a statute of the United States.

---

deprived of liberty without due process of law; the right to equal protection of the law; the right to be free from police use of excessive and unreasonable force; the right to be free from intimidation and humiliation; the right to be free from prosecution instituted in violation of procedural and substantive due process; and the right to be free from summary punishment. (Complaint, ¶ 41) Plaintiff's sixth cause of action is for malicious prosecution under § 1983. Plaintiff's remaining four claims (three through five and seven) are state law claims for assault and battery, intentional infliction of emotional distress, negligence, and malicious prosecution. The parties have not yet had the opportunity to file summary judgment motions. From defendants' perspective, the only claims of plaintiff's that present issues of fact to be resolved by a jury are plaintiff's federal and state claims for the alleged use of unreasonable and excessive force and state law negligence claim.

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

The trial court has broad discretion to bifurcate and the decision to bifurcate may only be set aside for abuse of discretion. *Exxon Co. v. Sofec, Inc.*, 54 F3d 570, 575 (9th Cir. 1995), *aff'd*, 517 U.S. 830 (1996).

A court can bifurcate at any point that will further the interests set forth in Fed. R. Civ. P. 42(b).

> [T]here is no rule that if a trial is bifurcated, it must be bifurcated between liability and damages. The judge can bifurcate (or for that matter trifurcate, or slice even more finely) a case at whatever point will minimize the overlap in evidence between segmented phases or otherwise promote economy and accuracy in adjudication.

Hydrite Chemical Co. v. Calumet Lubricants Co., 47 F.3d 887, 891 (7th Cir. 1995).

B. Bifurcation of Trial Will Advance Judicial Economy and Efficiency.

A jury verdict that the defendant police officers did not violate plaintiff's constitutional rights would alleviate the need for a trial on the City's municipal liability under *Monell*. *See, Heller, supra*, 475 U.S. at 799. *See also, Palmerin v. City of Riverside*, 794 F.2d 1409, 1414-15 (9th Cir. 1986). In the words of the United States Supreme Court: "[i]f a person has suffered no constitutional injury at the hands of the individual police officer, the fact that the departmental regulations might have *authorized* the use of constitutionally excessive force is quite beside the point." 475 U.S. at 799 (emphasis in original)." It makes sense, therefore, to separate out plaintiff's *Monell* claims against the City for purposes of discovery and trial.

Plaintiff's allegations of his *Monell* claims are generic, boilerplate allegations:

> The deprivations of constitutional rights described *supra* were caused by the City of Portland DOES 6-10 in the following manner:
>
> a. Having a policy and/or custom and practice of permitting PPB officers to violate the rights of citizens without disciplinary action taken against them;
>
> b. Failing to properly train and supervise defendants TAYLOR, GJOVIK, and MICHAELS in the tactics to be utilized in communicating with citizens with hearing impairments;
>
> c. Failing to properly train and supervise defendants TAYLOR, GJOVIK and MICHAELS in the tactics to employ to

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

> handcuff a person with limited mobility in his or her arms;
>
> d. Failing to properly train and supervise defendants TAYLOR, GJOVIK and MICHAELS in the proper and legal use of force to arrest a confused person;
>
> e. In having a policy and/or custom and practice of ratifying and approving the use of illegal and unreasonable force by PPB officers and failing to implement methods and training necessary to prevent future injury; and
>
> f. In having a policy and/or custom and practice of failing to terminate or take disciplinary employment action against PPB officers who use illegal and unreasonable force. (Complaint, ¶ 42.)

Defendants are not aware of *any* facts to support such claims, and strenuously object to being required to engage in discovery and file a summary judgment motion to resolve such claims in advance of trial. They also object to trying plaintiff's *Monell* claims at the same time as the excessive force claims being brought against the police officers.

The underlying nature of plaintiff's *Monell* claims is collateral to and cannot exist in the absence of a jury verdict that one of the three defendant officers violated plaintiff's constitutional rights. Consequently, there is no reason to burden defendants and the Court with the additional work of addressing these *Monell* claims before the jury decides the remaining issues, notably the issue of excessive force. This is especially true in a case such as this, which will be resolved based upon the jury's factual determination of whether the defendant officers' use of physical force was objectively reasonable. The officers were responding to an obvious and known threat—a neighbor calling and reporting that her neighbor (plaintiff) had pushed her while holding a gun. This is not a situation where there was any Bureau policy that "dictated" how each of the officers should respond. Additionally, even if such a policy existed, it would have no causal connection to plaintiff's alleged injuries *unless and until* plaintiff can establish that one or more of the police officer defendants violated his constitutional rights. As a result, it is both legally and factually unnecessary to conduct discovery on plaintiff's *Monell* claims at this time.

The City's objection to being forced to spend time on these collateral issues is even more

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

compelling here, given the fact that it was willing to stipulate to *respondeat-superior* liability in order to save the parties the time and expense of litigating these *Monell* issues and yet give plaintiff the protection such a stipulation would provide. Curiously, plaintiff objected to this stipulation. But this Court can insure that defendants are not forced to engage in unnecessary discovery and motion practice relating to collateral issues by bifurcating plaintiff's *Monell* claims for discovery and trial.

It does not serve the purposes of judicial expediency and economy to require defendants to engage in discovery on collateral issues. This would extend the breadth of discovery, in a case where discovery has already taken more time than defendants believe was necessary. If plaintiff's *Monell* claims are not bifurcated, the case schedule obviously will need to accommodate conducting discovery on these claims and preparing a summary judgment motion, which would necessitate significant additional work by both the parties and the Court and would further delay the time it will take to get to trial in this matter. And, hypothetically, if any of plaintiff's *Monell* claims survive a summary judgment motion, the jury would be faced with resolving multiple, unrelated issues. This would create a lengthy and distracting trial focused largely on collateral matters. This would be a burden on all involved, as well as prejudicial to the police officer defendants who are entitled to have the evidence introduced at trial pertain to the real issue in this case—did they use excessive force on plaintiff?

Case law in the Ninth Circuit is very supportive of district court decisions to bifurcate § 1983 *Monell* claims from the underlying excessive force claims upon which they are necessarily based. In *Quintanilla v. City of Downey*, 84 F.3d 353 (9th Cir. 1996), *cert. denied*, 519 U.S. 1122 (1997), the Ninth Circuit rejected plaintiff's argument that he should not have been required to show the individual officers violated his constitutional rights before proceeding to the municipal liability claim.

> In the instant case, plaintiff's strategy was to convince the jury to award him damages on the strength of evidence concerning police dog attacks on others. The district court, under Fed. R. Civ. P. 42(b), in the interest not only of convenience and judicial

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

> economy but also the avoidance of potential prejudice and confusion, bifurcated the trial of the individual police officers from the Chief and the city. *See Larez v. City of Los Angeles*, 946 F.2d 630, 635, 640 (9th Cir. 1991). The bifurcation enabled the court to separate questions regarding the constitutionality of the three officers' actions from the questions regarding the Chief and city's liability under *Monell*. Plaintiff was not entitled to circumvent the bifurcation and evidentiary rulings by voluntarily dismissing the three individual officers and proceeding to demonstrate the existence of a policy using evidence of attacks more severe than his own. Under *Heller* and general principles of § 1983 liability, an individual may recover only when that individual's federal rights have been violated. The district court correctly entered judgment for the Chief and city based on the jury's special verdict that plaintiff's rights were not violated. 84 F.3d at 356.

Similarly, in *Sanchez v. City of Riverside*, 596 F.Supp. 193, 194 (C.D.Cal. 1984), the trial court granted the City's motion to bifurcate the trial of the claims against the individual police officer from those against his employer, the City of Riverside. The court there concluded that establishing (and defending against) the City's liability under *Monell* "would be a time-consuming exercise which would, in all probability, be rendered moot by the resolution of the plaintiff's claims against the individual police officer." *Id.* As the appellate court noted in dismissing plaintiff's claims against the City after a verdict rendered against the police officer defendant:

> *Monell*, of course, does not create a separate class of constitutional wrongs; it merely provides that under certain circumstances a municipality may, itself, be held liable as a "person" for deprivation of a constitutional right, as well as the individual perpetrator of the wrong. Since all compensable damages resulting from the constitutional wrong to plaintiff Sanchez have been assessed and the City has agreed to pay the judgment, nothing further remains to be adjudicated. Although plaintiff purports to seek punitive damages against the City, they are unavailable in a § 1983 action against a municipality." 596 F.Supp. at 195 (citations and footnote omitted).

Judges in this district have recognized that bifurcation of *Monell* claims is often appropriate. In *Arnold v. City of Scappose*, 2001 U.S. Dist. LEXIS 13359, *4, Judge Frye bifurcated the plaintiffs' *Monell* claims because she found there was "significant judicial economy in separating the question of the constitutionality of the actions of the individual

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

officers from the question of municipal liability under *Monell* [citation omitted]." She concluded that "all of the interests in *Rule 42 (b) of the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure* will be advanced by bifurcating the issue of the constitutionality of the actions of the individual officers from the issue of liability of the City of Scappoose under Monell." Judge Frye's finding in the *Arnold* case is applicable here, as well.

CONCLUSION

Defendants request this Court bifurcate plaintiff's *Monell* claims for purposes of discovery and trial. Such a ruling would mean that plaintiff's excessive force (and any remaining) claims against the three police officer defendants could proceed to trial without additional time spent on discovery and briefing a summary judgment motion on the *Monell* issues. Additionally, bifurcation of the issues relating to the City's *Monell* liability would eliminate the substantial risk of confusing the jury, unduly protracting the trial and unfairly prejudicing the defendants.

Dated this _____ day of December, 2007.

Respectfully submitted,

JAMES G. RICE, OSB #82488
DAVID A. LANDRUM, OSB #95542
Telephone: (503) 823-4047
Deputy City Attorneys
Of Attorneys for Defendants Humphreys, Nice, City of Portland and Tri-Met

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

I hereby certify that I served the foregoing MEMORANDUM OF LAW on:

TOM STEENSON
MICHAEL ROSE
ZAN TEWKSBURY
STEENSON, SCHUMANN, TEWKSBURY,
CREIGHTON & ROSE, P.C.
500 YAMHILL PLAZA BUILDING
815 SW SECOND AVENUE
PORTLAND, OR 97204
Attorneys for Plaintiffs

SUSAN M DUNAWAY
CARLOS J. CALANDRIELLO
OFFICE OF THE MULTNOMAH COUNTY ATTORNEY
501 SE HAWTHORNE BLVD #500
PORTLAND OR 97214
Attorney for Defendants
Burton and Multnomah County

ELIZABETH A SCHLEUNING
JEAN OHMAN BACK
SCHWABE, WILLIAMSON & WYATT
1211 SW FIFTH AVENUE #1900
PORTLAND OR 97204
Attorneys for Defendant AMR

on October 19, 2012, by causing a full, true and correct copy thereof, addressed to the last-known address (or fax number) of said attorney, to be sent by the following method(s):

☐ by **mail** in a sealed envelope, with postage paid, and deposited with the U.S. Postal Service in Portland, Oregon.

☐ by **hand delivery.**

☐ by **email** pursuant to LR 5.2(b).

☐ by **facsimile transmission.**

JAMES G. RICE, OSB #82477
DAVID A. LANDRUM, OSB #95542
Telephone: (503) 823-4047
Deputy City Attorneys
Of Attorneys for Defendants Humphreys, Nice,
City of Portland and Tri-Met

Page 1 – CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

JAMES G. RICE, Oregon State Bar ID Number 82488
Deputy City Attorney
jrice@ci.portland.or.us
DAVID A. LANDRUM, OSB #95542
Deputy City Attorney
dlandrum@ci.portland.or.us
Office of City Attorney
1221 SW Fourth Avenue, Room 430
Portland, OR 97204
Telephone: (503) 823-4047
Facsimile: (503) 823-3089
Of Attorneys for Defendants Mayor Tom Potter, Chief Rosanne Sizer, Humphreys, Nice and the City of Portland, and Tri-County Metropolitan Transportation District of Oregon

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

DISTRICT OF OREGON

JAMES P. CHASSE, JR., et al,

PLAINTIFFS,

v.

CHRISTOPHER HUMPHREYS, et al,

DEFENDANTS.

CV-07-0189 HU

DEFENDANTS HUMPHREYS, NICE, SIZER, POTTER, CITY OF PORTLAND AND TRI-MET'S ANSWER TO PLAINTIFFS' AMENDED COMPLAINT

For their answer to plaintiffs' Amended Complaint, defendants Christopher Humphreys (hereinafter "Officer Humphreys"), Kyle Nice (hereinafter "Sgt. Nice"), Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland (hereinafter "City), and Tri-County Metropolitan Transportation District (hereinafter "Tri-Met") admit, deny and allege as follows:

1. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit that on 17 September 2006, James P. Chasse, Jr. (hereinafter "Mr. Chasse"), age 42, was in NW Portland, in the general vicinity of his residence, carrying a

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

backpack that contained various items including books and comics. Said defendants deny Mr. Chasse was in good physical health. All other allegations contained in paragraph 1 of the Amended Complaint are denied.

2. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit that on 17 September 2006, in the early evening, Mr. Chasse died. Said defendants further admit that Mr. Chasse had been observed urinating in public, in violation of law. Mr. Chasse fled from the approaching police officers, running rapidly away in an effort to elude, and at that time Officer Humphreys pushed Mr. Chasse from behind, causing Mr. Chasse to fall forward onto the pavement with his arms outstretched. Said defendants further admit that thereafter Mr. Chasse violently fought Sgt. Nice, Officer Humphreys and Deputy Burton and that when Mr. Chasse was taken into custody, his arms were secured behind his back with handcuffs, and he was placed on his side. Said defendants believe that during the struggle a taser was employed by Deputy Burton. Defendants admit Officer Humphreys struck Mr. Chasse twice in self-defense. On one occasion during the struggle, when Mr. Chasse was biting Sgt. Nice, he was given a short strike with a boot to have Mr. Chasse stop assaulting and biting the officers. Said defendants admit they had not had previous contact with Mr. Chasse. Defendants deny all other allegations contained in paragraph 2 of the Amended Complaint.

3. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit that on 17 September 2006, in the course of fighting with Sgt. Nice and Officer Humphreys, Mr. Chasse sustained abrasions and minor lacerations. Said defendants further admit that the Medical Examiner's report lists the cause of death as "Blunt Force Chest Trauma." Said defendants deny all other allegations contained in paragraph 3 of the Amended Complaint.

4. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit that on 17 September 2006 Mr. Chasse's filthy clothing, emaciated physical stature, rotten teeth, foul body odor and disheveled appearance, coupled with Mr.

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

Chasse's physically violent conduct, gave the appearance of Mr. Chasse being under the influence of one or more controlled substances. After the struggle, Officer Humphreys searched the location on NE Everett Street where Mr. Chasse had been observed urinating near a tree. Officer Humphreys observed a white powdery streak on the ground that looked like crack cocaine. Officer Humphreys scraped up the granules and placed them in a plastic bag for a potential forensic examination and placed the plastic bag in a police automobile. Defendants further admit that the officers had conversations that included their observations and concerns that Mr. Chasse was under the influence of a controlled substance. Said defendants deny all other allegations contained in paragraph 4 of the Amended Complaint.

5. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny paragraph 5 of the Amended Complaint.

6. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny paragraph 6 of the Amended Complaint.

7. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit the nature of the action pled is a civil rights action brought by the named plaintiffs with the exception of Mark Chasse individually who has been dismissed by the Court as an improper party. Defendants admit that plaintiffs seek money and claim entitlement to injunctive relief. Said defendants deny the remaining allegations contained in paragraph 7 of the Amended Complaint.

8. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit plaintiffs are making the claims set forth in paragraph 8 but deny the validity of the allegations plaintiffs assert and further deny plaintiffs are entitled to money, damages, costs, attorney fees or injunctive relief.

9. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit plaintiffs are making the claims set forth in paragraph 9 of the Amended Complaint. Defendants admit the Court has jurisdiction under 28 U.S.C. §§ 1331,

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

1343 and 1367 but deny that 42 U.S.C. §§ 12133 or 12188 are applicable to this case. Defendants further deny the validity of the allegations plaintiffs claim and/or entitlement to money or injunctive relief based on this litigation. All other allegations contained in paragraph 9 of the Amended Complaint are denied.

10. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit that the time of his death Mr. Chasse was 42 years old and had a history of psychiatric disturbance. All other allegations contained in paragraph 10 of the Amended Complaint are denied.

11. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit James Chasse Sr. claims to be the father of decedent James Chasse. All other allegations contained in paragraph 11 of the Amended Complaint are denied.

12. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit Linda Gerber claims to be the mother of decedent James Chasse. All other allegations contained in paragraph 12 of the Amended Complaint are denied.

13. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit that Mark Chasse claims to be the brother of decedent James Chasse and further admit Mark Chasse has been appointed the Personal Representative of the Estate of James Chasse, Jr. All other allegations contained in paragraph 13 of the Amended Complaint are denied.

14. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit that during the time in question Officer Humphreys and Sgt. Nice were acting within the course and scope of their employment. All other allegations contained in paragraph 14 of the Amended Complaint are denied.

15. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit the City of Portland is a public body generally responsible under state law for certain categories of acts and omissions of its employees and officials that are done

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

in the scope and course of their employment, as provided by ORS 30.265. Defendants deny all other allegations set forth in paragraph 15 of the Amended Complaint.

16. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit that in July 2006 Roseanne Sizer was appointed the Chief of the Portland Police Bureau and that in January 2005 Tom Potter was sworn in as the Mayor of Portland. Since those respective dates, they have been policy makers with regard to the Portland Police Bureau that includes training of sworn officers. Defendants acknowledge that plaintiffs have named them in the Amended Complaint in both their individual and official capacities. Defendants deny all other allegations set forth in paragraph 16 of the Amended Complaint.

17. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit that Defendant Burton was a Multnomah County deputy sheriff. The remainder of paragraph 17 is directed toward another party and does not require a response. Any matter not admitted is denied based on not having sufficient information.

18. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit Multnomah County is a public body and that generally public bodies are liable under state law for certain acts or omissions of their employees done in the course and scope of their employment, as provided by ORS 30.265. All other allegations contained in paragraph 18 of the Amended Complaint are denied.

19. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit, based upon information and belief, that on September 17, 2006, Patricia Gayman and Sokunthy Eath were nurses employed by Multnomah County and have been named in the Amended Complaint in their individual capacities. All other allegations contained in paragraph 19 of the Amended Complaint are denied.

20. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit that Tri-Met is a public body generally responsible under state law for certain categories, acts and omissions of its employees and officials that are done in the scope

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

and course of their employment, as provided by ORS 30.265. Said defendants further admit that Tri-Met has entered into intergovernmental agreements with the City of Portland, Multnomah County and other jurisdictions to have law enforcement assigned to work with the Tri-Met Transit Police Division and provide police services. Defendants further admit that supervision of law enforcement personnel's daily operations is done by the Tri-Met Transit Police Division's command personnel. Defendants deny all other allegations set forth in paragraph 20 of the Amended Complaint.

21. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit Officer Humphreys and Deputy Burton had been selected and assigned to be members of the Tri-Met Transit Police Division. Defendants deny all other allegations contained in paragraph 21 of the Amended Complaint.

22. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit American Medical Response Northwest, Inc. ("AMR Northwest") is registered to do business in Oregon and that AMR Northwest provides medical transport services in Multnomah County, Oregon. These defendants are without sufficient information and knowledge to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations contained in paragraph 22 of the Amended Complaint.

23. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit Tamara Hergert and Kevin Stucker were AMR Northwest paramedics providing emergency medical services. These defendants are without sufficient information and belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations contained in paragraph 23 of the Amended Complaint.

24. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met are without sufficient information and belief as to the truth or falsity of the allegations contained in paragraph 24 of the Amended Complaint.

25. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

Portland and Tri-Met are without sufficient information and belief as to the truth or falsity of the allegations contained in paragraph 25 of the Amended Complaint.

26. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met are without sufficient information and belief as to the truth or falsity of the allegations contained in paragraph 26 of the Amended Complaint.

27. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit the City of Portland receives federal funding and is without sufficient information and belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations contained in paragraph 27 of the Amended Complaint.

28. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit that at all times they acted under color of state law.

29. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit that on the afternoon of Sunday, September 17, 2006, 42-year-old Mr. Chasse, carrying a backpack that contained books, comic books, the spoiled remnants of a sandwich and other soiled items, was in Northwest Portland in the general area of where he resided. Defendants are without sufficient information and belief as to the truth or falsity of the remaining allegations contained in paragraph 29 of the Amended Complaint.

30. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit that near the intersection of NW Everett Street, at approximately 5:18 p.m., Mr. Chasse was observed in violation of law urinating in public and appeared to be injecting drugs into his hand. Officer Humphreys and Deputy Burton attempted to contact Mr. Chasse who looked at them and then fled the scene. Sgt. Nice arrived at that time, exited his patrol vehicle and attempted to cut off Mr. Chasse's means of escape. Officer Humphreys gave the fleeing Mr. Chasse a push in his back at which time both Mr. Chasse and Officer Humphreys fell forward onto the pavement in the intersection of NW Everett and NW 13th. Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice and Deputy Burton attempted to take control of Mr. Chasse who

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

vigorously fought with the officers, bit Sgt. Nice and attempted to bite Officer Humphreys. Upon information and belief, said defendants admit Deputy Burton attempted to taser Mr. Chasse on one occasion in an effort to have Mr. Chasse stop fighting. During the fight, Mr. Chasse was struck twice, once with a forearm and once with a closed hand in self defense. Mr. Chasse was also given a short kick on one occasion in self defense and in an effort to have Mr. Chasse cease fighting and stop biting. Mr. Chasse was handcuffed and a strap was placed between the handcuffs and his legs to keep Mr. Chasse from kicking at the officer and continuing to struggle and fight. All other allegations in paragraph 30 of the Amended Complaint are denied.

31. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny paragraph 31 of the Amended Complaint.

32. After Mr. Chasse had stopped fighting, he appeared to have gone unconscious, or lay still, so Sgt. Nice immediately made a call on his radio at approximately 5: 23 p.m. for medical assistance, at which time the Portland Fire Bureau was dispatched to the scene Code 3. By the time the radio transmission had been completed, Mr. Chasse had already opened his eyes and appeared to be fully conscious with minor bleeding and abrasions. Approximately 3 minutes later, emergency medical personnel from AMR Northwest (EMTs Hergert and Stucker) and four members of the Portland Fire Bureau arrived at the scene. The EMTs exited their vehicles and began to assess the situation. The officers spoke with the EMTs at the scene and Mr. Chasse, combative and uncooperative, was examined. Mr. Chasse's vital signs were registered and recorded within physiological normal ranges. Mr. Chasse gave the appearance of being medically stable. All other allegations contained in paragraph 32 of the Amended Complaint are denied.

33. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met are without sufficient information and belief as to the truth or falsity of the allegations contained in paragraph 33 of the Amended Complaint.

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

34. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 34 of the Amended Complaint.

35. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit that Officer Humphreys and Deputy Burton transported Mr. Chasse to the Multnomah County Detention Center ("MCDC"). During the trip, Mr. Chasse sat up in the rear seat of the police cruiser. Defendants deny the remaining allegations contained in paragraph 35 of the Amended Complaint.

36. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit that Mr. Chasse was carried handcuffed and with a leg hobble from the intersection of NW 13th and NE Everett Street to a nearby police cruiser while Mr. Chasse had a small cut on his lip with minor superficial bleeding visible. Mr. Chasse made angry sounds and continued to willfully resist transport while being carried. Defendants deny all other allegations contained in paragraph 36 of the Amended Complaint.

37. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit that on September 17, 2006, Officer Humphreys found a urine soaked wallet with an ID card that had Mr. Chasse's name and address. Later a custody report was written that listed Mr. Chasse as a transient. Defendants deny the remaining allegations contained in paragraph 37 of the Amended Complaint.

38. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit that for health and safety reasons a spit-sock was placed on Mr. Chasse by Multnomah County Sheriff's Office Deputies when he entered the MCDC. This was done in part due to Mr. Chasse's bio-hazardous life style, his wearing clothing covered with urine and feces, his extreme dental condition, and because he had bitten Sgt. Nice and had attempted to bite other officers. All other allegations in paragraph 38 of the Amended Complaint are denied.

39. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

Portland and Tri-Met admit that Mr. Chasse was carried from a police cruiser in the sally port of MCDC to a temporary holding cell where he was placed on the floor and the handcuffs and hobble restraint were removed. While in the cell, Mr. Chasse made certain sounds and then became silent and appeared limp, at which time Officer Humphreys became concerned as to Mr. Chasse's state of consciousness and verbally stated that medical staff needed to be called. Defendants deny all other allegations contained in paragraph 39 of the Amended Complaint.

40. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 40 of the Amended Complaint.

41. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 41 of the Amended Complaint.

42. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met are without sufficient information at this time to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the allegations contained in paragraph 42 of the Amended Complaint.

43. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met are without sufficient information at this time to form a belief as to the truth or falsity of the allegations contained in paragraph 43 of the Amended Complaint.

44. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit that Mr. Chasse was restrained with handcuffs and leg cuffs when he was carried from the holding cell to the police cruiser to be transported to the hospital. Defendants further admit while being carried Mr. Chasse fought and struggled with the officers carrying him and made sounds while being carried. Defendants deny all other allegations contained in paragraph 44 of the Amended Complaint.

45. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit Mr. Chasse, upon leaving the jail, was in a police cruiser and was wearing a spit-sock while being transported to Portland Adventist Hospital on I-84, the most time efficient route from MCDC to the hospital. During the initial phase of transport, Officer

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

Humphreys, in an effort to monitor Mr. Chasse's situation and to better hear Mr. Chasse, rolled up the windows on the cruiser despite the rancid body odor of Mr. Chasse derived from his complete lack of hygiene, dental condition and other serious health matters attendant to Mr. Chasse's lifestyle. When Mr. Chasse slumped in the back seat of the cruiser, Officer Humphreys immediately began speaking to Mr. Chasse in an effort to maintain contact and told Deputy Burton (the driver) to pull off I-84 at the earliest exit. Once the officers knew where they could pull off I-84 and meet EMTs, Officer Humphreys requested via radio to have medical assistance dispatched to the NE 33rd exit off the freeway. Defendants admit that at NE 33rd Officer Humphreys administered CPR in conjunction with Deputy Burton and engaged in other life support efforts. AMR Northwest EMTs were likewise not successful in reviving Mr. Chasse. Defendants deny the remaining allegations contained in paragraph 45 of the Amended Complaint.

46. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit the allegations contained in paragraph 46 of the Amended Complaint.

47. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 47 of the Amended Complaint.

48. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 48 of the Amended Complaint.

49. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 49 of the Amended Complaint.

50. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 50 of the Amended Complaint.

51. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 51 of the Amended Complaint.

52. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 52 of the Amended Complaint.

53. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit that Officer Humphreys and Sgt. Nice have not been disciplined or terminated. Defendants deny the remaining allegations contained in paragraph 53 of the Amended Complaint.

54. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 54 of the Amended Complaint.

55. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit that there is a place for crisis intervention training in law enforcement. Defendants deny the remaining allegations contained in paragraph 55 of the Amended Complaint.

56. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 56 of the Amended Complaint.

57. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 57 of the Amended Complaint.

58. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 58 of the Amended Complaint.

59. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 59 of the Amended Complaint.

60. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 60 of the Amended Complaint.

61. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit that the Portland Police Bureau has a deadly force policy, designated 1010.10 of the Manual of Policy and Procedure, and the policy existing on September 17, 2006, has been reviewed and declared constitutional by the United States Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit in *Price v. Sery*, 513 F.3d 962 (9th Cir. 2008). The allegations contained in

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

paragraph 61 of the Amended Complaint are frivolous and presented for improper purpose. Defendants admit members of the Portland Police Bureau are trained and encouraged to act in accordance with its written policies. All other allegations contained in paragraph 61 are denied.

62. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit that they knew the importance of providing appropriate medical care when warranted to individuals in police custody. Defendants deny the remaining allegations contained in paragraph 62 of the Amended Complaint.

63. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit that Officer Humphreys and Sgt. Nice have first aid training and some additional medical education but are not licensed medical professionals nor do they hold themselves out as medical care providers. Paragraph 63 of the Amended Complaint is obtuse, vague and insufficiently detailed to determine the meaning of plaintiffs' claim. Defendants hence deny the allegations contained in paragraph 63 of the Amended Complaint.

64. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, City of Portland, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter and Tri-Met are without sufficient information and belief as to the truth or falsity of the allegations contained in paragraph 64 of the Amended Complaint.

65. Defendants City of Portland, Roseanne Sizer and Tom Potter deny the allegations contained in paragraph 65 of the Amended Complaint.

66. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 66 of the Amended Complaint.

67. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 67 of the Amended Complaint.

68. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 68 of the Amended Complaint.

69. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 69 of the Amended Complaint.

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

70. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 70 of the Amended Complaint.

71. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 71 of the Amended Complaint.

72. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 72 of the Amended Complaint.

73. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit that the notice requirements have been met as to the named defendants contained in the Amended Complaint. All other allegations contained in paragraph 73 of the Amended Complaint are denied.

74. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met incorporate the foregoing paragraphs 1-73 as though fully rewritten.

75. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 75 of the Amended Complaint.

76. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 76 of the Amended Complaint.

77. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 77 of the Amended Complaint.

78. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 78 of the Amended Complaint.

79. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 79 of the Amended Complaint.

80. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 80 of the Amended Complaint.

81. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 81 of the Amended Complaint.

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

82. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 82 of the Amended Complaint.

83. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 83 of the Amended Complaint.

84. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 84 of the Amended Complaint.

85. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 85 of the Amended Complaint.

86. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 86 of the Amended Complaint.

87. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 87 of the Amended Complaint.

88. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 88 of the Amended Complaint.

89. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met incorporate the foregoing paragraphs 1-88 as though fully rewritten.

90. The allegations contained in paragraph 90 relate to defendants other than Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met and no response is required by those defendants. To the extent a response is required, defendants are without sufficient knowledge or information to form an opinion as to those allegations and therefore deny the same.

91. The allegations contained in paragraph 91 relate to defendants other than Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met and no response is required by those defendants. To the extent a response is required, defendants are without sufficient knowledge or information to form an opinion as to those allegations and therefore deny the same.

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

92. The allegations contained in paragraph 92 relate to defendants other than Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met and no response is required by those defendants. To the extent a response is required, defendants are without sufficient knowledge or information to form an opinion as to those allegations and therefore deny the same.

93. The allegations contained in paragraph 93 relate to defendants other than Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met and no response is required by those defendants. To the extent a response is required, defendants are without sufficient knowledge or information to form an opinion as to those allegations and therefore deny the same.

94. The allegations contained in paragraph 94 relate to defendants other than Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met and no response is required by those defendants. To the extent a response is required, defendants are without sufficient knowledge or information to form an opinion as to those allegations and therefore deny the same.

95. The allegations contained in paragraph 95 relate to defendants other than Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met and no response is required by those defendants. To the extent a response is required, defendants are without sufficient knowledge or information to form an opinion as to those allegations and therefore deny the same.

96. The allegations contained in paragraph 96 relate to defendants other than Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met and no response is required by those defendants. To the extent a response is required, defendants are without sufficient knowledge or information to form an opinion as to those allegations and therefore deny the same.

97. The allegations contained in paragraph 97 relate to defendants other than Officer

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met and no response is required by those defendants. To the extent a response is required, defendants are without sufficient knowledge or information to form an opinion as to those allegations and therefore deny the same.

98. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met incorporate the foregoing paragraphs 1-97 as though fully rewritten.

99. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 99 of the Amended Complaint.

100. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 100 of the Amended Complaint.

101. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 101 of the Amended Complaint.

102. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 102 of the Amended Complaint.

103. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 103 of the Amended Complaint.

104. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 104 of the Amended Complaint.

105. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met incorporate the foregoing paragraphs 1-104 as though fully rewritten.

106. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 106 of the Amended Complaint.

107. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 107 of the Amended Complaint.

108. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 108 of the Amended Complaint.

109. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 109 of the Amended Complaint.

110. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 110 of the Amended Complaint.

111. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 111 of the Amended Complaint.

112. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met incorporate the foregoing paragraphs 1-111 as though fully rewritten.

113. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 113 of the Amended Complaint.

114. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 114 of the Amended Complaint.

115. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 115 of the Amended Complaint.

116. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 116 of the Amended Complaint.

117. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met incorporate the foregoing paragraphs 1-116 as though fully rewritten.

118. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 118 of the Amended Complaint.

119. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 119 of the Amended Complaint.

120. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 120 of the Amended Complaint.

121. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 121 of the Amended Complaint.

122. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 122 of the Amended Complaint.

123. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 123 of the Amended Complaint.

124. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 124 of the Amended Complaint.

125. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 125 of the Amended Complaint.

126. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met incorporate the foregoing paragraphs 1-125 as though fully rewritten. As a state law claim, the City of Portland states that this claim is subject to the limits of ORS 30.260-30.300. The City of Portland may be liable for the torts and of its officers and employees acting within the scope of their employment.

127. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 127 of the Amended Complaint.

128. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 128 of the Amended Complaint.

129. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 129 of the Amended Complaint.

130. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met incorporate the foregoing paragraphs 1-129 as though fully rewritten. As a state law claim, the City of Portland states that this claim is subject to the limits of ORS 30.260-30.300. The City of Portland may be liable for the torts and of its officers and employees acting within the scope of their employment.

131. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 131 of the Amended

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

Complaint.

132. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 132 of the Amended Complaint.

133. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 133 of the Amended Complaint.

134. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met incorporate the foregoing paragraphs 1-133 as though fully rewritten.

135. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met admit that plaintiffs' counsel has requested that Portland and its respective employees and officials take steps to adhere to the requirements of the Fourth Amendment of the United States Constitution and the defendants admit those steps are taken each and every day in many and varied ways serving the public. The City of Portland has an early warning system reviewing use of force by police officers, has an effective review system to investigate deaths of citizens, has written effective policies to fairly deal with citizens who are mentally ill who come into contact with police officers, has a lawful and appropriate foot pursuit and deadly force policy, the latter having been declared constitutional by the United States Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit, and has a lawful and appropriate policy for use of impact strikes by police officers. The remainder of paragraph 135 is denied.

136. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the requested relief in paragraph 136 and assert that the City of Portland and the Portland Police Bureau's policies and practices comport with the law as enunciated by the United States Supreme Court and the courts under its jurisdiction and urge that this relief be denied.

137. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 137 of the Amended Complaint.

138. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met incorporate the foregoing paragraphs 1-137 as though fully rewritten. As a state law claim, the City of Portland states that this claim is subject to the limits of ORS 30.260-30.300. The City of Portland may be liable for the torts and of its officers and employees acting within the scope of their employment.

139. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 139 of the Amended Complaint.

140. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 140 of the Amended Complaint.

141. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 141 of the Amended Complaint.

142. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met incorporate the foregoing paragraphs 1-141 as though fully rewritten. As a state law claim, the City of Portland states that this claim is subject to the limits of ORS 30.260-30.300. The City of Portland may be liable for the torts and of its officers and employees acting within the scope of their employment.

143. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 142 of the Amended Complaint.

144. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 143 of the Amended

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

Complaint.

\\\\\

145. Defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met deny the allegations contained in paragraph 144 of the Amended Complaint.

FIRST AFFIRMATIVE DEFENSE

(Failure to State a Claim)

146. Plaintiffs have failed to state a claim upon which relief can be granted.

SECOND AFFIRMATIVE DEFENSE

(Justification / Privilege)

147. The City's police officers, Sgt. Nice and Officer Humphreys, were justified to use reasonable force to defend themselves from Mr. Chasse's behavior, restrain him and thereafter take Mr. Chasse into custody.

THIRD AFFIRMATIVE DEFENSE

(No Constitutional Violation)

148. The actions of the City's police officers, Sgt. Nice and Officer Humphreys, and their use of force do not constitute a constitutional violation.

FOURTH AFFIRMATIVE DEFENSE

(Comparative Fault)

149. Mr. Chasse's injuries are attributable to his own conduct in failing to obey a lawful order of a police officer. Mr. Chasse's injuries are attributable to his own conduct in violently resisting the efforts of the police to take him into custody and secure him. Mr. Chasse's injuries are attributable to his own conduct in failing to take his medication for his mental illness. Defendants reserve the right to add additional affirmative defenses as discovery reveals additional information.

FIFTH AFFIRMATIVE DEFENSE

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

(Improper Party: Fourteenth Amendment/Wrongful Death Claims)

150. Mark Chasse's claim as an "individual" is contrary to law as siblings do not have claim under the Fourteenth Amendment. *Ward v. City of San Jose*, 967 F.2d 280 (9th Cir. 1992).

SIXTH AFFIRMATIVE DEFENSE

(No Immutable Class)

151. Plaintiffs' claims are barred because Mr. Chasse did not fall within a class protected by the Equal Protection Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment to the United States Constitution.

SEVENTH AFFIRMATIVE DEFENSE

(Legitimate Safety Requirement – No Undue Burden)

152. Defendants' actions were based on legitimate safety requirements that are necessary for the safe operation of law enforcement and to act otherwise would create an undue burden on law enforcement operations.

EIGHTH AFFIRMATIVE DEFENSE

(Alleged Disability Not Sole Reason for Actions)

153. The allegedly adverse actions taken by defendants were not because of any disability of Mr. Chasse.

NINTH AFFIRMATIVE DEFENSE

(No Punitive Damages Available Against a Public Body and its Officers)

154. Plaintiffs are barred from seeking punitive damages against the City of Portland pursuant to ORS 30.270(2).

TENTH AFFIRMATIVE DEFENSE

(Tort Claim Liability Limit)

155. Plaintiffs' state law claims are subject to the conditions, limitations and immunities contained in Oregon's Tort Claim Act, ORS 30.265, *et. seq.*

ELEVENTH AFFIRMATIVE DEFENSE

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

(Lack of Justiciable Controversy– Injunctive Relief Claims)

156. Plaintiffs cannot demonstrate an actual case and controversy, nor the likelihood of substantial and immediate irreparable injury, nor the inadequacy of remedies at law.

TWELFTH AFFIRMATIVE DEFENSE

(Punitive Damages Unconstitutional – Due Process)

157. Plaintiffs' demand for punitive damages is barred by the due process clause of the fourteenth Amendment to the United States Constitution. Punitive Damages are not available under Section 1983 from a municipality. Newport v. Fact Concerts, Inc., 453 U.S. 247 (1981); Kentucky v. Graham, 473 U.S. 159, 167 n. 13 (1985). The 1991 Amendments to Title VII expressly exempt government, government agencies and political subdivisions from liability for punitive damages under Title VII. 42 U.S.C.A. Section 1981 a(b)(1).

THIRTEENTH AFFIRMATIVE DEFENSE

(Equity)

158. The "clean hands rules" of equity bar the individual plaintiffs from recovery in this case.

WHEREFORE, having fully answered plaintiffs' Amended Complaint, defendants Officer Humphreys, Sgt. Nice, Roseanne Sizer, Tom Potter, City of Portland and Tri-Met pray that the plaintiffs' Amended Complaint be dismissed with prejudice and that judgment be entered in their favor and for their cost sand disbursements incurred herein, in addition to such other relief as may be justified.

Dated this 12th day of December, 2008.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ James G. Rice

JAMES G. RICE, OSB #82488
DAVID A. LANDRUM, OSB #95542
Telephone: (503) 823-4047
Deputy City Attorneys
Of Attorneys for Defendants Mayor Tom Potter, Chief Rosanne Sizer, Humphreys, Nice, City of

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

Portland and Tri-Met

PORTLAND CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
1221 SW 4TH AVENUE, RM 430
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204
(503) 823-4047

IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

FOR THE DISTRICT OF OREGON

MICHAEL EVANS, **07-CV-1532-BR**

Plaintiff, **JURY INSTRUCTIONS**

v.

MULTNOMAH COUNTY, DEPUTY RICHARD HATHAWAY, DEPUTY ROBERT GRIFFITH, SERGEANT CATHERINE M. GORTON, CITY OF PORTLAND, AND OFFICER RYAN ALBERTSON,

Defendants.

Members of the jury, now that you have heard all of the evidence, it is my duty to instruct you on the law that applies to this case. You each have a copy of these instructions for you to consult as you deliberate.

DUTY TO DELIBERATE

It is your duty to weigh and to evaluate all of the evidence calmly and dispassionately, to decide how believable and reliable

the evidence is, and in that process, to decide what the facts are. Although you alone will decide what the facts are, you must not decide the case on guesswork, speculation, or conjecture, and you must not allow bias, sympathy, or prejudice any place in your deliberations. Each of the parties in this case is entitled to the same fair consideration during your deliberations.

After you decide what the facts are, you will apply to those facts the law as I am instructing you whether you agree with the law or not. This is just as you promised to do in the Oath you took at the beginning of the case.

You must follow all of these instructions and not single out some and ignore others; they all are equally important. Please do not read into these instructions or into anything I have said or done during the trial any suggestion that I have an opinion as to what verdict you should return – that matter is entirely up to you.

DUTY TO CONSIDER EACH CLAIM AGAINST EACH DEFENDANT SEPARATELY

Plaintiff has brought three separate Claims, and not all Defendants are named in each Claim. You should decide each of Plaintiff's Claims against each named Defendant separately. Unless I instruct you otherwise, all of these instructions apply to all the parties.

2 - JURY INSTRUCTIONS

EVALUATING THE EVIDENCE

What is evidence/What is not evidence

In deciding the facts, you may consider only the evidence received in the case which consists of:

1. the sworn testimony of each witness;

2. the exhibits which have been received into evidence; and

3. any agreed facts the parties or I point out to you.

But the following things are not evidence, and you may not consider them in deciding what the facts are:

1. Arguments, statements, and questions by the lawyers are not evidence. The lawyers are not witnesses. What they say in their opening statements, closing arguments, and at other times, including when they question witnesses, is intended to help you interpret the evidence, but it is not evidence. If you remember the evidence differently from how the lawyers describe it, your memory of the evidence controls.

2. Objections by the lawyers are not evidence. Although the lawyers may raise an objection if they believe a question or a witness's answer is improper under the rules of evidence or if they believe there is an irregularity in the proceedings, a lawyer's objection is not evidence. Do not concern yourself with why a lawyer made an objection. Instead, simply follow my ruling about the objection.

3 - JURY INSTRUCTIONS

3. Testimony or any other matter that I have told you to disregard or as to which I have sustained an objection is not evidence and, therefore, you must not consider it in your deliberations.

4. Finally, anything you may have seen or heard when the court was not in session is not evidence. This is true even if what you see or hear out of court is said or done by someone connected with the case.

Remember, you must decide the case solely on the evidence received during the trial.

Direct and Circumstantial Evidence

Evidence may be direct or circumstantial. Direct evidence is the direct proof of a fact, such as testimony of an eyewitness about what the witness personally saw or heard or did. Circumstantial evidence is indirect evidence; that is, proof of one or more facts from which you could find that another fact exists even though the other fact has not been proved directly. The law does not prefer one kind of evidence over the other. You should consider both kinds of evidence and then decide how much weight to give to any particular piece of evidence.

Evidence Admitted for Limited Purpose

There were times during the trial when some evidence was received for a limited purpose only and I instructed you about the limited way you could consider each such item of evidence.

As you deliberate, you must follow those limiting instructions and consider any evidence which was admitted for a limited purpose only for that limited purpose and for no other purpose.

Evaluating Witness Testimony

In deciding the facts in this case, you may have to decide which testimony to believe and which testimony not to believe. You may believe everything a witness says, or part of it, or none of it.

In considering the testimony of any witness, you may take into account:

1. the opportunity and ability of the witness to see or to hear or to know the things testified to;

2. the witness's memory;

3. the witness's manner while testifying;

4. the witness's interest in the outcome of the case and whether the witness has any bias or prejudice;

5. whether other evidence contradicted the witness's testimony;

6. the reasonableness of the witness's testimony in light of all the evidence; and

7. any other factors you find bear on the believability of a witness, including whether any witness has previously been convicted of a felony crime.

You have heard testimony from persons who, because of

5 - JURY INSTRUCTIONS

education or experience, are permitted to state opinions and the reasons for their opinions. You should evaluate opinion testimony just like any other testimony. You may accept it or reject it, giving it as much weight as you think it deserves, considering the witness's education and experience, the reasons the witness gave for the opinion, and all of the other evidence.

Hypothetical questions have been asked of some witnesses. A hypothetical question asks a witness to assume that certain facts are true, and then to give an opinion based on those assumed facts. Of course if you find that any of the facts assumed and relied on by the witness when forming an opinion were not established by the evidence or were untrue, you must disregard that opinion.

The testimony of any one witness whom you believe is sufficient to prove any fact in dispute. So do not simply count the number of witnesses for or against a proposition, but weigh and evaluate the testimony and the credibility of each witness.

SUMMARY OF CLAIMS

Plaintiff Michael Evans brings three Claims in this case based on events at the Multnomah County jail while he was being booked into the jail following his arrest on September 11, 2006. Plaintiff’s Claim One alleges Defendant Richard Hathaway, Defendant Robert Griffith, and Defendant Ryan Albertson violated

Plaintiff's Fourth Amendment right to be free from an unreasonable seizure when they allegedly used unconstitutionally excessive force against him. Claim Two alleges Defendants Multnomah County and City of Portland are liable for assault and/or battery in violation of Oregon law based on the conduct of Defendants Hathaway, Griffith, Gorton, and Albertson. Claim Three alleges Defendant Hathaway violated Plaintiff's Fourteenth Amendment right to due process of law when he caused a false criminal charge to be filed against the Plaintiff wrongly accusing him of the crime of Assaulting a Public Safety Officer. Plaintiff seeks compensatory and punitive damages against the Defendants Hathaway, Griffith, and Albertson and seeks compensatory damages against Defendants Multnomah County and City of Portland based on the conduct of Defendants Hathaway, Griffith, Gorton, and Albertson, as will be explained in these instructions.

Each of the Defendants denies the Plaintiff's claims and specifically denies that any unreasonable, excessive, unlawful or unjustified physical force, or threat thereof, was used against Plaintiff. Instead, the Defendants allege the officers used objectively reasonable and lawful force under the totality of the circumstances to respond to Plaintiff's refusal to comply with instructions he was given as part of the process to book him into custody at the jail and to bring Plaintiff under control.

7 - JURY INSTRUCTIONS

Defendant Hathaway also specifically denies he caused a false criminal charge to be filed against Plaintiff wrongly accusing him of the crime of Assaulting a Public Safety Officer and contends there was probable cause to believe Plaintiff struck him in the nose and caused a nosebleed.

BURDENS OF PROOF

In any legal action, facts must be proved by a specific standard known as the "burden of proof," and if a party with the burden of proof fails to meet that burden, the party cannot prevail.

In this case, Plaintiff Evans has the primary burden to prove each of his three Claims, including the money damages he seeks, by a preponderance of the evidence. With respect to Claim Two for assault/and or battery, however, Defendants Multnomah County and City of Portland have the burden to prove by a preponderance of the evidence that the conduct of their officers was justified under Oregon law.

"Preponderance of the evidence" means the greater weight of evidence. It is such evidence that, when weighed with that opposed to it, has more convincing force and is more probably true and accurate. If as to any issue in the case the evidence appears to be equally balanced, or if you cannot say on which side it weighs heavier, you must resolve that question against

the party on whom the burden of proof rests for that question.

CLAIM ONE

Section 1983 Fourth Amendment Claims for Excessive Force Against Defendants Hathaway, Griffith, and Albertson:

Plaintiff brings his Claim One under the federal statute, 42 U.S.C. § 1983, which provides that any person or persons who, under color of law, deprives another of any rights, privileges, or immunities secured by the Constitution or laws of the United States shall be liable to the injured party. Plaintiff alleges Defendant Hathaway, Defendant Griffith, and Defendant Albertson each violated his Fourth Amendment right to be free from an unreasonable seizure by using objectively unreasonable and excessive force against him. In particular, Plaintiff contends these Defendants violated his Fourth Amendment rights in one or more of the following ways:

1. When Defendants Hathaway and Griffith struck him with closed fists as he fell to the floor and while he lay on the floor of the booking area;
2. When Defendant Griffith pressed Plaintiff's head to the floor with his knees; and
3. When Defendant Albertson used his knee to strike Plaintiff's back while Plaintiff was on the floor of the booking area.

Under the Fourth Amendment to the United States

Constitution, a person has the right to be free from the use of objectively unreasonable and excessively physical force by a corrections officer or a police officer. On the other hand, a corrections officer or a police officer is authorized to use physical force as is objectively reasonable under all of the circumstances in order to carry out the officer's official purpose and to ensure the safety of the officer or others. Thus, when an officer uses objectively reasonable force, he does not violate the Fourth Amendment.

In order for Plaintiff to prevail on Claim One, his § 1983 Fourth Amendment claim for excessive force, against one or more of the Defendants Hathaway, Griffith, and/or Albertson, the Plaintiff must prove both of the following elements as to the particular Defendant by a preponderance of the evidence:

1. The particular Defendant (Hathaway, Griffith, and/or Albertson) intentionally used physical force against Plaintiff; and
2. That Defendant's use of physical force was objectively unreasonable and excessive under all of the circumstances.

A person acts "intentionally" when the person acts on purpose.

In determining whether any Defendant's conduct was objectively unreasonable, you must judge that Defendant's conduct

10 - JURY INSTRUCTIONS

from the objective perspective of a reasonable officer on the scene and not with the benefit of hindsight, considering all of the circumstances known to the officers on the scene, including:

1. The severity of the circumstances to which the officers were responding;
2. Whether it appeared Plaintiff posed an immediate threat to the safety of the officers or to others;
3. Whether it appeared Plaintiff was actively resisting the officers' lawful commands;
4. The amount of time and any changing circumstances during which the officers had to determine the type and amount of force that appeared to be necessary;
5. The type and amount of force used, and whether the force was with the range of reasonable conduct, given the circumstances facing the officers; and
6. The availability of alternative methods to subdue the plaintiff.

So long as officers use force within a range of objectively reasonable conduct under all the existing circumstances, I instruct you that the officers are not required to use the least amount or type of force possible.

In determining whether Plaintiff proved one or more of these Defendants used objectively unreasonable and excessive force against him, you should consider any dangers, apparent or

11 - JURY INSTRUCTIONS

reasonably foreseeable, at the time and place in question; and whether, given the circumstances facing each of the Defendants at the time, the force a particular Defendant decided to use was within the range of reasonable conduct.

If you find Plaintiff did not prove both elements of his Claim One against one or more of the Defendants Hathaway, Griffith, and/or Albertson, then answer "no" as to that Defendant in response to "Question 1 - Liability - Claim One" on the Verdict form.

If you find Plaintiff has proved both elements of his Claim One against one or more Defendants, then answer "yes" as to that Defendant in response to "Question 1 - Liability - Claim One" on the Verdict form, and proceed to answer "Question 2 - Damages - Claim One" as to that Defendant. In other words, if you find Plaintiff has proved both elements of his Claim One against one or more Defendants, you are required to award compensatory damages in Plaintiff’s favor against that Defendant for his violation of Plaintiff's Fourth Amendment rights. In addition, you will also determine whether to award any punitive damages against that Defendant, and, if so, the amount of any punitive damages. The following instructions apply to these damages issues. Plaintiff must prove all of his damages claims by a preponderance of the evidence.

There are two types of compensatory damages for you to

12 - JURY INSTRUCTIONS

consider in connection with Claim One: noneconomic damages and nominal damages. Noneconomic damages are intended to compensate the Plaintiff reasonably for any constitutional violation, including any physical injury, you find was caused by a Defendant's unlawful conduct. Nominal damages are a substitute for noneconomic damages and are to be awarded only if you find Plaintiff did not prove he sustained any noneconomic damages but Plaintiff did prove a violation of his constitutional rights. Punitive damages, on the other hand, are not intended to compensate the Plaintiff, but to punish Defendant who violated Plaintiff's constitutional rights.

Noneconomic damages are any subjective, non-monetary losses that the Plaintiff incurred as a result a Defendant's unlawful conduct. The law does not furnish you with any fixed standard by which to measure the exact amount of noneconomic damages. The law does require that all damages you award be reasonable. Thus, you must apply your own considered judgment to the evidence in the case in order to determine the amount of any noneconomic damages to award. In determining the amount of noneconomic damages, if any, consider:

1. Any physical injury, pain, mental suffering or emotional distress Plaintiff sustained as a result of a Defendant's unlawful conduct; and
2. Any inconvenience and interference with Plaintiff's

13 - JURY INSTRUCTIONS

normal and usual activities apart from activities in a gainful occupation that Plaintiff sustained as a result of a Defendant's unlawful conduct.

If you find Plaintiff proved that he sustained noneconomic damages as a result of any Defendant's violation of his Fourth Amendment rights, fill in the amount of such damages in the blank provided on the Verdict form as to that Defendant under "Question 2 - Damages - Claim One" and the heading "Compensatory Damages." If you find that Plaintiff proved both Defendant Hathaway and Defendant Griffith violated Plaintiff's Fourth Amendment rights, but you are unable to determine as between these two Defendants which Defendant caused a particular injury, you may determine the combined amount of noneconomic damages Plaintiff sustained as a result of the conduct of both of these Defendants and then, in order to determine the amount of noneconomic damages to enter on the Verdict form for this Claim as to each of these Defendants, you may fairly apportion that combined amount between the two of them. If you find Plaintiff did not prove that he sustained any noneconomic damages as a result of any Defendant's violation of his Fourth Amendment rights, you must nonetheless award nominal damages against that Defendant – not to exceed one dollar -- in response to this Question.

Once you complete your deliberations concerning compensatory damages on Claim One, you will consider whether punitive damages

14 - JURY INSTRUCTIONS

should be awarded against any Defendant against whom you awarded compensatory damages. You may, but are not required to, award punitive damages. You may award punitive damages against a particular Defendant only if you find that Defendant's conduct that harmed Plaintiff was malicious, oppressive or in reckless disregard of Plaintiff's Fourth Amendment rights. Conduct is malicious if it is accompanied by ill will, or spite, or if it is for the purpose of injuring Plaintiff. Conduct is in reckless disregard of Plaintiff's rights if, under the circumstances, it reflects complete indifference to Plaintiff's safety or rights, or if Defendant acts in the face of a perceived risk that his actions will violate Plaintiff's rights under federal law. An act or omission is oppressive if Defendant injures or damages or otherwise violates the rights of Plaintiff with unnecessary harshness or severity, such as by the misuse or abuse of authority or power or by the taking advantage of some weakness or disability or misfortune of the plaintiff.

If you find that punitive damages are appropriate, you must use reason in setting the amount. Punitive damages, if any, should be in an amount sufficient to fulfill their purposes but should not reflect bias, prejudice or sympathy toward any party. In considering the amount of any punitive damages, consider the degree of reprehensibility of Defendant's conduct. In addition, you may consider the relationship of any award of punitive

15 - JURY INSTRUCTIONS

damages to any actual harm inflicted on Plaintiff.

Once you complete your deliberations on Claim One, you will consider Claim Two.

CLAIM TWO

State Law Claims for Assault and Battery Against Defendants Multnomah County and City of Portland

Plaintiff brings his Claim Two for assault and/or battery under Oregon law based on the conduct of Defendants Hathaway, Griffith, Gorton, and Albertson. The Defendants in Claim Two, however, are Defendants Multnomah County and City of Portland because, under state law, these Defendants – and not the individuals -- are liable for the conduct of their officers. Each of the Defendants deny Plaintiff's Claim Two.

Under Oregon law, a person who is in police or corrections custody, like Plaintiff Evans in this case, has the duty to obey the lawful commands of the officers. In addition, although a corrections officer or a police officer may use physical force against a person who is in custody, he or she may do so only when and to the extent the officer reasonably believes it is necessary under the circumstances. But, if an officer uses unreasonable physical force to restrain a person who is offering no unlawful resistance, Oregon law permits the person to use physical force for self-defense from what the person reasonably believes to be

the use or imminent use of unlawful physical force by the officer. In doing so, the person may use only that degree of force which he reasonably believes to be necessary.

In order to prove Defendant Gorton committed an assault against Plaintiff in violation of Oregon law, for which Defendant Multnomah County would be liable under Claim Two, Plaintiff must prove each of the following elements by a preponderance of the evidence:

1. Defendant Gorton committed an act intending to cause the Plaintiff to believe a harmful or offensive contact was about to occur; and
2. The Plaintiff reasonably believed such a contact was about to occur.

In order to prove one or more of the Defendants Hathaway and Griffith committed a battery against Plaintiff in violation of Oregon law, for which Defendant Multnomah County would be liable under Claim Two, and in order to prove Defendant Albertson committed a battery against Plaintiff in violation of Oregon law, for which Defendant City of Portland would be liable under Claim Two, Plaintiff must prove each of the following elements by a preponderance of the evidence:

1. The particular Defendant (Hathaway, Griffith, and/or Albertson) acted intending to cause harmful or offensive contact with the Plaintiff; and

17 - JURY INSTRUCTIONS

2. The particular Defendant's act caused such a contact with the Plaintiff.

A person acts "intending to cause" a particular outcome if the person acts with the purpose to do so.

If you find that Plaintiff proved each of the elements of his Claim Two as to assault and/or battery based on the conduct of one or more of the Defendants Hathaway, Griffith, Gorton, and/or Albertson, you must then determine whether Defendant Multnomah County and/or Defendant City of Portland met its burden to prove the conduct of each of their officers was nonetheless justified under Oregon law.

In considering whether the conduct of the individual Defendants was or was not justified under Oregon law in the context of Claim Two, I instruct you that conduct that would otherwise constitute assault or battery under Oregon law is nevertheless justified under Oregon law when a corrections officer or a police officer uses reasonable physical force, or the threat thereof, to the extent the officer reasonably believes it necessary to carry out the officer's official duties or to ensure the safety of the officer or others.

If you find that Plaintiff proved the elements of assault and/or battery based on the conduct of one or more of the individual Defendants, but you also find that Defendants Multnomah County and/or City of Portland proved that conduct was

justified under Oregon law, then Plaintiff cannot prevail on Claim Two as to that conduct and you will proceed to consider Claim Three.

On the other hand, if you find that Plaintiff proved the elements of assault and/or battery based on the conduct of one or more of the individual Defendants, and you also find that Defendants Multnomah County and/or City of Portland did not prove that conduct was justified, then that particular Defendant (Multnomah County or City of Portland) is liable to the Plaintiff on Claim Two and you must then determine the amount of compensatory damages Plaintiff sustained as a result of that unjustified conduct.

Compensatory damages for Claim Two are defined in the same way I described "noneconomic damages" under Claim One (but "nominal damages" are not an option under Claim Two). Keep in mind that, if you awarded compensatory damages to Plaintiff under Claim One, any damages you award under Claim Two are *in addition to* those Claim One damages, which, taken together, are intended to fairly compensate the Plaintiff for any harm you find was caused by the unlawful conduct of any of the Defendants.

Once you complete your deliberations on Claim Two, you will consider Claim Three.

19 - JURY INSTRUCTIONS

CLAIM THREE

Section 1983 Fourteenth Amendment Claim for Malicious Prosecution Against Defendant Hathaway

Plaintiff brings his Claim Three under the federal Section 1983 statute that I previously explained in connection with Plaintiff's Claim One. In this Claim, however, Plaintiff alleges Defendant Hathaway violated Plaintiff's Fourteenth Amendment right to due process of law by intentionally making false statements in Hathaway's official report or to a police officer or to a grand jury to the effect that Plaintiff struck Hathaway in the nose and caused a nosebleed and that Hathaway did so for the purpose of causing Plaintiff wrongly to be prosecuted for the crime of Assaulting a Public Safety Officer, a crime Plaintiff alleges Hathaway knew he did not commit.

Defendant Hathaway denies this Claim.

In order to prove his Claim Three Section 1983 Malicious Prosecution claim against Defendant Hathaway, Plaintiff must prove each of the following elements by a preponderance of the evidence:

1. Defendant Hathaway engaged in conduct that caused criminal court proceedings to be brought against the Plaintiff that charged him with the crime of Assaulting a Public Safety Officer;
2. In doing so, Defendant Hathaway acted out of a desire

to harm the Plaintiff and not out of a desire to bring the Plaintiff to justice;

3. In doing so, Defendant Hathaway acted without probable cause to believe Plaintiff had committed the crime of Assaulting a Public Safety Officer;

4. The criminal court proceeding in which Plaintiff was charged with the crime of Assaulting a Public Safety Officer ended in Plaintiff's favor; and

5. Plaintiff was damaged as a result of Defendant Hathaway's wrongful conduct.

In order to establish that Defendant Hathaway did not have "probable cause" to believe Plaintiff had committed the crime of Assaulting a Public Safety Officer as required in the third element of this Claim, Plaintiff must prove that, at the time Defendant reported that Plaintiff struck him in the nose and caused a nosebleed, there was not a fair probability Plaintiff had, in fact, intentionally done so.

If you find Plaintiff did not prove all five of these elements, then you should answer "no" in response to "Question 1 - Liability - Claim Three."

If you find Plaintiff did prove all five of these elements, then you must determine Plaintiff's damages in response to "Question 2 - Damages - Claim Three" both with respect to compensatory damages and punitive damages. The instructions I

21 - JURY INSTRUCTIONS

previously gave you regarding compensatory and punitive damages with respect to Claim One set out the same standards you must apply in deciding Plaintiff's damages for Claim Three. Keep in mind, however, that the Fourteenth Amendment constitutional right at issue in Claim Three – the right to due process of law – protects a different right than the Fourth Amendment right at issue in Claim One and any damages you awarded on Claim One would not compensate Plaintiff for the violation of his Fourteenth Amendment rights. Accordingly, any damages you award for Claim Three must be *in addition to* any other damages you may have awarded on Plaintiff's other Claims.

DELIBERATIONS

Now, on your return to the jury room, your first duty is to select one of your number to serve as Presiding Juror. That person will speak for you here in court and will assure that the Verdict form is completed according to your deliberations. The Presiding Juror has no greater say or vote than any other juror.

Once you have selected a Presiding Juror, then you will discuss the case with your fellow jurors to reach agreement if you can do so. Your verdict must be unanimous. Each of you must decide the case for yourself, but only after you have considered all of the evidence, discussed it fully and with the other jurors, and listened to the views of your fellow jurors. Do not be afraid to change your opinion if the discussion persuades you

that you should. Do not come to a decision simply because other jurors think it is right. It is important that you attempt to reach a unanimous verdict, but only if each of you can do so after having made your own conscientious decision. Do not change an honest belief about the weight and effect of the evidence simply to reach a verdict.

Some of you have taken notes during trial. Whether or not you took notes, you should rely on your own memory of what was said. Notes are only to assist your memory. You should not be overly influenced by the notes.

If it becomes necessary during your deliberations to communicate with me, you may send a note to me through the courtroom deputy signed by any one or more members of the jury. No member of the jury should ever attempt to communicate with me except by a signed writing, and I will communicate with you on anything concerning the case only in writing or here in open court. If you send out a question, I will consult with the parties before answering it, which may take some time. You may continue your deliberations while waiting for the answer to any question. Remember, you are not to tell anyone--including me--how the jury stands during your deliberations, numerically or otherwise, until after you have reached a unanimous verdict or have been discharged. In particular, do not disclose any vote count in any note you may send to me.

23 - JURY INSTRUCTIONS

After you have reached unanimous agreement on the answers to the questions on the Verdict form, your Presiding Juror will fill in, date, and sign the Verdict form and advise the Court that you have reached a Verdict. I will then bring the parties back to court and we will receive your Verdict here.

24 - JURY INSTRUCTIONS

IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

FOR THE DISTRICT OF OREGON

PORTLAND DIVISION

MARGARITA BEUTEL,	**08-CV-6402-BR**
Plaintiff,	**FINAL JURY INSTRUCTIONS**
v.	
DARRELL W. SHAW,	
Defendant.	

Members of the jury, now that you have heard all of the evidence, it is my duty to instruct you on the law that applies to this case. You each have a copy of these instructions for you to consult as you deliberate.

DUTY TO DELIBERATE

It is your duty to weigh and to evaluate all of the evidence calmly and dispassionately, to decide how believable and reliable the evidence is, and in that process, to decide what the facts are. Although you alone will decide what the facts are, you must not decide the case on guesswork, speculation, or conjecture, and you must not allow bias, sympathy, or prejudice any place in your deliberations. Each of the parties in this case is entitled to the same fair consideration during your deliberations.

After you decide what the facts are, you will apply to those facts the law as I am instructing you whether you agree with the law or not. This is just as you promised to do in the Oath you took at the beginning of the case.

Because you must base your verdict only on the evidence and on these instructions, I remind you that you must not be exposed to any other information about the case or to the issues it involves. Except for discussing the case with your fellow jurors during your deliberations:

Do not communicate with anyone in any way and do not let anyone else communicate with you in any way about the merits of the case or anything to do with it. This includes discussing the case in person, in writing, by phone or electronic means, via email, text messaging, or any Internet chat room, blog, website or other feature. This applies to communicating with your family

2 - FINAL JURY INSTRUCTIONS

members, your employer, the media or press, and the people involved in the trial. If you are asked or approached in any way about your jury service or anything about this case, you must respond that you have been ordered not to discuss the matter and to report the contact to the court.

Do not read, watch, or listen to any news or media accounts or commentary about the case or anything to do with it; do not do any research, such as consulting dictionaries, searching the Internet or using other reference materials; and do not make any investigation or in any other way try to learn about the case on your own.

The law requires these restrictions to ensure the parties have a fair trial based on the same evidence that each party has had an opportunity to address. A juror who violates these restrictions jeopardizes the fairness of these proceedings, and a mistrial could result that would require the entire trial process to start over. If any juror is exposed to any outside information, please notify the court immediately.

You must follow all of these instructions and not single out some and ignore others; they all are equally important. Please do not read into these instructions or into anything I have said or done during the trial any suggestion that I have an opinion as to what verdict you should return – that matter is entirely up to you.

3 - FINAL JURY INSTRUCTIONS

EVALUATING THE EVIDENCE

What is evidence/What is not evidence

In deciding the facts, you may consider only the evidence received in the case which consists of:

1. the sworn testimony of each witness whether the witness testified before you during this trial or in a deposition before trial;

2. the exhibits which have been received into evidence; and

3. any agreed facts the parties point out to you.

But the following things are not evidence, and you may not consider them in deciding what the facts are:

1. Arguments, statements, and questions by the lawyers are not evidence. The lawyers are not witnesses. What they say in their opening statements, closing arguments, and at other times, including when they question witnesses, is intended to help you interpret the evidence, but it is not evidence. If you remember the evidence differently from how the lawyers describe it, your memory of the evidence controls.

2. Objections by the lawyers are not evidence. Although the lawyers may raise an objection, a lawyer's objection is not evidence. Do not concern yourself with why a lawyer made an objection. Instead, simply follow my ruling about the objection.

3. Testimony or any other matter that I have told you to

disregard or as to which I have sustained an objection is not evidence and, therefore, you must not consider it in your deliberations.

4. Finally, anything you may have seen or heard when the court was not in session is not evidence. This is true even if what you see or hear out of court is said or done by someone connected with the case.

Remember, you must decide the case solely on the evidence received during the trial and on these instructions.

Direct and Circumstantial Evidence

Evidence may be direct or circumstantial. Direct evidence is the direct proof of a fact, such as testimony of an eyewitness about what the witness personally saw or heard or did. Circumstantial evidence is indirect evidence; that is, proof of one or more facts from which you could find that another fact exists even though the other fact has not been proved directly. The law does not prefer one kind of evidence over the other. You should consider both kinds of evidence and then decide how much weight to give to any particular piece of evidence.

Evidence Admitted for Limited Purpose

There were times during the trial when some evidence was received for a limited purpose only and I instructed you about the limited way you could consider each such item of evidence. As you deliberate, you must follow those limiting instructions

and consider any evidence which was admitted for a limited purpose only for that limited purpose and for no other purpose.

Evaluating Witness Testimony

In deciding the facts in this case, you may have to decide which testimony to believe and which testimony not to believe. You may believe everything a witness says, or part of it, or none of it. The testimony of any one witness whom you believe is sufficient to prove any fact in dispute. So do not simply count the number of witnesses for or against a proposition, but weigh and evaluate the testimony and the credibility of each witness. In considering the testimony of any witness, you may take into account:

1. the opportunity and ability of the witness to see or to hear or to know the things testified to;

2. the witness's memory;

3. the witness's manner while testifying;

4. the witness's interest in the outcome of the case and whether the witness has any bias or prejudice;

5. whether other evidence contradicted the witness's testimony;

6. the reasonableness of the witness's testimony in light of all the evidence; and

7. any other factors you find bear on the believability of a

6 - FINAL JURY INSTRUCTIONS

witness.

Although you have heard testimony from persons who, because of their training, education or experience, are permitted to state opinions and the reasons for their opinions, you should evaluate opinion testimony just like any other testimony. You may accept it or reject it, giving it as much weight as you think it deserves, considering the witness's education and experience, the reasons the witness gave for the opinion, and all of the other evidence.

Hypothetical questions have been asked of some witnesses. A hypothetical question asks a witness to assume that certain facts are true, and then to give an opinion based on those assumed facts. Of course if you find that any of the facts assumed and relied on by the witness when forming an opinion were not established by the evidence or were untrue, you must disregard that opinion.

PLAINTIFF'S CLAIM AND BURDEN OF PROOF

Plaintiff Margarita Beutel brings this civil action against Defendant Darrell Shaw, a Portland Police officer, pursuant to the federal statute, 42 U.S.C. § 1983, which provides that any person who, under color of law, deprives another of any rights, privileges, or immunities secured by the Constitution or laws of the United States shall be liable to the injured party. In

particular, Plaintiff contends that, during a police contact between the parties on December 22, 2006, the Defendant violated Plaintiff's Fourth Amendment right to be free from unreasonable seizure when the Defendant used excessive physical force against her by, among other things, allegedly grabbing her, pushing her face and head into a wall, pulling her hair, forcing her to the ground, and pushing her head repeatedly onto the trunk lid of a police car. As a result of this alleged violation, Plaintiff contends that she sustained physical and mental injuries, pain and suffering, and emotional trauma; and that she incurred economic losses for the reasonable value of necessary medical care and treatment she has received for her injuries. Plaintiff seeks an award of money damages to compensate her for these alleged losses, and she seeks an award of punitive damages against Defendant Shaw.

Defendant Shaw denies the Plaintiff's Claim and specifically denies that he used any unreasonable, excessive, or unlawful physical force against the Plaintiff. Instead, the Defendant asserts he used objectively reasonable and lawful force under the totality of the circumstances to respond to Plaintiff's refusal to comply with lawful instructions she was given in the course of a lawful police contact with others. In addition, the Defendant denies the Plaintiff is entitled to recover any damages against him.

8 - FINAL JURY INSTRUCTIONS

Burden of Proof

In any legal action, facts must be proved by a specific standard known as the "burden of proof," and if a party with the burden of proof fails to meet that burden, the party cannot prevail. In this case, Plaintiff has the burden to prove her claim, including the money damages she seeks, by a preponderance of the evidence.

"Preponderance of the evidence" means the greater weight of evidence. It is such evidence that, when weighed with that opposed to it, has more convincing force and is more probably true and accurate. If as to any issue in the case the evidence appears to be equally balanced, or if you cannot say on which side it weighs heavier, you must resolve that question against the Plaintiff on whom the burden of proof rests for all issues in the case.

Elements of Plaintiff's Claim

As noted, in her § 1983 Claim, Plaintiff alleges Defendant violated her Fourth Amendment right to be free from an unreasonable seizure by using objectively unreasonable and excessive force against her on December 22, 2006. Under the Fourth Amendment to the United States Constitution, a person has the right to be free from the use of objectively unreasonable and excessively physical force by a police officer. On the other hand, a police officer is authorized to use physical force that

9 - FINAL JURY INSTRUCTIONS

is objectively reasonable under all of the circumstances in order to carry out the officer's official purpose and to ensure the safety of the officer or others. Thus, when an officer uses objectively reasonable force, he does not violate the Fourth Amendment.

In order for the Plaintiff to prevail on her § 1983 claim for excessive force in violation of the Fourth Amendment, she must prove both of the following elements by a preponderance of the evidence:

1. Defendant intentionally used physical force against Plaintiff; and
2. Defendant's use of physical force was objectively unreasonable and excessive under all of the circumstances.

A person acts "intentionally" when the person acts on purpose.

In determining whether the Defendant's use of physical force was objectively unreasonable and excessive, you must evaluate that conduct from the objective perspective of a reasonable officer on the scene and not with the benefit of hindsight, considering all of the circumstances then known to the Defendant, including:

1. The severity of the circumstances to which the Defendant and other officers were responding;

10 - FINAL JURY INSTRUCTIONS

2. Whether it appeared Plaintiff posed an immediate threat to the safety of an officer or to others;

3. Whether it appeared Plaintiff was actively resisting an officer's lawful commands;

4. The amount of time and any changing circumstances during which the Defendant had to determine the type and amount of force that appeared to be necessary;

5. The type and amount of force used, and whether the force was within the range of reasonable conduct, given the circumstances facing the Defendant and the other officers at the time, including any dangers, apparent or reasonably foreseeable; and

6. The availability of alternative methods to subdue the plaintiff.

You heard evidence that officers used physical force against Miles Hohnstein. You may consider that evidence when you consider the second element of Plaintiff's claim that is, whether the Defendant's use of physical force was objectively unreasonable and excessive under all of the circumstances, but not for any other purpose.

So long as the Defendant used force within a range of objectively reasonable conduct under all the existing circumstances, I instruct you that Defendant is not required to use the least amount or type of force possible.

11 - FINAL JURY INSTRUCTIONS

Under Oregon law, a police officer is authorized to make a traffic stop of a motor vehicle if there is probable cause to believe – that is, a fair probability to believe -- that the driver of the vehicle has violated a traffic law. In this case, I instruct you as a matter of law that Officer Ellis lawfully stopped the vehicle driven by Thomas Johnson and had the lawful authority to detain him for, among other things, the purpose of investigating whether Johnson was the "Thomas Johnson" for whom there was an outstanding arrest warrant.

Under Oregon law, a police officer has the authority to direct third parties or bystanders to step away from an active police contact and the right to expect such an order will be obeyed.

Under Oregon law, a police officer may take a person into custody on a civil hold for detoxification if, under an objective view of all of the circumstances, there is probable cause –- again, a fair probability – to believe the person is in a public place and the person is intoxicated, that is, that the person's physical or mental capacities are impaired to a noticeable or perceptible degree. Under the same statute, a police officer must take an intoxicated person who is in a public place into custody for detoxification if, as a result of such intoxication, there is probable cause to believe the person is a danger to herself or another person. You may consider these standards in

12 - FINAL JURY INSTRUCTIONS

evaluating the totality of the circumstances under which Defendant Shaw used physical force against the Plaintiff.

Finally, a police officer is authorized to take a person into custody if, under an objective view of all of the circumstances, there is probable cause – again, a fair probability – to believe the person has committed any crime, regardless whether the arresting officer subjectively believes a different crime may have been committed. In this case, because the Plaintiff has been found guilty of the crime of Harassment in violation of Oregon law, I instruct you as a matter of law that the Defendant had probable cause to take the Plaintiff into custody for that charge and, therefore, there was a lawful basis to arrest her and to take her to jail.

If you find Plaintiff did not prove both elements of her claim as I have instructed you, then answer "no" in response to Question 1 on the Verdict form. Do not answer any more questions. You presiding juror should sign the Verdict form.

On the other hand, if you find Plaintiff has proved both elements of her claim, you will answer "yes" in response to Question 1 and then you will proceed to answer the remaining Questions on the Verdict form.

Question 2 asks you to determine the reasonable amount of compensatory damages to award to the Plaintiff and against the Defendant assuming you have found the Plaintiff proved Defendant

violated her Fourth Amendment rights. There are three types of compensatory damages for you to consider in response to Question 2: economic, noneconomic, and nominal damages.

"Economic damages" are any objectively verifiable, monetary losses the Plaintiff incurred as a result of the Defendant's unlawful conduct. "Noneconomic damages" are any subjective, non-monetary losses that the Plaintiff incurred as a result a Defendant's unlawful conduct and are also intended to compensate the Plaintiff reasonably for any constitutional violation the Defendant caused. Nominal damages are a substitute for noneconomic damages and are to be awarded only if you find the Plaintiff did not prove she sustained any noneconomic damages but Plaintiff did prove a violation of her constitutional rights.

In determining the measure of Plaintiff's economic damages, if any, you should consider the reasonable value of any necessary medical care and treatment the Plaintiff received as a result of the Defendant's unlawful conduct. In this case, such damages may not exceed the sum of $6,347.00.

With respect to noneconomic damages, the law does not furnish you with any fixed standard by which to measure the exact amount of noneconomic damages. The law does require that all damages you award be reasonable. Thus, you must apply your own considered judgment to the evidence in the case in order to determine the amount of any noneconomic damages to award. In

determining the amount of noneconomic damages, if any, consider:

1. Any physical injury, pain, mental suffering or emotional distress Plaintiff sustained as a result of the Defendant's unlawful conduct; and
2. Any inconvenience and interference with Plaintiff's normal and usual activities apart from activities in a gainful occupation that Plaintiff sustained as a result of the Defendant's unlawful conduct.

If you find Plaintiff proved that she sustained economic and/or noneconomic damages as a result of Defendant's violation of her Fourth Amendment rights, fill in the amount of such damages in the blanks provided on the Verdict form under Question 2. If you find Plaintiff did not prove that she sustained any noneconomic damages as a result of Defendant's proven violation of her Fourth Amendment rights, you must nonetheless award nominal damages against Defendant – not to exceed one dollar -- in the space provided in response to Question 2.

Once you complete your deliberations concerning compensatory damages in response to Question 2, you will consider whether punitive damages should be awarded against the Defendant. You may, but are not required to, award punitive damages. The purpose of punitive damages are to punish a defendant and to deter similar acts in the future. You may not use punitive damages to compensate a plaintiff.

15 - FINAL JURY INSTRUCTIONS

You may award punitive damages against the Defendant in this case only if you find that his conduct that harmed the Plaintiff was malicious, oppressive or in reckless disregard of Plaintiff's Fourth Amendment rights. Conduct is malicious if it is accompanied by ill will, or spite, or if it is for the purpose of injuring Plaintiff. Conduct is in reckless disregard of Plaintiff's rights if, under the circumstances, it reflects complete indifference to Plaintiff's safety or rights, or if Defendant acts in the face of a perceived risk that his actions will violate Plaintiff's rights under federal law. An act or omission is oppressive if Defendant injures or damages or otherwise violates the rights of Plaintiff with unnecessary harshness or severity, such as by the misuse or abuse of authority or power or by the taking advantage of some weakness or disability or misfortune of the plaintiff.

If you find that an award of punitive damages against the Defendant is appropriate in this case, you must use reason in setting the amount. Punitive damages, if any, should be in an amount sufficient to fulfill their purposes but should not reflect bias, prejudice or sympathy toward any party. In considering the amount of any punitive damages, consider the degree of reprehensibility of Defendant's conduct. In addition, you may consider the relationship of any award of punitive damages to any actual harm inflicted on Plaintiff.

16 - FINAL JURY INSTRUCTIONS

DELIBERATIONS

Now, on your return to the jury room, your first duty is to select one of your number to serve as Presiding Juror. That person will speak for you here in court and will assure that the Verdict form is completed according to your deliberations. The Presiding Juror has no greater say or vote than any other juror.

Once you have selected a Presiding Juror, then you will discuss the case with your fellow jurors to reach agreement if you can do so. Your verdict must be unanimous. Each of you must decide the case for yourself, but only after you have considered all of the evidence, discussed it fully and with the other jurors, and listened to the views of your fellow jurors. Do not be afraid to change your opinion if the discussion persuades you that you should. Do not come to a decision simply because other jurors think it is right. It is important that you attempt to reach a unanimous verdict, but only if each of you can do so after having made your own conscientious decision. Do not change an honest belief about the weight and effect of the evidence simply to reach a verdict.

Some of you have taken notes during trial. Whether or not you took notes, you should rely on your own memory of what was said. Notes are only to assist your memory. You should not be overly influenced by the notes.

If it becomes necessary during your deliberations to

17 - FINAL JURY INSTRUCTIONS

communicate with me, you may send a note to me through the courtroom deputy signed by any one or more members of the jury. No member of the jury should ever attempt to communicate with me except by a signed writing, and I will communicate with you on anything concerning the case only in writing or here in open court. If you send out a question, I will consult with the parties before answering it, which may take some time. You may continue your deliberations while waiting for the answer to any question. Remember, you are not to tell anyone--including me--how the jury stands during your deliberations, numerically or otherwise, until after you have reached a unanimous verdict or have been discharged. In particular, do not disclose any vote count in any note you may send to me.

After you have reached unanimous agreement on the answers to the questions on the Verdict form, your Presiding Juror will fill in, date, and sign the Verdict form and advise the Court that you have reached a Verdict. I will then bring the parties back to court and we will receive your Verdict here.

18 - FINAL JURY INSTRUCTIONS